

The Fourteenth Book of
YISRAYL
He who rules as YAHWEH

Sin Never Again

2014
Part II



The Fourteenth Book Of Yisrayl Part II
Sin Never Again

A HOUSE OF YAHWEH ®™ Publication!

Copyright ©2015
By Yisrayl Hawkins

Printed and bound in the United States of America

All Rights Reserved



P.O. Box 2498, Abilene, Texas 79604
(325) 893-5899 (325) 672-5420
1-800-613-9494
www.YAHWEH.com hoy@bitstreet.com

Table Of Contents

Dedication.....	Page k
Chapter One Page 1 YAHWEH Has The Only Solution To Peace, The Immigration Problem, The Sicknesses And The Diseases – But The World Has Rejected It, All This Time. 07/12/14	Chapter Seven..... Page 71 The Catholic Church is Saying The Bible Is Worthless, Both The Old And New Testament; But The House Of YAHWEH Is Showing Perfection Of Yahweh’s Laws, Opposing Babylon. 10/10/14 Feast Of Tabernacles
Chapter Two..... Page 11 The Vatican Church: The Temple Of The Gods--Partly Patterned After YAHWEH’s Kingdom Given To Mosheh, But Also Patterned After Cain. 07/19/14	Chapter Eight..... Page 85 If You Don’t Keep The Laws Of YAHWEH, You Belong To Satan The Devil—Scriptural Facts. 10/11/14 Feast of Tabernacles
Chapter Three Page 20 The Wars And Rumors Of Wars, Sickness And Disease Are The Result Of The Leadership Of The Vatican. 08/02/14	Chapter Nine..... Page 95 Ebola, An STD That Shows The Evil Of The God Seen By Eve (Genesis 3:5) Preached Today From The Seven Hills Of Rome. 10/14/14 am Last Great Day
Chapter Four Page 30 The News Today For This Generation Is Proving The Prophecies In Your Bible, One By One. 08/16/14	Afternoon Comments & Closing Prayer Page 111
Chapter Five..... Page 44 The Concept Of The New World Order Is In Crisis As Shown In Prophecy. 08/30/14	Chapter Ten..... Page 119 We Are In The Time Of Gathering And The Greatest Part Of The Tribulation— And A Great Depopulation Will Come. 10/25/14
Chapter Six Page 58 “World War III Has Begun,” Says The Pope, To Wipe Out All Forms Of Holiness Say The Prophets. 09/13/14	Chapter Eleven Page 128 The Pope Says: “Don’t Follow The Ten Commandments, They Are Only Written By Men—Follow Instead The Evil Gods. Of Genesis 3:5 .” 11/01/14

Chapter Twelve Page 145

Pope Francis: The Lies Of “Evolution”
Are Now Being Stacked Higher With
“The Big Bang.” The Pope Is Worried
With “The 613 Laws.”
11/08/14

Chapter Thirteen Page 159

The Pope Says He Will Bring Peace—
Scripture Shows He Will Bring
Destruction.
11/29/14

Chapter Fourteen Page 173

Man’s Ways Of Torture Are Not Working.
Yahweh Offers The Only Answer.
12/13/14

Chapter Fifteen Page 184

The Great Beastly System Which Leads
In The Seven Hills Of Rome Is Bringing
About Nuclear Wars!
12/20/14

**The Kingdom Of Heaven,
What Is It Sermon Series 197**

Chapter Sixteen Page 199

The Kingdom Of Heaven, What Is It? #1
How To Make It And How Not To Make
It.
05/28/94

Chapter Seventeen..... Page 212

The Kingdom Of Heaven, What Is It? #2
The Lamb’s Wife.
06/18/94

Chapter Eighteen Page 227

The Kingdom Of Heaven, What Is It? #3
Understanding The Details #1
06/03/95

Chapter Nineteen..... Page 240

The Kingdom Of Heaven, What Is It? #4
Understanding The Details #2
6/04/95
Feast of Pentecost

Special Presentation Page 257

Chashaq



The words in this Book
are Life Eternal.

Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins 10/10/14

That the trial of your Faith, being much more precious than gold which perishes, though it is tried with fire, might be found worthy of Praise, Honor, and Glory, at the appearing of Yahshua Messiah.

--I Kepha 1:7

But you are a Chosen Generation, a Royal Priesthood, a Holy Nation, a peculiar people; that you would show forth the praises of Him Who has called you out of darkness into His Marvelous Light—

--I Kepha 2:9

Books Of The Holy Scriptures

As Written In *The Book Of YAHWEH*

And Throughout This Book

The following information is given to assist you with the true names of the Apostles and Prophets within The Holy Scriptures.

Book One (<i>Old Testament</i>)					
Genesis	Genesis	II Chronicles	II Chronicles	Daniyl	Daniel
Exodus	Exodus	Ezrayah	Ezra	Hosheyah	Hosea
Leviticus	Leviticus	Nehemyah	Nehemiah	Yahyl	Joel
Numbers	Numbers	Hadassah	Megilla Esther	Amosyah	Amos
Deuteronomy	Deuteronomy	Yahshub/Iyyob	Job	Obadyah	Obadiah
Yahshua	Joshua	Psalms	Psalms	Yahnah	Jonah
Judges	Judges	Proverbs	Proverbs	Micahyah	Micah
Riyyah	Ruth	Ecclesiastes	Ecclesiastes	Nachumyah	Nahum
I Samuyl	I Samuel	Song of Songs	Song of Solomon	Habakkuk	Habakkuk
II Samuyl	II Samuel	Isayah	Isaiah	Zephanyah	Zephaniah
I Kings	I Kings	Yeremyah	Jeremiah	Chagyah	Haggai
II Kings	II Kings	Lamentations	Lamentations	Zecharyah	Zechariah
I Chronicles	I Chronicles	Yechetzqyah	Ezekiel	Malakyah	Malachi
Book Two (<i>New Testament</i>)					
Mattithyah	Matthew	Ephesians	Ephesians	Hebrews	Hebrews
Yahchanan Mark	Mark	Philippians	Philippians	Yaaqob	James
Luke	Luke	Colossians	Colossians	I Kepha	I Peter
Yahchanan	John	I Thessalonians	I Thessalonians	II Kepha	II Peter
Acts	Acts	II Thessalonians	II Thessalonians	I Yahchanan	I John
Romans	Romans	I Timayah	I Timothy	II Yahchanan	II John
I Corinthians	I Corinthians	II Timayah	II Timothy	III Yahchanan	III John
II Corinthians	II Corinthians	Titus	Titus	Yahdah	Jude
Galatians	Galatians	Philemon	Philemon	Revelation	Revelation

Dedication

The Holy Scriptures show that in these Last Days The House of Yahweh is in the final leg of a race against Satan. **Deuteronomy 30** shows us that Yahweh called heaven and earth to witness that He set before mankind Life by Righteousness and death by destruction. This whole world, being deceived by Satan, has chosen to reject Yahweh's Laws and is racing headlong into destruction. The House of Yahweh is the only group racing to be a part of Yahweh's Perfect Purple Family, planned from the beginning. This Family will bring Peace, Joy, Love and Abundant Living to the entire universe through teaching Yahweh's Perfect Character Education to all beings.

On June 26, 2015, the final rejection of Yahweh's Laws came by the judicial rulers of the highest court of the chief of the nations. The decision to make homosexuality and sodomy the law of the land fulfills what the Prophet Daniyl called "fierce expression" meaning "forced immorality."

Daniyl 8:23--

And in the last days of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their fullness, the king of fierce expression, and understanding dark sentences; skilled in trickery and deception, will stand up;

This king is none other than the leader of the city that sits on seven hills who rules over all nations. This king, Pope, is leading the whole world in their race toward total nuclear destruction.

On the other hand, we see Yahweh's Last Witness unwavering in presenting Yahweh's Last Offer of Salvation before the destruction comes. To the readers of this Book, we say, you do not have to follow the way of forced immorality, which leads to death and destruction.

This Book and all the *Books of Yisrayl* hold the key to Yahweh's Eternal Kingdom. If you will take hold of these Words and put them to use in your life you can be a part of turning around the misery, suffering, death and destruction we see in the world today caused by the teaching of sin.

We cannot urge you enough to take these *Books of Yisrayl*, together with the amazing computer program "Yisrayl Says...", and immerse yourself completely in Yahweh's Way, straight from Yahweh's Only Work and Only Servant on the face of the earth.

Every one of you reading this can be a part of the team that is promised to win this race and escape the horrors to come, and more than that, become part of that team who will make sure that sin and its curses will never prevail again.

Get these *Books of Yisrayl* firmly planted in your mind and you can do as the Apostle Kepha said years ago, "Save yourselves from this perverse generation."

And it is at this time, with great thanks, that we, the donkeys' colts who believe into the One Sent and who have been tethered to the Chosen Branch, dedicate this Book to our Heavenly Father **YAHWEH** through Yahshua Messiah the Prophetied High Priest and King over The House of **YAHWEH**, being Seeds of the One Sent, Yisrayl Hawkins. And now, without further delay, we present to you the words of the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!



To The Reader

Some of the material in this book is x-rated, that is, graphic and physically explicit. The idea is to paint a clear and precise picture that will assist in remembering the lesson or the information brought out. We advise that such content be handled appropriately.



Chapter One

YAHWEH Has The Only Solution To Peace, The Immigration Problem, The Sickesses And The Diseases-- But The World Has Rejected It, All This Time.

07/12/14

K. Yliyah H.: I'd like to introduce the Greatest Teacher of Peace, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Wow! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Come on. Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. You may be seated. And praise **YAHWEH** for that Praise to Him. I know He's very excited about His Family right now. I can see that in Scripture but I can also see it in the heavens. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I spent quite a bit of time yesterday trying to spot that picture in these galaxies and never did. I never could! [laughing] And somebody sent me a smaller picture a while ago and I don't know if this makes a difference to you, but there it is. [showing on monitor] It's real easily seen in that one, very easily seen. And the fact that picture was sent in by a very loved prisoner... [crying] Wow. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

3 The world seems like they can't think of anything but war and fighting while they talk peace. And of course it's getting worse. We know it's gonna get worse but we know also that **YAHWEH** offers His House a Place of Protection and that's why Yahshua is showing us so many things. And He told us to look up because He was going to show us these things; 1,900 years ago He told us that. The things we see in the heavens right now, with my face in it, you know, that's, of course, to glorify man. That's what **YAHWEH** says He's gonna do with His House. The Prophet Daniyl wrote that you're gonna shine like the stars of heaven. Remember that? He was talking about you, Daniyl, the people led by the Two Witnesses. "I looked down and the last I saw were two others and one teaching." That's what he said. Well, of



course, meaning The House of **YAHWEH**. And just before that he said, you're going to shine like the stars of heaven. Glory that **YAHWEH** is going to give you.

4 I tell you what, let's start right there with **Hebrews**. Turn over to **Hebrews 10** and we'll just read this. I've got about thirty minutes and I think I can cover this. Our Sabbaths are getting fuller all the time, every week, so we're gonna have to speed up! [laughing] We're gonna have to hurry!

5 In **Hebrews 10:24** He says, **And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward love and Righteous works...** Well, that's what Yahshua Himself as High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** right now, that's what He's doing when He shows us these things in the heavens. You understand? He's doing it but He wants us to do it too. He wants us to encourage one another, one another.

6 Don't let one another sin, you know. If you have to, take them, take a hold of the arm and shake them a little and say listen! Listen! Get your mind on the right track here. What you're bringing forth is not right. You're gonna knock yourself out of the Kingdom, out of an office here, an office that's just about to be given. We're on the last part. We're in the last part of the Last Generation. And we all should realize the urgency of this thing we're facing here.

7 When **YAHWEH** created man, He created him for a reason. Well, of course, that was to give him Authority so he would shine as the stars of heaven because of his great knowledge and wisdom that **YAHWEH** would give him to guide the universe. And the universe is now waiting for the manifestation of the son of man, son of man. These are the kinfolks. That was passed down to us. We're part of those kinfolks. They're our kinfolks. The sons of men. And we're the last part. We're the finishing, of course, of this Great Priesthood that He promised to Abraham,

that we'd be a blessing to all the universe. We are going to be that blessing by bringing forth the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* to all the universe. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

8 Yahshua and Saints will shine like the stars of heaven with glory, great glory. And He says, be a part of this. Don't talk it down. You know, this man that the Great Kohan Benyamin Crouse Hawkins was telling about, this prominent Texan, when I was talking to him yesterday on the phone, you know, he was actually trying to push me into getting him involved! [laughing] Of course, he doesn't have to push me to get him involved, I'm gonna use the man to his fullest extent. But he's wanting to get us, the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* into many different countries and this man is capable of doing it. He's a very intelligent man, a pleasure to talk to, I could have gone on talking to him for hours, I do believe, and not got bored with it. Of course, I didn't have time, I had to take other appointments.

9 But anyway, he's gonna be a great asset. But that's just one of thousands that you could see in this Great Work. I'll get to that later. But we've got people that are taking the newspaper articles and actually putting them on their own websites, thousands of them. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**,

When YAHWEH created man, He created him for a reason. Well, of course, that was to give him Authority so he would shine as the stars of heaven because of his great knowledge and wisdom that YAHWEH would give him to guide the universe. And the universe is now waiting for the manifestation of the son of man, son of man.

applause] How does that multiply the 120,000 newspapers, you know. And here these people are taking them and putting them on their own websites and, of course, sending it to everyone they know. And this is going to increase. **YAHWEH** is now lifting you up is what He's doing.

10 A neighbor told one of our people, "I don't know why those people ever came against y'all so harshly, you know. I've known you people ever since you've been here and I've never seen nothing but Righteous behavior out of all of you." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] That was a statement that was made by one of the neighbors here.

11 Anyway, back to **Hebrews 10:24** here. This is Yahshua doing this. He says, **Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** Don't forsake this. Yes, you'll die if you do. You know, every time you miss an Appointment with **YAHWEH**, you miss out on a wonderful blessing that you would be using later in the Kingdom if you were here or if you get there. This should be the most important thing in your life. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

12 When **YAHWEH** created man, he went the wrong way, of course. And **YAHWEH** said, you know, "Go and I'll tell you what you're going to find." He said it's gonna be continual war. Have you seen anything except continual war? You haven't seen any peace. They all talk about it. The pope prayed for it, you know. He went to the rock wall. Said it was like praying to a brick wall. Yeah, the lard is not answering for some reason.

13 Well, He says, **Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** "I have a job for you. I want to train you for My Kingdom." Now, that was the number one goal, **YAHWEH**'s number one goal for mankind, to train you for His Kingdom.

14 Now, your ancestors forsook that and went after making money and power and slaves out of everyone they could

capture. And, of course, they got captured themselves in doing so. So what went around, came around. And that's what they were preaching, you know. "We want kings to fight our battles for us." And the battles kept coming and coming and still coming and no one is winning. Have you seen any winners in this mess that we're seeing?

15 Now, there're some plans being made and we saw them coming into action about China and Russia and four, no three other countries, one of them being Brazil. Now, Brazil is our next door neighbor here. And of course, they have teamed up together as I have said that they would. And they're going to, rather, they're coming against the taxation of the dollar. Yes, they're being taxed too. America is taxing these foreign countries, all of them. America can't live without it. America can't do without it but the other countries are trying to break the tie. They don't like it.

16 Anytime you disobey **YAHWEH** and you don't bring forth a Peaceful Solution, this *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* that He offers you, you will have trouble. Now, that's what **YAHWEH** is training you for, to teach this *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. Yes! The teachers are going to shine as the stars of heaven. That's what He's bringing you forth for, to teach the Peaceful Solution, not the fighting of wars, but the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*.

17 Therefore, don't forsake the gathering of yourselves together. **...as the manner of some is...** Leaving The House of **YAHWEH**. And He says, **...so much the more as you see the day approaching...** This prophesied day of destruction coming.

18 **Verse 26, For if we sin willfully...** Notice it's a sin to not gather here on the Sabbath Day. You're forsaking the gathering of yourselves together on the Sabbath Day. Yes, it's a sin. It's breaking the Fourth Commandment. Not only that, you miss out on learning the *Peaceful Solution Character*

Education Program and the horrors that this world is bringing forth because they stopped keeping the Sabbath, because they started breaking their Appointments with **YAHWEH**.

19 **YAHWEH** said to Cain, He had to go hunting Cain. He had to go hunting Adam and Eve. So He could train them for His Kingdom, the most rewarding thing man could ever look for. It's offered to all mankind and they wouldn't come to the House to get it. No, they went off. You know, you're only allotted a short length of time. And if you waste that time gathering gold and silver, I can guarantee you, you're gonna be casting it into the street one of these days, hating the fact that you did not enter the House to get the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*.

20 Anyway, **For if we sin willfully... Yes, it's a sin to miss a Sabbath Day. He says, ...if we sin willfully after we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins...** This is Yahshua doing this talking here. You want to know Who wrote this **Book of Hebrews**? Did you know? I'll tell you something, I'll tell you something right now that no one else knows but you. Yahshua Himself wrote the **Book of Hebrews**. No, it wasn't the Apostle Shaul. No. Yahshua Himself penned this Book. It's a great secret isn't it? But it shows in the Book itself Who wrote it.

21 **Verse 26**, For if we sin willfully after we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins.

22 **Verse 27, But a certain fearful expectation of Judgment...** Which you see in **Revelation 20**. Yahshua also showing that one to you. **...and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries...** As Malakyah said, leaving them neither root nor branch. I need about ten sermons on that one right there.

23 Look at **verses 25-27**, we got that.

Important. *Russia, China sign deal to bypass US dollar...* Yes, that's what it's all about. Hurt not the oil, hurt not our lifestyle.

24 Now, in this same article, I won't read it until next week to you, but Brazil, Russia, India, China, South Africa--you know why the trouble's in South Africa? Now you know why there's so much trouble in South Africa. Well, well, the pope is praying for peace, so we can go back and relax.

25 *California Catastrophic Drought Just Got Worse--A Lot Worse...* This is the article. *How bad is California's devastating drought? Just in the past week, the percentage of the state identified as being in "exceptional drought"--the most severe category...* It even jumped past that. ... *jumped from a quarter to a third.*

26 *...The government-funded United States Drought Monitor classifies the entire state as in drought, and as of Tuesday, nearly 77 percent of California was in "extreme drought," which is just one notch below exceptional drought.*

27 *...Before the turn for the worse this week, the situation in the Golden State...* In the Golden State of California. [laughing] As goes California, so goes the world. I wonder if they, the rest of the states, still want that. Well, there're eighteen of them suffering now as the drought keeps spreading and spreading and spreading.

28 *Abilene put signs up praying for rain. Abilene churches gather to pray for rain. With Abilene's critical condition...* It says. *...and lasting drought, every drop of rain counts throughout the Big Country.*

29 *...The rain that Abilene received last week helped but it wasn't enough. So people from different churches throughout Abilene came together on June 1st at...* Well, I better not read the name of the church. *...to pray for one common issue: rain...* The issue was strictly rain.

30 *A pastor met there with them.*

Different denominations came together and he was thankful for that. ...Chief [of Police Stan] Standridge said that Lake Forth Phantom Hill was last full in July of 2007. The pastor said, ...rain is coming soon, he knows that the Lord will answer their prayers.

31 Now, I wrote him a letter and I said why don't you ask the Lord for say, six inches of rain, without hail. The last time they got \$400 million in damage and a half an inch of rain. \$400 million in Abilene now, this was in Abilene. \$400 million in damage in Abilene. So I said, why don't you ask the Lord for six inches, or whatever inches you need and tell him this and publish it. And then you will know whether the Lord is answering your prayer or not.

32 I'll guarantee you, let's turn over to **Isayah 59**. I'll guarantee you, **YAHWEH** will not answer your prayer. Now, **YAHWEH** gives rain on the Just and the unjust alike, He said. But the heavens are so screwed up right now, the firmament. You've screwed them up until they won't produce like they're supposed to. I know you're thinking, well it's going to eventually rain. Surely it will. It always does. But what if it doesn't? What if the firmament is so fouled up now that it can't? What are you gonna do then? Wait until the last minute and try to turn to **YAHWEH** for help? **YAHWEH** is the Only One Who can help this situation.

33 **YAHWEH** is the Only One Who can help the situation in South America. The immigration situation that's got 52,000 immigrants, children, laying on pads in auditoriums and wherever they could find to put them. They don't know what to do with them. We've written a letter there, too. We said we can start training. Our facilities here will handle 400 children a month. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] We said, we will train. We will start training, with your agreement, 400 children a month. And then they will be able, after 30 days, with our

refresher courses, which we will also furnish them and their teachers, to go back to their country and start building a foundation that will bring peace where they will want to live there and so will their neighbors, in peace. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

34 This is not a quick fix. But it will start to turn those countries around. Before, they ask Russia for help. If we don't help, if we don't listen to these people now and we try to shut this up by shutting a gate that anyone can go through or climb over--you know, that's what we've always done. It's like continual war. How has it helped you? It won't help you. **YAHWEH** made man where he can think and he can figure out how to get across a river. No matter how high the fence is or whatever, these people can think. And they can go under these fences and around your gates. This won't help you a bit! It's like the blind man that's groping in the dark to find a door that's not there.

35 The only thing that's going to help this is to go back and build a foundation in those countries that will be suitable, that will bring forth suitable living. What makes it so harsh right now is exactly what we're seeing in all countries, plus the United States. I was just reading this last week that the city was needing more taxes because they wanted more policemen, more policemen to stop more of the shootings.

36 You know, it's like getting a bigger weapon or teaching your child karate to take care of himself. Karate. You know, a person's got to have the brain capable of a skunk to ever think that would work. Teach your child karate? Teach him to fight? You're teaching him to get killed is what you're teaching him to do. He who lives by the sword will die by the sword. Listen to the Words of your Savior for a change! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

37 Well, that's what we see in all the world. Buy more policemen? Well, the

people said no. We've had enough of these raising of taxes and the policemen are not helping the cause. First sensible thing they put in the paper! [laughing] Yes, they got in an uproar about it and said we're not being dragged into this. We're not paying out any more taxes to this stupidity. They didn't put it that bluntly, but anyway, that's the way from the looks on their faces. I think I said it correctly for them.

38 What's behind this whole mess is, you're treating people unfairly. You and your unjust judges, your unjust judges, your unjust, unmoral, immoral religions that you're following and you're praying to the Lords, to the evil Gods. Read **Genesis 3:5**. Follow the evil Gods and you'll be like the Gods. Well, that's what you're following today. You're praying to Gods for rain. You're praying to the Lords.

39 You know who the Lord is? You know who the Lords are? They're dead rabbis. That's where they came from, Egypt, and before that, they were called pharaohs. That's where your word 'lord' comes from. You're worshiping dead rabbis. Later on, they called them 'saints.' When they moved their organization to the seven hills of Rome, they started calling them 'saints.' And there became so many of them, they had a day for each one of them. You had to worship that saint on that day. Well, pretty soon all their days were holidays. They couldn't do any work! So they put a band-aid over that one right quick and said well, let's just have one day and call it 'all-saints day.'

40 This is the memorial to the dead you see Isayah saying what a stupid mess you're doing here. You're keeping memorials to the dead? The dead know nothing, he said. And you're praying to them? Well, that's what you're doing when you teach your child karate. Teach them to fight to win this war. No one wins a war! Everybody is a loser in war! All you've got is retaliation and more war. That's all you've had. That's what

YAHWEH told Cain. And for 6,000 years you have followed this same senseless mess.

41 Well here in **Isayah 59** now. You're praying for rain. Abilene, you're praying for rain. Well, how much rain? Tell us how much rain the lard is gonna send you. You said he was gonna send rain, so give us an inch or two, whatever you say. But tell him you want rain without hail this time because this is pretty costly. An inch of rain cost us \$400 million in Abilene. But I'm sure we can buy, you know, raise some taxes and make up for it.

42 Well, here in **Isayah 59:1-2**, this is what **YAHWEH** says to you. **Verse 1, Behold, YAHWEH's Hand is not shortened...** He could make it rain. He could. But what He's going to do is tell us why the rain has stopped, why the blessings are stopping. You didn't appreciate your blessings, you went to the lard for help, well He said cry out to them. In these Last Days, He said, cry out to your Gods, but they can't help you, He said. But go ahead and cry to them anyway. But tell them you want three inches of rain this time or six inches of rain and prove to yourself that your Gods and Lords are not helping you. Publish it in the newspaper what the Lord is gonna do before you ask him. Publish what you ask for and see if your prayers are answered.

43 **YAHWEH** won't answer them. He set the firmament there to take care of your rainfall. You sinned. You multiplied your sins in this generation and the multiplication of those sins have gone into the heavens and they have raped every micro-organism up there that has to do with your rainfall. They're actually destroying the micro-kingdoms that **YAHWEH** set in the firmament to give you rain in the first place. **YAHWEH** did that for mankind and you have destroyed it through the information coming from the catholic church.

44 The catholic church, if you don't know it, sits on seven hills of Rome. Before

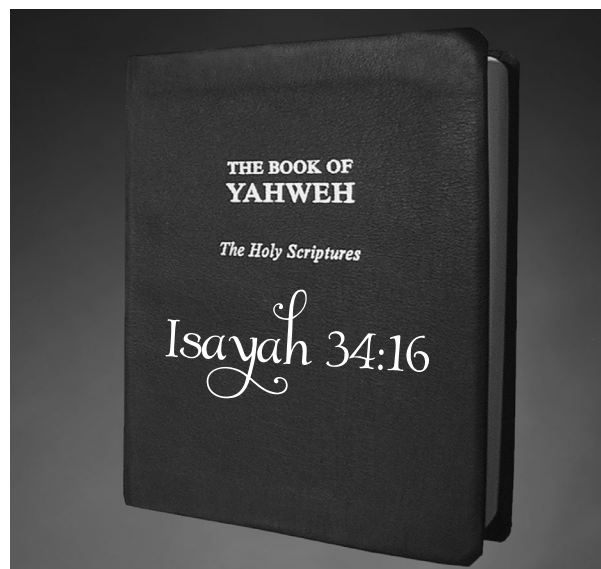
they moved to Rome, before they destroyed the temple of **YAHWEH** in Jerusalem, before they destroyed The House of **YAHWEH**, which was your only source of reading of the Laws, *The Book of YAHWEH* was there. **Isayah 34:16**. You should get that Scripture memorized. That's where it was, in The House of **YAHWEH**. You changed its name to 'temple' to get rid of the Name **YAHWEH**.

45 You were known as the priests--the priests of Jerusalem at that time. And you forbid anyone from using the Name **YAHWEH**. You cut yourself off from **YAHWEH**, the Only One Who could help you. You cut yourself off from Him and His Laws. Now, breaking His Laws, **Isayah 24:1-6** says is causing this whole thing. It also cuts you off from Salvation.

46 **Isayah 59:1. Behold, YAHWEH's Hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; nor His Ear heavy, that it cannot hear.**

47 **Verse 2, But your own iniquities have separated you from your Father; and your own sins have caused Him to hide His Face from you, so He will not listen...** The Gods are not listening either. They're dead. The Gods that are in heaven are not listening to you. Their ears are not that smart. They're not that accurate. They can't hear the people from earth. The Gods in heaven are busy with their own problems. They're trying desperately through war, through war, just like they're doing here on earth, they're trying desperately to control their wealth that they have. That's all they can think about is their wealth.

48 Well, **YAHWEH** has His Face hidden from you because of your iniquities. Iniquity means doing away with the Laws, the Laws of Righteousness or merely ignoring the Laws of Righteousness or teaching that the Laws of **YAHWEH** are done away with, like all Christians do. They teach that the Laws are done away with, now all you have to do is believe. Well, you believed. You all prayed



for rain and you got hail. \$400 million in damage of hail. That's what your newspaper said yesterday. \$400 million damage.

49 That didn't come because you prayed. Your prayers are not heard. **YAHWEH** says plainly the Gods will not help you. The Gods can't help you. They have no power, He says. This is in **Isayah**. You really need to read the **Book of Isayah**. **YAHWEH** is the Only Power in the universe Who could actually stop all this misery. He's the Only One Who's got the Wisdom to stop these wars and bring about a Peaceful Solution.

50 To solve the immigration problem, we could do it. We could start with 400 of these children every month and start feeding them back into the country that they're rejecting now. They could start rebuilding this county. That is, they could rebuild the atmosphere, the morals there--what keeps everyone from enjoying living. They never know whether they're gonna be shot to death of a night or not there, in four countries there. Some of them have already started joining Russia. Brazil is one of them that started joining, trying to make ties with Russia and China.

51 **Verse 2, But your own iniquities have separated you from your Father...** So He will not hear you.

52 **Verse 3, For your hands are defiled**

with blood... Yes, from wars, from fighting. **...and your fingers with iniquity...** That's doing away with the Laws. **...Your lips have spoken lies...** Many lies. Your courts are filled with lies. Your churches are filled with lies. "Santa Claus came down the chimney." Is that not a lie? "Easter bunnies lay eggs for your children." Is that not a lie? Your whole life is filled with lies. Satan is a liar and the teacher of lies. That's what your Savior said.

53 **...your fingers with iniquity. Your lips have spoken lies, your tongue has muttered perverseness...** Yes, that's what the pope is spitting out all the time and the judges are saying, "Sure, go ahead and kill those babies. Go ahead and kill the babies."

54 Now, listen to this one. This was a bright judge that said this one. "Well, I can see how pedophilia and incest are okay. Now, it once wasn't because we know that incest causes HIV, it causes all kinds of sexually transmitted diseases. We know that." That's what the man said, the judge. "But now, in this day and time, we have other things to help us." Guess what? Abortion. That's what the idiot said! Go ahead and make these babies--these babies that are deformed, you can just go ahead and kill them. It's legal now. So go ahead and have pedophilia. You can go ahead and practice this, that's okay. I'm telling you the words of a judge in Australia. But it's like California, so will go the world. Well, it's got a lot of people upset.

55 I'd think that man's brain was about the size of a mouse's. But this was a judge! No Justice in the world at all. "Abortion will help you, just go ahead and create these babies and we'll get rid of them. Throw them in the sewer," you know. Like they found, that is, they're finding so many babies that the catholic church threw in sewers and septic tanks. Surely you're up on that one.

56 **Verse 4, No one calls for justice, nor does any plead for Truth...** The Truth is

the Law, of course. **...They trust in vanity; confusion, and speak lies; Scriptural untruths. They conceive mischief; trouble, and give birth to evil...** That is, to the evil Gods. Again, I point you back to **Genesis 3:5**. Do like this, practice sin and you will know, you will be like the Gods. Evil like the Gods.

57 **Verse 6, Their webs will not serve as clothing...**

58 Oh, I missed verse 5. **They hatch vipers' eggs, and weave the spiders' web; he who eats their eggs dies, and when one is broken a viper bursts out...** He's speaking of disease epidemics.

59 **Verse 6, Their webs will not serve as clothing, nor will they cover themselves with what they make; their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands...** That is, more war. More wars.

60 **Verse 7, Their feet run to evil...** That's again **Genesis 3**. Be like the Gods and know evil. **...and they make haste to shed innocent blood; their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths...** More wars, continual war.

61 **Verse 8, They do not know the Way of Peace...** Well, of course, that's the reason **YAHWEH** started the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*, to bring Peace to the world. Not just the world, it's going to the universe next. **...and there is no Judgment in their goings: they have made themselves crooked paths; whoever walks on them will not know Peace...** Well, that's what Daniyl said too. He said none of the wicked will understand. None of them.

62 Look back to **Isayah 58:13**. **YAHWEH** tells you the first step to take to turn this thing around. This is the very first step. **If you turn away your foot from breaking the Sabbath...** That is, gather together. Don't forsake the gathering of yourselves together. That's what the world did. They all forsook the Sabbath Day Meeting with **YAHWEH**. They forsook that. **Daniyl 7:25** said the

pope, the catholic church, the fourth beast, the roman empire, that they called the 'holy' roman empire, that they would fight against the Sabbath Day and the Feast Days and think to change these times and Laws.

63 Verse 13, If you turn away your foot from breaking the Sabbath: from doing your pleasure; your own business, your own pleasure, on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight; the Holy Day of YAHWEH honorable... Honorable now. ... and will honor Him by not doing your own ways, nor finding your own pleasure, nor engaging in idle conversation:

64 Verse 14, Then you will find your joy in YAHWEH... Then. You won't have to run from your country. Running from your country into another country doesn't solve it anyway. You see what a mess we're in now. The state of Texas, their security system is gonna be broke next month they said. Gonna be out of money because of this mass immigration. It's just trouble. Builds more trouble. That's not the answer. The answer is the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* that will turn it around, the whole thing. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

65 Then you will find your joy in YAHWEH; and I will cause you to ride on the high places... That is, the places that make sense, the joyous places that will actually bring about Righteousness and living in peace with one another.

66 ...the high places of the earth, and feed you with the heritage of Yaaqob your father... That's the Laws of Righteousness. ...for the Mouth of YAHWEH has spoken it.

67 Well, you want peace? You want to turn this around? You want no immigration problems? We got the answers! We have the answers! We're the only ones who have the answers! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

68 I've got to give you this one thing here before I quit. And this is very important.

This is the only Light in the world. Think of that. You're the Light of the world right now. You're the only Light, True Light that's going forth to the world.

69 Yisrayl Hawkins Backs Barack Obama's Pleas to Let the Children Come to the US in New Letter... And the letter was entitled, I think I entitled it Let the Children Come. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] That has topped 122,000 already, news papers, 122,000. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

70 Now, they sent me a branch where the readers can actually click onto this. Now this was just put out yesterday. Yes, yesterday. It's up to 122,000 news medias running it already. But they have branches that you can click on. Click on the branch... you know, the Branch! [laughing] Well, this one, when you click on the branch, it gives the people who click this, at the bottom, to share this letter on their Facebook pages. When they told me this, this morning, I said how many? How many? They said almost 7,000 have already put this on their Facebook. This letter. Praise YAHWEH! [applause]

71 Let the children come! Don't turn the children down. We can take care of the children. Texas has enough facilities to take care of the children. We can handle 400 a month here in teaching them the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. We can! We can do it!

72 Now, if we had more facilities, if the churches want to give us their facilities to use, which would be a very wise thing, we could handle more than that each month. If the city will give us the auditorium here, that should boost it to a couple of thousand a month. We could soon have the country where they came from filled with teachers covering all of those countries, very soon, teaching the way out of this mess that you've gotten yourselves in. This country. Their countries are wealthy. There's no doubt there's enough wealth for everyone

there. It's just unevenly distributed because of the greed and illegal lust that are going on. That's why the killings are taking place and the people don't even know if they're going to see the light of day when they go to bed of a night.

73 The same way in South Africa. This is taking place there, too. But we've also got a group that's spreading, right there, like wildfire. And while I'm speaking here, they're teaching the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* and got some pretty great followings already. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

74 **Psalm 149:4. Because YAHWEH takes pleasure in His People...** Yes, He does. He's gonna glorify you. You've never dreamed of the glory that YAHWEH is

going to bring to you. You're going to receive your subconscious minds very soon. You're going to be able to rule the universe, to rule it. But you'll rule it with Peace, not with hatred and war like you're seeing here today. You're going to be teaching the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* and you'll be governing the world with that Peaceful Solution. Nothing else. That will guide you throughout all Eternity. It will guide the universe.

75 **Because YAHWEH takes pleasure in His People, He will beautify the meek; humble, with Salvation...** Ah, those are beautiful.

76 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]



Well, you want peace? You want to turn this around? You want no immigration problems? We got the answers! We have the answers! We're the only ones who have the answers!

Chapter Two

The Vatican Church: The Temple Of The Gods—Partly Patterned After YAHWEH's Kingdom Given To Mosheh, But Also Patterned After Cain.

07/19/14

K. Yliyah H.: I'd like to introduce the Greatest Teacher of Peace, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Wow! Shalom everyone! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! What a crowd! Getting ready for Feast! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I don't know how much of that news you could understand but the only thing great about it, that I see, is the fact that we're bringing forth the remnant, The House of **YAHWEH** is. **YAHWEH** is bringing forth the remnant through His House at this time, His Last Days' Established House that will stop war and fighting. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

3 *It was the Great Father YAHWEH Who brought us to this God-forsaken land so Pastor Yisrayl Hawkins could teach us of His Great Plan. To Be Continued...* Sounds like a song to me Michayl Asaph! [laughing] That was on my Sabbath bread this morning.

4 I don't know if you could hear all that but 298 people were on that plane, all of them dead, scattered over a nine mile area, I do believe. There were, out of that group of people, there were 108 scientists. Now, these were AIDS scientists. They had AIDS vials with them on the plane. Nothing is said about where those vials are. Did they explode? Did they scatter in the wind? But it was AIDS or HIV. Now, I could see how this would quickly get into the firmament, of course, and add more difficulty to the microorganisms that bring forth the rain, snow and so forth. Everything that man does, it turns against him.

5 Now, if you remember the sermons--by the way, I was so pleased this morning because all the sermons that were brought, it was like they were building you up for this--the sermon that I'm fixing to bring; the next ten sermons that I hope to bring



quickly. But they were building you up for it in bits and pieces. Every speaker from the two Priestly boys who desire to be Priests all of their lives, they say, and trying to serve right now and then the Great Kohan Yahshua. All of these just fall right in line with it as you'll see. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

6 The headlines on this one, *Isis calls on Muslims to 'conquer Rome'*... This we know is going to take place. I mean, they're not gonna conquer it. They're gonna blow it up with nuclear bombs. And I don't know exactly, the Scripture doesn't give the details on that but we do know that Rome is going to burn with a nuclear burning. I wouldn't want to be there. I think the pope is making haste to get out of there right now and get back to the temple in Jerusalem. That's what they're hoping for.

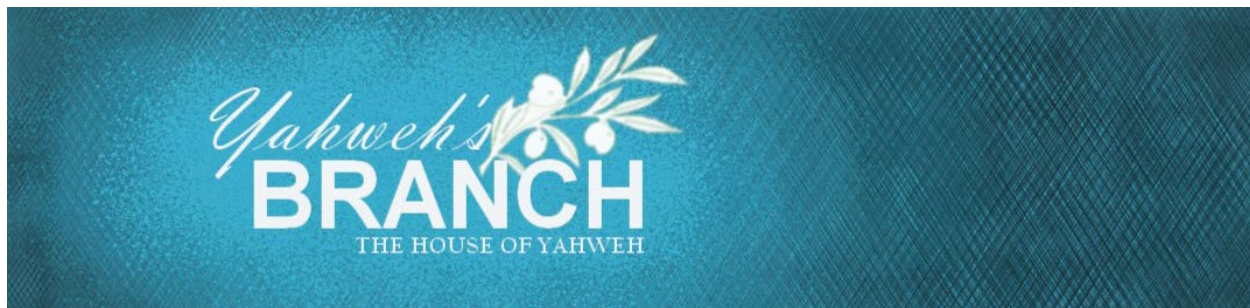
7 The website, yahwehsbranch.com, there're over 10,000--10,091, I believe, it's a little bit hard to make this out. But it's over 10,000--10,031 that have seen or read the newspaper reports that The House of **YAHWEH** puts out weekly now and is putting them on. Over 10,000 of them are putting them on their websites to be read by all of their people, all of their friends. So that adds to the pot. Now last week's news is up to 156,570 newspapers, 156,570. The one before that, 132,000, so you can see how this would multiply. And the one before that, 120,937.

8 This one today, *Non-profit group urges politicians to let foreign children come to the U.S. for training in new proposal*... That's up to 47,182 the last

figure I had on it. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

9 So the pope heard of this and he agreed with Yisrayl Hawkins of The House of **YAHWEH** and said they need to let these children come to the United States and take care of them. I thought that was great of him! First thing he and I agreed on! [laughing] Except he wants the United States to take care of them. He didn't say anything about coming to Rome, did he? He didn't say anything about bringing these immigrants to Rome and he would help take care of them there. But nobody wants to go to Rome because of the priests there. They're afraid of the priests. I don't blame them. I am too! [laughing] Especially the children. So that may be a reason for it. He knows they don't want to come to Rome.

10 The keys of this blood, now this is what I've been trying to explain and you've got to get this. It's a vital point. It's vital understanding that you get the fact that **YAHWEH** gave this Kingdom that is going to rule the entire universe. Not after the forced rule like we have today with the Vatican. This is forced rule that you're seeing now, much like the oppression that you saw in Egypt. Our forefathers went through this in Egypt and it was forced rule. It's much like it is today, by the way, in the United States. A man and his wife are forced to go out in order to make a living and pay for the cars, the automobiles, the TV sets, computers, the gas bills, water bills, toilet bills, toilet-going, toilet bills that're going back into your water. We've got to pay for that, too. All of that is coming



out of their paychecks so it takes the both of them to make a living and, of course, if one of them loses their job, the cars are gone, the house is gone.

11 So you can see the oppression that we're under in the United States. And of course, they're foreclosing on them, still foreclosing daily on people who get behind with their payments because they lost their job or the business went broke and shut down.

12 The things that are growing the fastest, of course, are the hospitals. Hospitals, doctors and nurses and now they're getting behind in their work and holding the patients up too long. Some of them are dying before they can get an appointment to see their doctors and these are veterans, even veterans that have fought the wars for this country. And several of them have died and they're having an investigation. They investigate everything. They never come to a conclusion on what could help the matter. It's like wars. It's like 41 wars. Now, get this boys. Forty-one wars are now raging in the world, 41. You don't hear of all of these but that's what's going on in the world today.

13 The Kingdom that was given to Mosheh, which Yahshua upheld, was not a Kingdom of force. It was a Kingdom of Unity. And of course, the only thing that brought the disunity, the main thing that was shown in the Scriptures was Korah.

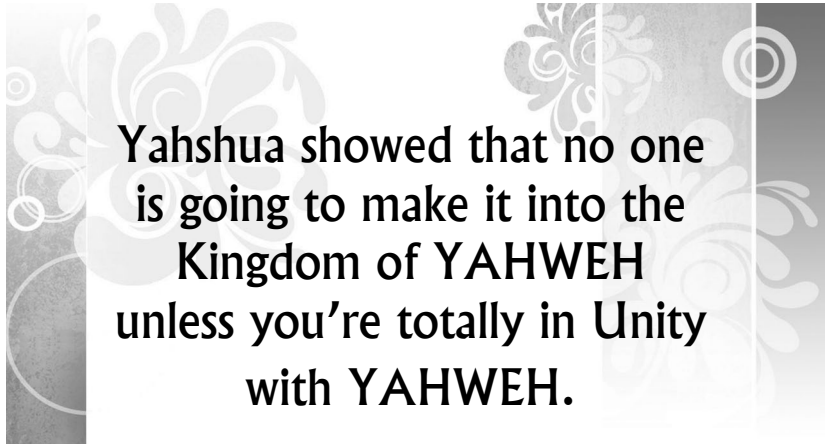
Now, **YAHWEH** brought that forth to show you how disunity could upset the Kingdom. And Yahshua showed that no one is going to make it into the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** unless you're totally in Unity with **YAHWEH**.

14 And He put His House, in these Last Days, to teach this lesson. No one on earth is teaching this except us. Yahshua lived this perfectly and if we are as Yahshua, then we're Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise to Abraham. We're his seed and his heirs according to the promise if we will be like Yahshua.

15 If you remember in **Hebrews 4**, Yahshua, Whom they classify this as Yahshua ben Nun and his name in the *King James Version* is Joshua so you'll understand. I told you, find me the High Priest of Yahshua ben Nun. He had a High Priest. He wasn't a High Priest. They're telling lies when they say he was a High Priest. He wasn't a High Priest. He disqualified himself from being a High Priest. You can't be a High Priest under those conditions.

16 But anyway, I said, I think I might have said something wrong because I still haven't gotten the answer to that. Who was Yahshua ben Nun's High Priest? Now, if you find that then you'll know that he wasn't a High Priest and, of course, that High Priest led him all the days of his life. And it would surprise you. I'll probably

read his name today and tell you--but I'm not gonna tell you this was his High Priest. I want you to find it. I want you, especially the Priestly boys to find this. That's to give you something to go on. And I noticed there're more and more of the boys that're desiring to be Priests and I see them up here saying, "Hey, can I get your attention please? Please, let me have



**Yahshua showed that no one
is going to make it into the
Kingdom of YAHWEH
unless you're totally in Unity
with YAHWEH.**

your attention.” I think this is beautiful! We’ve got the same thing going on with the Priestly girls. Those, you’re gonna shine like the stars of heaven very soon, all of you. Yes! Teachers! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

17 Now, I keep harping at the adult teachers saying you need to be pushing these children into teaching and, of course, everyone here needs to promote this. You really need to get behind this, attend the Services, listen to them teach, applaud them, push them, encourage them. Don’t discourage them! Don’t discourage them! Don’t ever say, “You’re boring.” You know what’s boring is you’re being boring in your own mind! [laughing] Cheer up and get to listening to what these people say, these young people. They’re bringing forth the Words of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

18 But now **YAHWEH** gave Mosheh the Blessing. He promised it to Abraham. What He actually promised to Abraham were you. Yes, you! You are the finishing of this Kingdom that will resurrect Abraham even. You’re the ones who’re going to have the Power. The last will be first, Yahshua said. So you’re the ones that’s going to be the finishing of this. When the Seventh Malak speaks, when this Work is done here, this brings forth all the Secrets of **YAHWEH** that He’s never shown mankind. None, none of the Prophets had ever brought this forward in full. They’d brought bits and

...you’re gonna shine
like the stars of heaven very
soon, all of you.

Yes!
Teachers!

pieces but they’d never brought it forward in full what you’re getting today.

19 Well, **YAHWEH** promised Abraham, He said because you have kept My Laws, My Statutes and My Judgments, y’all know where that is, right? **Genesis 26:5. Genesis 26.** I saw you saying it, **Genesis 26:5.** Because you kept My Laws, Statutes and Judgments; He’s going to use Abraham; that is, his genes, his genes.

20 Now, I know you’ve been studying this. Our Great Kohan in Africa, he’s teaching it. He’s probably the world’s best teacher of microorganisms. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] But in one of his disks that I was watching, he was teaching the boys and I was watching it last night and it was so fascinating because he had drawings and he showed the gene replacement. Where a bad gene gets in a person’s body and, you know, your genes are a pattern of your whole life. It was put in the egg, the sperm--the sperm and the egg of the mother before you were born. It was placed in Abraham and Sarah and other women.

21 And that gene where he showed this gene replacement--now, if Abraham had of accidentally, you know, we know that you can eat unclean food and that can change your genes. You break the Laws that govern your lust and that can change your genes. But now, this can be done by accident. Someone told me that, you know, they were having trouble because they wanted to watch the news but here are temptations coming their way. Well, Yahshua suffered those temptations too. What tempted Yahshua? What tempted Yahshua? You remember, remember the Scripture? He was tempted in all points like as we. That was His temptation. All points, He said. Yes, He was a Man so He was tempted in all points like you, but He proved to you that you can be tempted and not sin. You don’t have to follow through with it. You can say, “Get behind me Satan,” rapidly.

Or you can say, “Well, I want to enjoy this scene for a while.” Well, of course, that’s the stupidity of christianity, you know, and of course Cain.

22 Now, this takes us back to Cain and Abel. **YAHWEH** taught Abel Righteousness. Abel chose Righteousness to follow. Cain, he chose war. He chose to follow his lust. Well, lust. Lust can be brought forth with anger and, of course, Cain was rejected. You see the same thing with Korah if you’ll get the picture. You get the picture, you’ll see that Cain was rejected from being the leader in The House of **YAHWEH**. Abel had the best office and Cain thought he could kill Abel and he could take over The House of **YAHWEH**. How many times have you seen that since The House of **YAHWEH** was established? Well, of course, that’s the character there that we’re seeing here.

23 But now from those seed came forth Abraham, from those genes. And then **YAHWEH** said He chose Abraham because he kept these Laws, Statutes and Judgments. And He said, “I know that he will teach these to the world.” Well, you’re the last part of these genes.

24 And when a gene, like if Abraham had a gene and they showed this in a diagram--the great teacher, the Kohan in Africa he was speaking person to person with our team here and teaching them microbiology. And he showed how a bad gene, your body--of a Righteous person, if they accidentally get a bad gene, it can be replaced by your other genes. It can actually be taken out and another one slid in its place. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

25 And you know the doctors are trying, the scientists are trying to do this now. They’re trying to replace cancer genes because they know you can get a cancer gene. Well, how did you get it? Through the uncontrolled lust, unclean food, yes, and giving into it. And the STDs that follow. Those three things. It takes those three

things to bring forth a cancer in your body. And, of course, not eating salt.

26 Remember one of our students this morning was showing you the importance of eating salt. Well, and that’s the reason **YAHWEH** said sprinkle every sacrifice with salt. Yahshua said take salt in your bodies and be joyous. Rejoice! Yes, it’s a very joyous thing when you eat a group of french fries that’s made with the right kind of oil. And they’re really tasty, too, I can tell you, especially if you hit that saltshaker a little heavy I think! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And you bring joy to your body. This builds joy. Get salt within yourself. And he did an excellent job on this, I thought. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

27 Well, Abraham, if he got a bad gene, it would have been quickly replaced by his body because he kept **YAHWEH**’s Laws, Statutes and Judgments. And by keeping His Laws, Statutes and Judgments will change your genes, keep them going regularly. And if one sneaks in like you didn’t know that pork was in that can when you got it and you didn’t look close enough at the label and you ate it or whatever. They said this E.coli now, you’re now breathing E.coli. You’re breathing it. Well, if you didn’t get it that way, you’d get it through the commode because it’s going back into your drinking water. So these things they can’t take out, you know. They can get a certain amount of things out of the toilet

Yahshua said take salt in
your bodies and be joyous.

Rejoice!

water, but they can't get everything. If you remember there've been a lot of tests run showing that HIV can penetrate, penetrate this doctor said, where even where nothing else can and they can't get it out. And he said yes, chlorine will kill it, if it's 90 percent. But who's putting 90 percent chlorine in their drinking water? Well, of course, no one is. So you're not killing it there either.

28 So this stuff is coming back to us big time. But your body can fight this and this was a doctor, by the way, that told somebody that when he was asked--well how could this possibly take place? And they said you can even get it in breathing because it's in the air. E.coli, E.coli bacteria.

29 Well, we know that. We've known it for years that it's in the firmament. So is the AIDS virus, in the firmament. I don't know what was in these vials that these AIDS scientists were carrying, 108 scientists were carrying, but they were going to an AIDS convention to get ready for more money to come in, you know, to pull more money in. And they were carrying all these vials with them. Now, if this gets into the firmament, then you'll be breathing that, probably, in three days. You're gonna be breathing the death too because they haven't buried these bodies. You got 298 bodies there all dead. They've been there since Thursday in hot weather. They say that they won't let anyone go near there. Who would want to go near there? I'm thinking, probably, well... enough of that.

30 But you see what's going on in the world. It's getting worse. Every day it's getting worse. Now, wait until they drop the nuclear bombs and you'll see even more so. You're going to see more of everything. More diseases, more trouble raised because people are going to start organizing themselves into squads. This is what took place when they brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt. They were in squads already and each tribe was fighting

each other and even the tribes were fighting among themselves. But they had, you know, come and join me and we can protect ourselves. This is the nimrod teaching. You know, let's build this big tower so we can protect ourselves. Let's become strong militarily. That's what started your roman army and it did become strong. Well, it's strong today.

31 And of course, this Kingdom that **YAHWEH** put together, they still have a little of that Strength now. Now, get this because Daniyl showed this. They still have some of the Strength of **YAHWEH** in this mighty image and the feet and the toes of brass mixed with clay. So they still have a little of the Strength that **YAHWEH** gave to Mosheh that came from Abraham, of course, into these twelve tribes, but it had a mixture. It had a mixture.

32 Korah, he was cousins with Mosheh and Aaron. I'll show you that. I've got a chart where I can show you how close he was and, of course, his descendants. His descendants, if you remember, **YAHWEH** said all the firstborns are Mine. Remember that Scripture. All the firstborns are Mine. Well, after this incident with Korah and Abraham, where 250 people--leaders, these were leaders of Israyl. They weren't just tagalongs. They were leaders. Imagine 250 leaders there with this man. And that wasn't all of them. Some of them wouldn't even come. And they sent a message to Mosheh saying, "No, we're not going to come up there." Because they knew they were gonna be destroyed. They knew, they figured that **YAHWEH** was going to let anybody that didn't stand on the side of Mosheh be destroyed. And of course, that's a fact. And a lesson should be learned right there and Yahshua taught it best when He said if you're not in unity you're not going to make it and you are going to be destroyed. Well this was an example of it.

33 But Korah had 250 leaders with him stand before Mosheh. Those that

didn't stand, sent a message to Mosheh saying, "You have taken all these offices to yourself. And we are the ones that should be in those offices not you. We are the priests. We should be the priests, not you. We should be the high priest, not you." So this was the message. And after the earth swallowed them up, then fire came down from heaven and devoured a few more thousand that were protesting. Now, this was a great example of **YAHWEH** saying, "No, this is not going to be at this time. I'm building some genes that are going to keep going here to bring forth a Savior for you stiff-necked and rebellious."

34 Well, those too now, now listen. Those too, those people, Korah and all of his people there, they are going to be resurrected too. And I would say they never did have their minds open or they never would have done this in the first place. So when you resurrect them, you're going to give them 100 years to live along with everyone else that hasn't been called. Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

35 Now that's you. That's you and your decisions. That's what **YAHWEH**'s already lined out for you to be doing when this resurrection takes place. And you're going to appoint teachers over them, teachers. You see why I say we need teachers? Yes, I'd be willing to train 1,000 every thirty days if I could or a million every thirty days if I could! And have them teaching the world. But that's not in **YAHWEH**'s Plan right now. What is in **YAHWEH**'s Plan is two billion people. But that's the reason the teachers are going to shine like the stars in heaven because you're gonna be given great glory.

36 First off, you're gonna have the power to resurrect the dead. This is gonna be pretty prestigious when they see this and see that you have resurrected them. "Hey, you resurrected me?" Yes. Well, you know, that's somebody you would want to follow, I would think, and get close to, you know,

someone who resurrects you from the dead. Well, how did you do this? Well, **YAHWEH** gave me the Power and I can teach it to you but it takes about forty years to learn this. Remember, they wandered around in the wilderness forty years? What do you think they were doing there those forty years? They were taking lessons from Mosheh and his High Priest and all of those other Priests. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

37 Now think, there were 250 leaders with Korah. How many were there with Aaron and Mosheh? They had a crew here. Now, it became more than that. The Kingdom of **YAHWEH** grew by leaps and bounds. It didn't sit, you know, It grew. And by the time they reached Yerusalem and Solomon built the temple, this kingdom had spread to all nations, all the areas all over the world because they kept leaving and going out and settling in other places and there teaching this kingdom. But this kingdom was not **YAHWEH**'s at that time. It had been taken over by violence and force, violence and force.

38 Even The House of **YAHWEH** that Solomon built, they forbid the Name to be called **YAHWEH** any longer. It couldn't be called The House of **YAHWEH** any longer. Well, what was it called? The house of God, the house of the Lord. Remember? That's what they changed it to. So what do you have sitting on the seven hills of Rome today? You have this great city that reigns over the kings of the earth. You have the temple of the Gods and if you ever go there, look at the Gods. They're everywhere at the tops of the buildings looking down on you. All of them uncircumcised, of course, because they don't keep the Laws. So that's the way they're standing. Their statues show this. But they're all across the main buildings. You walk inside and they're everywhere in there in paintings. There's no room that you can go in that doesn't have these Gods displayed.

39 The Gods and Lords, who are these

Gods and Lords? They're the dead people. They're dead. They know not anything, but they're worshipping them. So who represents them? Who's representing these Gods and Lords? The Gods. Remember **Genesis 3:5** says do this, practice evil and you will be like the Gods. That's what's going on in Rome. They don't keep the Commandments of **YAHWEH** so they're not practicing Righteousness. This is the temple of the Gods and they worship all the Gods. Remember they have an 'all saints day'? Well, that started out to be, 'worship this saint on this day. This is the day he died so worship him on this day, the day of his death.' There got to be so many that they were taking off all these days to worship these Gods so they said, "We can't do this. We've got to have workers. Got to have somebody to cook the meals, feed the sheep," whatever. And so they said, "Well, let's just make one day and we'll worship all of these Gods."

40 What is he saying there? Be like these Gods. They're following Satan. Be like these Gods. That is what you're seeing in the temple, the seven hills of Rome, in the temple of God you're seeing that. But you're also seeing the keys of this blood, the keys of this blood meaning Abraham. "We are the children of Abraham," they're saying and they are. But they're not keeping the Laws and not going to inherit the Promise. Yes, they came from the lineage of Abraham but if they were truly Abraham's children, they would be doing the Works of Abraham and Yahshua.

41 Now, if you're Righteous as Yahshua, the Apostle said, then you're Abraham's seed or children and heirs according to the Promise. Heirs of what? Heirs of this Great Kingdom that will put to shame the one on the seven hills

of Rome. It'll put that kingdom to shame. But that's what you see operating there right now that was given to Mosheh and that kingdom has grown. It's grown like crazy. It took over the whole world, but it's mixed. It's mixed with weakness. The weakness is, of course, sin. The strength that it still has, as Daniyl showed, the strength of this mighty statue that he saw, had this mixture of clay and iron. Well that's the weakness of sin that brings--that weakens the Laws to where it can't or it doesn't have the strength to control the mind.

42 In **YAHWEH's** Laws, it converts the whole person. Remember that? **Psalms 19**, I believe it is. The Laws of **YAHWEH** are Perfect, converting the whole person. Now, they don't have that. It brings unity, in other words. It brings unity to your life, being in unity with **YAHWEH**. But they don't have that Strength. They've lost it. They did away with the Laws. They still have part of that Strength because it organized.

43 It was an organization that built a priesthood, a priesthood that they now control. They started controlling it shortly after Korah. In fact, if you remember the Law now, all the firstborns belong to Me. But after that incident, **YAHWEH** says, "Well, now I will let them go their way." Remember He said nothing would be withheld from them. So He said all the Levites are now Mine instead of the firstborns. He already had His firstborn, had His line going and nothing was going to break that Plan. Nothing was going to break that bloodline.

Now, if you're Righteous as Yahshua, the Apostle said, then you're Abraham's seed or children and heirs according to the Promise.

He had it going His Way. Yahshua was born from it. Yes, He's the One Who was sinless. He was tempted in all ways like as we, but He proved that you don't

have to yield to temptation. You don't have to yield to sin or lust.

44 Well, in this now, in this Great and Mighty Kingdom that **YAHWEH** is building--is going to build, it's not built yet. You're going to be the start of that. But you're going to resurrect all of these people. I would say the galaxies that are being built now and the huge planets that're nine times or seventeen times as big as the earth, **YAHWEH** is doing that for you. You are gonna need a lot of room. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

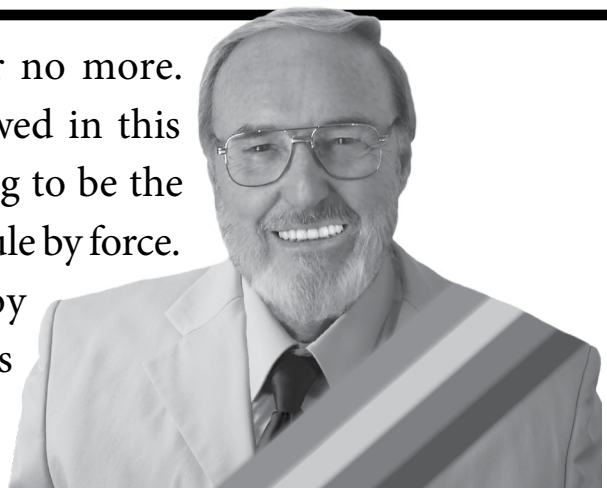
45 But then, from that Kingdom now, this is going to be a huge Kingdom, you can see it operating in Rome today, that's the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** that was taken over by violence and force, violence and force, doing away, of course, with the Strength. But you're going to have the Strength. So with what you're learning now, going into your subconscious mind right now, these Laws of **YAHWEH**, the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* that stops wars. **YAHWEH** says they will learn war no more. "Sin never again," will forever be allowed in this Kingdom. Why? Because you're going to be the rulers of it. Yes. But you're not gonna rule by force. You're gonna rule by education, by teaching, which brings forth the Laws of **YAHWEH** and shows the history. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

46 You'll have all this history to go by now, starting with Cain who brought forth Korah, of course, whose genes were attached, as you see in **Genesis 49**, that brings forth these genes down to us. We had the Righteous genes and we had all of these others that **YAHWEH** says are gonna be with you in the Last Days and you're going to have to overcome it. That's what He tells you. You're gonna have to overcome it. Well, of course, that's what you're doing now. You're learning **YAHWEH's** Laws; you're learning to practice them. That's what makes you perfect, converting the whole person.

47 Well, it's converting you for this reason. Yes, you'll be given Power. At that time, you will be reigning with **YAHWEH** and Yahshua. When He goes forth, you'll go forth with Him covering the whole universe, He says. His Plan is a Great Plan. That's it for you! With that Plan comes forth this Great Strength that you'll keep forever. You'll never lose this. You'll sin never again, you will keep this and you'll be teaching it to all the universe, all the beings in the universe. Yes, there's war everywhere right now. That sound like a bomb hit not too far from us just now. [referring to loud noise outside the Sanctuary]

48 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

YAHWEH says they will learn war no more. Sin never again will forever be allowed in this Kingdom. Why? Because you're going to be the rulers of it. Yes. But you're not gonna rule by force. You're gonna rule by education, by teaching, which brings forth the Laws of **YAHWEH** and shows the history.



Chapter Three

The Wars And Rumors Of Wars, Sickness And Disease Are The Result Of The Leadership Of The Vatican.

08/02/14

K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Wow, you're looking great! Look at this! Wonderful! Wonderful, **YAHWEH**! Come on now, big! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 The world doesn't have any peace. They're suffering from God-allergy. It's spreading all over the world! The Vatican, of course, is the leader of this as the Scripture shows, as Prophecy shows. Vatican, the Vatican was created, if you want to listen to me, the Vatican was created in 1929, 1929. That's five years before the One who opposes the Vatican was created, was born! [laughing] I was born in 1934. The Vatican was created in 1929.

3 The Vatican sits inside of Rome, the seven hills of Rome, by the way. And of course, the Apostle who Yahshua gave to record His Words, the Apostle Yahchanan, he knew about this and he knew that he was going to be opposed and he knew

that the Vatican would be the leader of the kings of the earth at this time, at this time, and warned of the plagues that we're seeing coming right now. It couldn't be any plainer. The Prophecies couldn't be any plainer.

4 The Vatican, you'd never, you'd never guess this, I don't think, but the Vatican itself is made up of about five different words and they all mean *prophecy, prophesy, prophesied, prophesying, prophecy*. Vatican. If you remember what the Prophets said, Yeremyah and also Isayah, they said they will have darkness. They won't be able to prophesy anymore. They will have darkness. They'll look for light, but they'll have darkness. They won't be able to know what the future holds. *Teller of the future, fortune teller*, that's what the word **Vatican** means. And their prophesying is about like the fortune telling that's going on now in the world, it's worthless. It lies in darkness, as the Prophets said.



5 The One who's opposing the Vatican (Babylon), we sent out a news release this week, past week, *Only one Book is needed to eliminate all our problems Yisrayl Hawkins says in a new publication.* There're about 43, over 44,000 already running that article, newspapers, news medias. I was glad to see--they listed just a few of the places running this. One of them is Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. A big one! Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Another one is Nashville, Tennessee. Another one is Albany, New York. Praise **YAHWEH**. New York City news media.

6 *You've been tricked into worshipping Satan...* That was an article we ran last week. That's up to 83,000 news medias running it. Let's see. *Yisrayl Hawkins says prayers for rain result in violent hail because prayers are not being heard in new article...* That's up to 82,000. Now both of those ran the same week. Well, I'm getting ahead on letters so we decided to run two there that week. And both of them, one of them is over 83,000 and the other one is almost 83,000.

7 *Let foreign children come to the U.S. for training...* And we'll take them right here and teach them the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. That is being run by several and it's up to 78,000 news medias running that for us.

8 It'd be great if we could get about 78,000 here at one time! I was--talk about raps! Of course, I like wrap... I like egg in it, sausage and things like that! [laughing] Some of the rap that I hear is pretty great coming from The House of **YAHWEH**.

9 The super earth planets, now they've figured out they have oceans and they're much like our own earth. I'm ready to go take our seat there any time **YAHWEH** gets ready for us! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

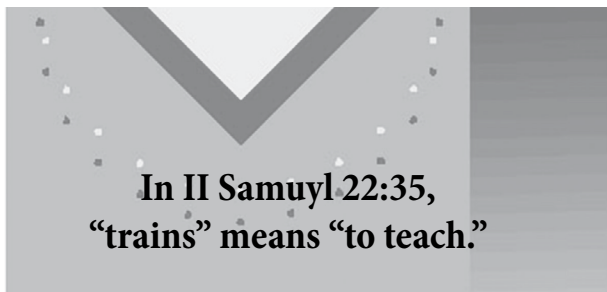
10 I want to start here by showing you, I called David yesterday and told him I needed him to work. And he went

grrrrrrrrr and mumbled just a little, you know! [laughing] Didn't have time to go grocery shopping, didn't have time to do anything but come back to work. But I tell you what he came up with, if you wanted to turn to **II Samuyl 22**.

11 Now this was inspired because I used a Scripture in **II Samuyl**. I didn't use this one but the one that was typing the article, she put down more than what I had put down. I was using **verses 31-33** and she put down **verses 31-36**. And then she puts a note by it and says, "Is this right? It doesn't sound right." I would have never seen it if it hadn't of been for Norah putting that down!

12 And I praise **YAHWEH** for it because the reading in the *King James* and all the Scriptures including ours was, **verse 35, He trains my hands to make war...** Speaking of **YAHWEH** training his hands to make war. **...so my arms can bend a bow of bronze...** Now, boy that's a lot of strength, right? Not nearly the Strength that you have and are going to be teaching. The Strength that you have will turn the leviathan around. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

13 The word **trains** here actually means, according to Benjamin Davidson and *Analytical Hebrew Lexicon*, it actually means *to teach*. If you go over to **Daniyl** quickly, I wanted to show something several times and then I decided not to show it at that time. But now would be a great time for it I think, for you to see this again. I think I pointed it out before. **Daniyl 12**. Daniyl was given the Prophecies, the



same Prophecies. Now listen. Listen to me. Daniyl in **Daniyl 12** was given the same Prophecies that the Savior gave in *Matthew 24* or **Mattithyah 24** which show the Last Generation of mankind. Daniyl speaks of the Last Days here. The Savior said that would be the Last Generation when we see these things.

14 And Daniyl said in **verse 4**, he said under Inspiration, **But you, O Daniyl, shut up the words, and seal the book to the time of The End; many will run to and fro, and knowledge will be increased.**

15 Now, I know that you remember the sermons about the knowledge being increased in this generation. It wasn't increased until this generation and if you've read *The Prophetic Word*, I told you I was born in 1934. And if you've read that newsletter or *The Prophetic Word* that shows the internet was invented and the nuclear bomb was patented in 1934, the very year that I was born. Now we got that out for print.

16 Now, if you had this machine, the *Yisrayl Hawkins Says...* machine, this program, if you had it now on your computer and you had these Books listed, you had them listed in this program, you could type that in, 1934, and you could see, by pushing a button, you could see every place this is mentioned in every Book, every sermon, every sermon. And it'd just draw it right up for you and show you the Book to grab and turn to the page and read it and--from the first to the last.

17 It will also have eventually *The Mark of the Beast* and by the way, that program is just about ready. It's just about ready for you to get and this is gonna be the greatest thing that computers could put out that I know of, the very greatest thing that the computer has actually brought about. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

18 But this word **trains** means *to teach* and Daniyl says here to close up the

books now. And he said in **verse 5**, **Then I, Daniyl, looked; and behold, there stood two others, one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river...** This, as I've shown, are the Two Witnesses.

19 Then he shows a man clothed in linen. If you look back to **verse 3** now, this shows a time period here, the time of the Two Witnesses. Before this, the first verse shows the nuclear activities and the plagues, the greatest time of trouble ever. And that's what Yahshua was showing in **Mattithyah 24**, the greatest time of trouble ever.

20 And in **verse 3**, this is you. This is you! I hope everyone saw the beginning of this services today. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] My heart's still swollen way out like this! [crying] Ah boy! What a wonderful sight! Beautiful! Made me think of **Yahyl** and what **YAHWEH** said our young people would be doing at that time.

21 But **Daniyl 12:3**, he says, well, look at **verse 2**, **And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth...** You know, this is death. I've got to bring a sermon on death because y'all could be studying this yourselves, you know. What is death? Well what is life? It should be obvious to the scientists to know that **YAHWEH** put together the kingdoms of microorganisms and, of course, He gave the command for them to go to work running a body that you could enjoy, that you could actually enjoy your body. You couldn't enjoy it while you was laying in the dust of the earth, could you? But that's what you're made out of, the dust of the earth, or as **Genesis** says, with all the things with which the earth creeps. Creeps. The live things with which the earth creeps.

22 You know, speaking of this iron being alive, do you know you couldn't make it without that being in your body? Yes, iron. You have to have iron. When they get

my age, normally they go Geritol! I don't use Geritol, but I can outrun those that do! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

23 But he says, **And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake...** Now, if you know about the resurrection, you know all that I've brought about the resurrection, you know that we're going to resurrect the dead. Now, this is where you get the Authority that Yahshua--that **YAHWEH** promised you in **Genesis 1:26**. Remember the Authority? "I'll make man in My Image and I'll give him Authority." Satan had authority to create and maintain flesh, at first, but she lost it. The minute she turned to sin and started pushing mankind to sin, the microorganism kingdoms would no longer obey her. And this is what brings healing. It's what creates food for you to eat, the micro-kingdoms and the obedience, the obedience of those micro-kingdoms because **YAHWEH** gave them the order to produce food for this body that's also made up of micro-kingdoms.

24 So when you die, what takes place? Well, these micro-kingdoms go back to the dust from which they were taken. Yes, all of you, every one of you was taken from the dust, your bodies, the microorganisms that run your body, right now, were given to your mother and daddy. Your mother and daddy who had the seed, just like chickens and eggs, they eat feed and they lay eggs. And a hen, a hen can actually sit on those eggs and those microorganisms will go to work inside that egg and actually form another chicken, just like the chicken that laid the egg.

25 Well, that's the way you are. You're made up of these microorganisms. And when you die, yes, the microorganisms, yes, they'll remain alive as dust of the earth, creeping things of the earth. You won't be able to enjoy that body anymore until it's resurrected again. And you will have the Power. That's what **YAHWEH** wants you

to have, the Authority, it's Authority, to tell the microorganisms to put this body back in action again. Come and form it again. Yes, the dust of the earth. And you'll be able to tell the dust of the earth, which is alive and listening right now, as these posts are alive and listening and the frames and the paint. Believe it or not, the paint is alive. You know what it's made from? The dust of the earth. The same thing that you're made from! But you're made from things that put the body together, work together so you'll have a brain to think with and actually taste food and enjoy that food. Yes, you can enjoy living. You won't be able to do that if your body turns back to dust and the dust goes back to the earth. You won't be able to think. And the gas that comes off of that, no, it'll return to heaven. A gassy God can't enjoy anything!

26 Well, **verse 2, And many of those who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake...** This is not the sermon. I'll never get to the sermon, I see that now again! But anyway, you need this.

27 **...will awake...** You're gonna have a resurrection of the dead. Guess who's going to do that? Guess! [laughing] This Body right here that **YAHWEH** has put together right here. You're gonna be given Authority to actually resurrect the dead. Which means you can resurrect your grandmother and granddaddy and all of those that you love so dearly.

28 **...awake...** I could tell you many stories right now about my grandmother who I taught to make greaseless gravy and she just loved me for it! I'm gonna make her some more one of these days. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause]

29 **...will awake, some to Everlasting Life... Those who prove True to YAHWEH. ...and some to shame and contempt.**

30 And he said, **verse 3, And those who are wise...** If you had a *King James* reference bible, where I noticed it first, I

think, was in the *Hertel Blue Ribbon Bible* that I used to sell years and years ago, about a hundred years ago! It had the word **wise** with a little number there by it and in the reference it said *teach, teach*. “Those who are teachers,” and that’s what it should have been translated.

31 **Those who are teachers will shine as the brightness of the heavens...** You see that? You talk about glory. You talk about glory. Now, **YAHWEH** has purposed, as Yahshua showed in **Yahchanan 5**, Yahshua said, “**YAHWEH** is giving honor to Me so that man may honor the Son of man.” May honor the Son of man as they honor the Father. You get that? He wants you to be honored as He is honored by Abraham himself. By Abraham, Sarah, all the ones, the wise ones in our past who chose what **YAHWEH** created to be done in the first place. You know, people have lost sight of this, but the only reason you were created was to learn how to receive that Authority. And then practice that learning that took place, practice it until you become perfect, in Perfect Unity. What does that mean? It’s Perfect Unity with what **YAHWEH** created, the microorganisms. And when you become perfect in Unity with these microorganisms, then they will believe you, trust you. **YAHWEH** will make it possible for them to hear you give an order. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

32 Yahshua said, “My sheep hear My Voice and they follow Me.” Well, the microorganisms were part of that sheepfold that He was talking about,

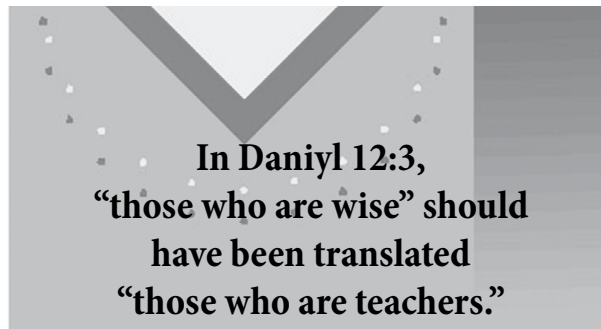
the microorganisms. You, the living bodies that **YAHWEH** created out of the microorganisms, by putting all these kingdoms of microorganisms together. There are probably, I think they said, they told me, I think this came from word of mouth. I may have read it, but I think they said there were 16,000 kingdoms in your eye making it possible for you to see. 16,000 microorganism kingdoms. Different kingdoms of microorganisms in one eyeball making it possible for you to see. Now, it takes a lot more than that for the eye to transmit this vision to your brain so you can say, “Hey I see!” You see what I’m talking about?

33 If one of those microorganisms died in your eyeball, you would notice a vision depletion. If several of them died, you could go blind. If you don’t eat eggs, are you listening? If you don’t eat eggs, you could go blind and that’s the only place you can get one certain thing that keeps your eyes strong and healthy, is from eggs. Yes! Now, isn’t that something? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

34 The microorganisms in that egg are dreadfully needed for your vision, for strong vision. And if you don’t get it, you can go blind and they say once you go blind from this depletion then you’ll never get it back. There’re other foods they come in, but not the quantities that you get from eggs.

35 Well, here the teachers, the wise, those who are wise, those who are teachers, **Daniyl 12:3. ... will shine as the brightness of the heavens; and those who turn many to... Who teach. ...Righteousness, as the stars forever and ever...** He said it in two ways to make it believable. Those who teach or the Teachers of Righteousness, you’re going to shine forever and ever, teachers of the universe. That’s the Authority, the Authority to teach.

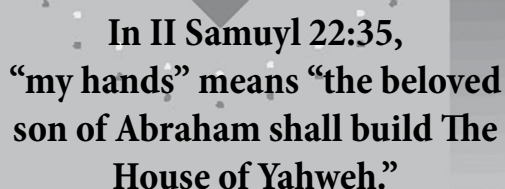
36 Well, you’re learning to teach now.



You'll be given Authority to teach later if you prove that you'll live by what you teach; that is, Righteousness, the Righteousness of **YAHWEH**.

37 Well, in **Samuyl** now, they, you see here they--the translators of this, the Vatican, they want war. They want to rule by force and, of course, that's what you see going on in the world today. And they're wanting to resurrect the roman empire, but they have a lot of problems in doing this. They have a lot of objections. But they translated, the same ones, the Vatican, who has these long-range plans because they have the keys of this blood as Malachi Martin brought out and they think that they're acceptable. They know they're acceptable to the Gods and they have taken **YAHWEH** out of the picture because **YAHWEH** stands for Righteousness, but the Gods don't stand for Righteousness. They stand for evil. And of course, what we're suffering right now is from that evil of the Gods.

38 But they're the ones that translated this. But the worldly authorities say this can't be translated in this way, **II Samuyl 22:35, He trains my hands to make war...** **YAHWEH** didn't train his hands to make war. He didn't make him, he didn't give him muscles in his arms to draw back a bow and kill someone. That wasn't the purpose in giving him muscles. The kingdoms that make up your muscles--well, I can't remember but very soon we'll have that for you where you can actually look at all the kingdoms that make up every portion of your body and see how it works.



In **II Samuyl 22:35**,
“my hands” means “the beloved
son of Abraham shall build The
House of Yahweh.”

39 Anyway, that word **trains** is actually *to teach*, the same thing that's used right here in **Daniyl 12:3**. The word is *teach*. The word **trains**, **trains**, that is the English word, the word **trains**, that they translated **trains**, it actually means *to teach* and the Great Kohan Yahodah will be giving this soon with all the details.

40 The words in the next paragraph there, **my hands**, I mean the next words in that line, the words **my hands**, **my hands**, listen to what this really means by the *Analytical Hebrew-Chaldee Lexicon* by Benjamin Davidson, also the *Hebrew-Aramaic-English Dictionary* by Marcus Jastrow, which shows this word means, *Throughout all generations, the beloved...* Wow, now this is hands, **my hands**, **my hands**. ...*Throughout all generations, the beloved son of Abraham shall rise and build a chosen structure, The House of YAHWEH, to YAHWEH in the lot of the beloved that in it the chosen ones...* That's you, brethren, the chosen ones, ...*Yisrayl may be atoned for...* Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

41 I told you, you're my crown. You're my crown and you're going to be **YAHWEH**'s Servants, His instruments of glory forever. You see why teachers, the teachers are going to shine as the brightness of the heavens. Just reading that, that they deliberately changed because there's no way you can get that out of this actual Hebrew that is written there.

42 The words **to make war**, according to these same lexicons mean *to feast* or *feasting*. Yes! Feast or feasting, given the first time in **Genesis** in the Garden of Eden where He set the Feasts and the Laws.

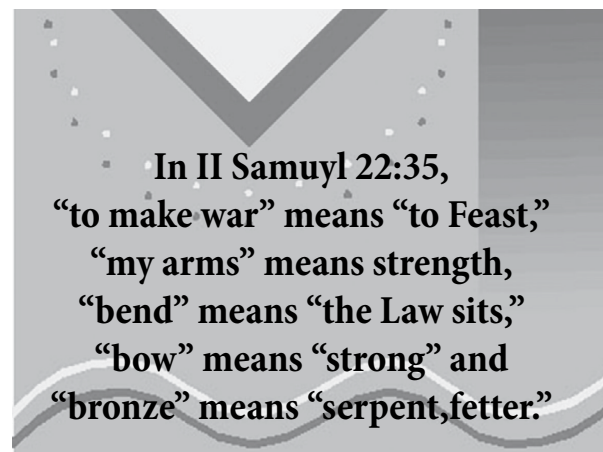
43 The words, **my arms**, my arms strong, well it doesn't mean the arms on his body. It's the *strength*. It means *strength*. According to the lexicons these words mean *strength*. Remember what **YAHWEH**'s Strength is? **Malakyah 4**, Strength of

YAHWEH is His Laws, Statutes and Judgments. It can change the mind. No bow can do that. No force can change the mind. You might make them tolerate it, but you won't make them peaceful with it. ... *strength, power, might...* Of **YAHWEH**.

44 The word **bend**, like they use to bend the bow, means *the Law sits*. That word **sits** is spelled s-i-t-s, which means *judges*. The Law judges.

45 The word **bow** actually means *strong*. The word **bronze** actually means *serpent, fetter...* That's like chains, where she's chained, she won't let My People go. She keeps them in bondage. She won't release them as **Isayah 14** says where it shows the actual death of Satan herself.

46 Well, the quartet now. Press TV, also you saw this from RT, the Russian news, Press TV said *US-EU push Russia towards war...* I don't see that in Prophecy but it could be that I haven't seen it yet and it could be there somewhere. But I don't see Russia being the one. But now I can see where this could lead to other nations being brought to nuclear war here because of this push to hold back Russia from taking in Ukraine, which they are wanting to come to Russia. Right now they're being led by a forced democracy and they don't like it. And, of course, part of them have left Ukraine and the pope is afraid that the rest of them are going to want to leave this



democracy that they're in that's led by the west and furnished by the west and taught by the west. That means the United States, of course. But the pope doesn't want them to go back to Russia where she won't be getting her tithes from them anymore because no one in Russia sends their tithes to the Vatican. They're a different religion and they're going to keep it that way, they said.

47 Well, they want to change or rather, they want to bring Russia down to bowing to the pope. President Vladimir Putin went to see the pope and the pope, we don't know what was said, but he always gives orders to the world leaders. Apparently those orders are not being carried out by Putin, by Russia.

48 ...*American and European governments are saying that they are not seeking to confront Russia militarily. But what else can you make of their latest broadside of sanctions aimed at the heart of the Russian economy?*

49 ...*To threaten a country's vital interests in the way that the US and the European Union are doing against Russia has to be seen as an implicit declaration of war.*

50 ...*This week, the EU finally went along with American pressure to hit Russia's key economic sectors. In previous months, the Europeans were by and large, resisting Washington's shrill calls for punitive measures beyond the “symbolic” sanctions against a list of individual Russian business leaders and politicians.*

51 ...*Now the gloves have come off, with the EU announcing this week that it would apply the sectoral economic sanctions that the Americans have been imperiously blaring for.*

52 ...*The Financial Times reports, “The EU announcement of sweeping measures intended to cripple the Russian*

economy and convince the Kremlin to abandon its support for separatists... Of course, the ones that have left Ukraine and come to Russia, they see this as a freedom from this forced oppression that our forefathers suffered in Egypt, that our fathers, my father, and many millions of others, suffered here in America. They're still suffering from these same things. It's forced oppression. The only thing that we have different here is more wealth.

53 *...separatists in Ukraine was followed by a new round of similar US penalties."*

54 *...Note here the stated intention to "cripple the Russian economy."*

55 *...Meanwhile, the New York Times, reported: "The United States and Europe kicked off a joint effort on Tuesday intended to curb Russia's long-term ability to develop new oil resources... That means, if they develop their new oil resources, that means wealth for them. They don't have to go with the petro dollar of buying oil from the United States. ...taking aim at the Kremlin's premier source of wealth and power in retaliation for its [alleged] intervention in Ukraine."*

56 *...Note here the "taking aim at the Kremlin's premier source of wealth and power."*

57 *...This full-frontal assault on Russia's vital economic interests is tantamount to an act of war...* Well, if the others get involved, I want you to turn over to **Revelation**. I've got to show you this before we quit. **Revelation 6**. Or at least I'll get into it a little, get started in it. **Revelation 6** here, we see the quartet.

58 Now, Russia is a member of the quartet. The quartet too was created in 2002, 2002 for the purpose of fulfilling this Prophecy right here. It was spoken of by the Savior and Yahchanan. Y'all should be really interested in this. The quartet,

these four nations, the United States, the European Union, Russia and the United Nations, this was created to bring peace to the Middle East. Of course, by the Vatican who rules the quartet.

59 Now, here we have a member of the quartet that doesn't agree. We have Russia who is stepping out. So it's a house or a kingdom divided can't stand and this is what you see in the Kremlin. You also see it in the Vatican because the Vatican has big time problems. They see they can't rule and they're losing grounds right now. Other religions are growing faster than the catholic church. The catholic church is actually diminishing right now, because of their own activities. And, of course, the people don't like this.

60 What's taking place and this will help you to see that the world is all tied together, what's taking place in West Africa--are you up on that news? If not, you need to be up on that news that's taking place in West Africa. The ebola, the ebola outbreak in West Africa, they're not too worried about it in the United States. That tells me something. It should tell you something. In fact, they brought some people back here to treat them that went there from ACU. The doctor got this and they brought him back to America now.

61 But this right here, this ebola, it had to be created some way or another. Now, either it was created by relations with animals, which they're saying that. But it doesn't start spreading like that, you know, without a reason. It normally stays within that person's body and kills him. It can be transferred to other people but not as rapidly as how this is spreading right now and going from country to country.

62 But you can bet for sure the Scripture right here is right in that the one pretending, that's riding the white horse that was created, the Vatican I'm speaking

of, in 1929, she's the one riding the white horse that you see right there in **Revelation 6:2** that's got a bow. You see the bow? War, to create war. She's got a bow in her hand and a crown. And she has the authority. She gives the quartet authority to go out conquering and to conquer and this is what you're seeing right now. Now you have a division between the United States, the EU, the UN and Russia who is separated. And of course, it shows the weakness that Daniyl said was in this great image that looked so great and strong. But it had a weakness like iron and clay. Put some clay in this iron post right here and it would crumble and fall. And that's what he's referring to, this great image that we see in the seven hills of Rome, the God worshipers that're suffering from God-allergy all over the world at this time.

63 Well, he says here, **Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals...** Because it was sealed up and given to Daniyl, remember in **Daniyl 12**, the time of The End. And Daniyl said, well I see two others teaching this. Daniyl, he saw it and that was the last thing he saw; a few words from me given in **Daniyl 12**. Yes! He actually saw me speaking and my brother, too, in the Last Days and said the words that I would be saying. Now, this is a pretty marvelous thing that we're seeing here.

64 And he says, **And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were, one of the four...** One of these four powers.

65 If you look back to **chapter 4** there on the same page, you see this again, these four. And if you look back to **verse 1**, he says, **After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven; and the first voice which I heard was, as it were, of a trumpet talking...** A trumpet, a trumpet talking. Well, of course, the trumpet and the

trumpeters, and I've brought that sermon. If you had that program right now you could put in trumpet or trumpeter. That's all you'd have to put in that program and it'd bring those sermons up and everything we've brought on that sermon and you could just rehearse it quickly, make out a sermon from it, preach your own, which is great. That's a great thing. **YAHWEH** says that He wants you like your teacher. I want you like your teacher, too! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

66 And our Teacher over me and us is Yahshua Messiah. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And one of the first things He did in His Life was preach the Sabbath according to Commandment. Now that says a lot right there. It says that He taught the Sabbath according to the Law that wrote about the Sabbath and how you should keep it. Well, that's quite a change from what the Talmud did, you know, in adding all these things to the Sabbath and greatly polluting the Sabbath by adding strict laws that no one could attend.

67 And then finally, they moved to the seven hills of Rome, they moved to Rome then, before the Vatican was created. This is the great palace of the priest. The Vatican, where lavish living is taking place right now. The pope has to go downhill to get caviar. He has to go to the pharmacists. He ate dinner with the pharmacists, the pharmaceutical leaders because... why? Remember **Revelation 9** where He shows that they will not repent of their sorceries. That's pharmacies. They're making big money off of death, destruction, off of babies being born without heads and faces. With great delight they look at all the millions of defective babies being born now, with defects that you can see, which you have to treat with doctor care. Yes. And they'll tell you when you come to the hospital, you've got to bring this baby

back, I've already got appointments for him because this and this is wrong with the baby. So you've got to bring this baby back and we will monitor this baby. And they could fix up appointments for a year, you know, whatever they want to do. And if you don't do it, then you could get thrown in jail for it, be arrested.

68 Yes, these things are going on. What for? To make money. What's cancer treatments going on for? I didn't say this. But the article was read and the documentary was run right here showing what they do to you when you go to the hospital and they tell you you've got cancer and we want to do this, this and this to you. Well why? Well, it brings this much money, this much money and this much money. There're no cures as the senator, the congressman said. The congressman said, we've been at this for 48 years pumping money into this and what are you still

doing? You're cutting, you're poisoning and you're burning. The same thing that you did 48 years ago and this doesn't cure cancer and the man was angry when he said it. There is no cure for cancer, he said. In 48 years running here, you've done nothing to find a cure for cancer.

69 Well, what are they still doing it for? It told you in that documentary, for money. The pope, yes, he went to visit with the pharmaceutical leaders just last week. He had to step down, of course, to get to them and go stand in line for a meal to get to them, these rich men, very rich men. Well, they're that much below what goes on in the Vatican. He stepped down quite a few steps to get to the richest men on earth that govern the pharmaceuticals that bring in the money to the Vatican.

70 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

YAHWEH

says that He wants you like your teacher. I want you like your teacher, too! And our Teacher over me and us is

Yahshua Messiah.

Chapter Four

The News Today For This Generation Is Proving The Prophecies In Your Bible, One By One.

08/16/14

*K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you **YAHWEH's** only Teacher of Peace, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!*

1 Shalom everyone! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Man, we got a big crowd. Wow! Oh, it's beautiful! Beautiful! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. [child calls out, "We love you Pastor!"] I love you too! May **YAHWEH** bless each and every one of you. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 This has started out with a wonderful day, full of problems that we rejoiced through as we were solving them. [laughing] When I first got here this morning, got my bread, *We came out of Egypt like in time of Mosheh, but our world is much more evil like in Noah's day. So all you children incline your ears to hear, these Great Words of Wisdom that come forth from our Great Overseer!* [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Michayl Asaph, that's yours!

3 Praise **YAHWEH**, you saw how the pope is crawfishing again. That's the way

he does but he gave the order and that's the thing that counted.

4 The Sabbath Day, it began early with a miracle this morning, seven o'clock. If you weren't here at seven, you missed this but it was a little after seven when I got the first call and said there's a double rainbow in the sky. How many saw that? Oh, a bunch of you. Oh Praise **YAHWEH**. Anyway, I called Deacon Tsephanyah Rotalsky Hawkins and he said, "Well hurry and let me off of the phone! Hurry and let me off of the phone so I can get a picture!" [laughing]

5 This was really something because he called me back later and he said he couldn't believe it but he did because he could see it. But the start of the rainbow was over the studio where the Messages are made and where they go out. And then the other end of the rainbow came to the Sanctuary over this way. [Praise



YAHWEH, applause] We could see it over here. He could see it from his house but he got a better picture because he could see both places. But that's not all. He said the end of this rainbow that was sitting over there. It was a four-color rainbow, by the way, the same color as the sash that I told you about last week, four-color, not seven as a normal rainbow. Remember? I told you about it two weeks ago.

6 I saw this. I was at the homestead at that time and looked east and I saw this. It was a straight line at a slant but it was straight, it wasn't a bow, and it only went up so high and then stopped, just sharply stopped, cut off. And then I didn't see anything else but I called Tsephanyah and he ran out and took pictures. Now, that one, it had the same beautiful colors, straight line, when I first saw it, it was just straight and beautiful. This one this morning when I saw it, it was the same when I first saw it. Now, it might have faded or blended or something since, after I saw it.

7 But anyway, he said there was a huge drop of water, looked like a drop of water, like you'd see a drop of water like from a faucet, but he said it was huge. It was like big as a house. And it wasn't clear. It was gold and it was sitting right over the top of that studio, at the end of the rainbow. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] He's gonna show you all this come Feast but I'm gonna tell you. He said he looked up the number of the picture that he took in *Strong's*

Concordance and the number of the picture means *pure, pure*. Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] Pure as fine gold. Beautiful! You're a beautiful sight to **YAHWEH** right now.

8 The news article, you really need to get this article and read it because of the actor Robin Williams' death and the suffering he went through because of the false prophets, as the Scripture calls them, saying, "War is okay." Saying, "Teaching your children sodomy in the schools is okay, that's fine." And their 'supreme' teachers, 'supreme' courts and 'supreme' judges saying, "Oh yeah, marijuana's okay." You know, "Drugs are okay. Yeah, they bring in a lot of money. Yeah, let's keep those drugs. This is a billions of dollars business. They're okay." These're the false prophets.

9 But none of them had guts enough to stand up and warn the man or teach the man when he was a child. No one had guts enough to tell him this stuff is gonna bring you trouble. Marijuana will start you on

Pure as fine gold.
Beautiful!

You're a beautiful sight
to **YAHWEH** right now.



the track to the other drugs because soon it will lose its power so you'll want to go to higher drugs than that, stronger drugs and stronger drugs until it will kill you. Dying you will die. They're gutless. They know Scriptures, yes, they're fully acquainted with the Scriptures, but they haven't got guts enough to stand up and tell the people you're sinning. And they're gonna be held guilty. But anyway, get the article and read it.

10 It's coming up pretty fast. It was 56,774 early this morning. Two hours later it was at 58,444, 58,444; so it's climbing about a thousand an hour. News medias grabbing it to run it in their papers.

11 By the way, Oklahoma, Oklahoma, I was so glad to see that, Oklahoma's fully covered with the channels ABC, NBC, CBS, all of them in Oklahoma City and Tulsa, Oklahoma, the two biggest cities in Oklahoma. So it pretty much covered that state, plus.

12 The Prophecies today, we're seeing them fulfilled one by one; the droughts that we see, the wars that we see. New York gets record-breaking thirteen almost fourteen inches of rain in about a twenty-four hour period. *Record-breaking rainstorms like the ones this week, climate scientists say, are something people should get used to as they continue to warm the planet...* Now, if they had guts enough to tell the people, but they're gutless like the preachers. Like the preachers, they're so afraid they're gonna lose their jobs. Yes.

13 A top scientist let out some news this week and they fired him. Man is a twenty-six year veteran in a great university, a big university. He found dinosaur bones, get this now, found dinosaur bones with soft tissue. Now, what that means is, they weren't but about 4,000 years old. And they fired him. Yes! Twenty-six year veteran teacher and they fired him.

14 ...*Heavy downpours have already...*

Well that's the way our scientists are, you know. They know, they know that STDs are screwing up the firmament. They know that they're raping the bacteria that cause rain or the bacteria that adjust the rainfall. Now, they know this. They know that it adjusts the rainfall, whether it comes down in bucketfuls or mountain loads or whether it falls gently to raise the crops. They know this but they haven't got guts enough to tell the people, because they know they're gonna get fired if they do. You know why? Because Yisrayl Hawkins is saying you gutless sinners need to repent and they don't want anyone to back us up. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

15 It would be better if they repented themselves and joined The House of **YAHWEH** because death is coming to all of them and they're being held guilty because they've put themselves in a position of Scriptural leadership. Yes. And **YAHWEH** said if you'd stand in My Position and you'd tell My People the Laws then you would turn them from the evil. Remember that word evil? Be like the Gods. You'll be like the Gods. You'll be evil like the Gods. That's what Satan said to Eve. She's still saying it. Be evil like the Gods.

16 Well, it's the evil that's causing the rain to come down in buckets instead of sprinkles, and they know this. But they won't back up the Scriptures. They don't want anything to back up the Scriptures.

17 Like the dinosaurs, "Oh, those were killed millions of years ago, billions of years ago." No, the earth didn't exist billions of years ago or millions of years ago. Hunt! Dig deep in your bible and you'll see when the earth was created. Yes, it's actually there. One of these days I'm gonna show the whole world this and they'll have such a great surprise. Ah, it's beautiful. The Scriptures are beautiful and you should believe them, you know. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

18 With that word **believe**, look over to **Yahchanan 1**. The christians read this but they just read over it. They're afraid to say anything about it like everything else. They're afraid to open their mouth about any Truth.

19 **Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the Plan of YAHWEH, and the Plan was with YAHWEH, and the Plan was YAHWEH's.**

20 **Verse 2, The same Plan was in the beginning with YAHWEH.**

21 **Verse 3, All things were done according to it, and without it nothing was done, that was done.**

22 **Verse 4, In this Plan was Life... Eternal Life. ...and that Life was the Light to mankind.**

23 **Verse 5, Now that Light shines in the darkness, but the darkness...** Followed the evil of the Gods. They preferred it to the Righteousness that brings Life.

24 Look on over to **verse 12, But as many as received Him, to those He gave Authority to become the Sons of YAHWEH to those who believe the Testimony of YAHWEH...** What are the Testimonies of YAHWEH? The Inspired Words of the Prophets that're written in *The Book of YAHWEH*. These're the Testimonies of YAHWEH. You see that **believe**. Now just believe, but believe what the Prophets said. As Yahshua said, you're a fool if you don't believe all that the Prophets have spoken. It'll prove you're a fool.

25 **Verse 13, Who are begotten, not of blood nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of YAHWEH...** Now, how did YAHWEH beget you? What a puzzle, huh? It is to the christians. They just can't figure that one out. Well the "holy spirit," the "holy spirit," no, that's another God. Let's see. It had to be God. It had to be the God or The God, the real God, not the false god, but the real God. Well, no, it had to be The God. How do we explain this here?

Well, one of these Gods came down and got Mary pregnant. Yeah, committed adultery with her. Ah, what a mess. A big of mess as the Vatican is today.

26 Back to this article. ...*Heavy downpours have already increased significantly across the U.S. ... The graphic here shows the observed increases in rain falling in "very heavy events" from 1958 to 2012...* Now, these were the records. ... *The most dramatic increase, 71 percent, is in the Northeast according to the latest U.S. National Climate Assessment report released in May... 71 percent from 1958 to 2012.*

27 ...*Those models, however, predict that not everyone will see increased rainfall. Some areas, such as the drought-parched Southwest U.S. may get drier while the wet regions get wetter... Get dumped on.*

28 Well, that's what we've got our firmament doing. Our firmament is so screwed up by the STDs that we have created and sent into the atmosphere due to the leadership of the popes, the Vatican.

29 *Vatican's approval of Iraq strikes a rare exception to peace policy...* The Vatican's approval of Iraq strikes, a strike with bombs. ...*Fearing a genocide...* This is their excuse now. ...*Fearing a genocide of Christians, the Vatican has given its approval to US military air strikes in Iraq--a rare exception to its policy of peaceful conflict resolution.*

30 ...*"Military action might be necessary," he said...* Necessary, his spokesman Silvano Timasi said.

31 ...*warnings from Church leaders in Iraq that the persecution is becoming a genocide, with urgent help needed to protect Christians and Yazidis in the north of the country, where tens of thousands... Tens of thousands, he said. ...have been forced to flee for their lives...*

32 We've got a short clip here I want to play again right now at this time.

Militants' Siege on Mountain in Iraq Is Over, Pentagon Says

Defense Department officials said late Wednesday that United States air strikes and Kurdish fighters had broken the Islamic militants' siege of Mount Sinjar, allowing thousands of the Yazidis trapped there to escape.

An initial report from about a dozen Marines and Special Operations forces who arrived on Tuesday and spent 24 hours on the northern Iraqi mountain said that "the situation is much more manageable," a senior Defense official said in an interview.

Defense Secretary Chuck Hagel, speaking to reporters Wednesday night at Andrews Air Force Base, Md., said it was "far less likely now" that the United States would undertake a rescue mission because the assessment team reported far fewer Yazidis on the mountain than expected, and that those still there were in relatively good condition.

Some of the people on Mount Sinjar indicated to American forces that they considered the mountain to be a place of refuge and a home and did not want to leave...

--Nytimes.com 8/13/14

33 That's the emergency. That's the emergency that he brought out that all of these were gonna get killed so we really need to get to bombing these people, get to killing these people because we got a genocide on our hands.

34 Another one handed to me this morning. *Pope Francis calls for urgent military action to stop the 'systematic violence' against minorities in Iraq. Pope*

Francis has backed international military intervention... Who is the leader of the kings of the earth?

35 *Washington Post. Military action may be justified in Iraq. "Never war! Never war!" Those were the words of Pope Francis less than a month ago... Now these were his words just a month ago. This article is August 15, but he said that not quite a month ago. August 15, 2014. You get that? This is the Pope Francis. "Never war! Never war!"*

36 *...But sometimes, according to Roman Catholic doctrine, thinking about the children and other innocent victims... Yeah, that was the 'innocent victims,' no, they didn't even want to go down. Those that wanted to go down had already left to go down on their own and there weren't tens of thousands of them, there were only a few thousand and they were perfectly satisfied on their own.*

37 *...But sometimes, according to Roman Catholic doctrine, thinking about the children and other innocent victims... What has he done about the innocent victims that the popes and the catholics, the catholic priests are sodomizing? What's he done about those innocent victims? The man is speaking with a forked tongue. I hate to be so harsh about the popes, but these popes are evil like the Gods and the sooner you realize what you're worshiping here, the sooner you can turn to the Truth. The Truth is **YAHWEH's** Laws that forbid these actions. Read **I Corinthians 6:9-10**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]*

38 *U.S. Strikes. Archbishop Silvano Tomasi, Vatican envoy to the United Nations, said last weekend that the U.S. airstrikes that have slowed the ISIS advance may be necessary... Oh, they changed their mind.*

39 *... "is very much in keeping with the just-war tradition"... Oh they got a tradition*

that follows the “no war, no war, no war.” [laughing] No war one day, but that’s gonna be brought about by **YAHWEH**’s House. But it’s also gonna be brought: sin never again and that will stop the wars. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

40 I would that the preachers would have told Robin Williams not to do these things. I would that the preachers had told his family, you know, don’t let this boy get caught up in that marijuana because it will lead to stronger drugs. And the marijuana will wreck his brain. Now, this is what the whole United States was teaching at one time and especially so in Muskogee, Oklahoma. Muskogee, Oklahoma. “We don’t smoke marijuana in Muskogee.” Remember that song? You know why that they didn’t smoke marijuana?

41 The preachers that came to my residence and asked dad, “Could we build a brush arbor here and start holding services in this corner of your pasture,” which was next to the road and dad said yes, of course. He helped them build it. In fact, dad built it. They got the credit for it. [laughing] Built a brush arbor. A brush arbor is a few poles sticking up in the air and a few poles tied to the top of them, making a circle, a few poles laying across the top, tied with baling wire and then some brush thrown on top to keep the dew out, I guess. It was always held of a night so it couldn’t be the sun, so I guess it was to make it look like a building or feel like you were in a protected place.

42 But anyway, the preachers, they had some guts at that time. They had some backbone and I remember some hellfire brimstone talk that went on and part of it was about marijuana. And they cracked down on marijuana and all drugs. They cracked down on not following the Scriptures at that time. They had a lot of mistakes, of course, but--they weren’t The House of **YAHWEH** so they didn’t know the full Truth but they were standing up for what Righteousness they knew.

43 I was born in 1934. Robin Williams was born eighteen years later. And in that eighteen years I got training that kept me away from marijuana and all drugs and when your child is old he will not depart from it. Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] No, I don’t touch them. I never have. The only marijuana that I ever smelled was in the police academy, where in my younger days I spent ten years as a police officer and they required us to smell it so we would know what it smelled like so if we stopped a car, if we smelled marijuana then we would search the car for marijuana, arrest the person, take him to jail. That was back then, just a few years ago. Look how the world has changed and look how the preachers have changed.

44 No, they won’t tell anyone that today. They tell them it’s okay. They tell the ‘supreme court’ it’s okay. If they weren’t telling the ‘supreme court’ it’s okay, they wouldn’t allow it to take place. It’s the leaders--the religious leaders that are guiding the world and the religious leaders are being led by Pope Francis right now. And the kings of the earth, they’re telling them, “Yes, strike Iran. We don’t want them, we don’t want Iran.” They try to make an excuse for it, but you can see where that leads. Even the news media is up on it.

45 Surely anyone can see this. Surely anyone can see the lies in this. As **Yeremyah** says, you’re gonna wake up one day and see that you’ve inherited nothing but lies. That’s what’s brought forth like halloween, like christmas, nothing but lies.

46 *California sinking...* Here’s the result of what’s taking place right now. You’re seeing, you’re actually witnessing the Prophecy take place right here in front of you. It’s like a big movie theater and here’s a man that spoke 5,000 years ago--2,500 years ago, pardon me, and telling you that this is going to be in your generation, the last generation when The House of **YAHWEH** would be established. The House of

YAHWEH would send out a warning to all nations, yes, and he says they won't repent until four-fifths of the earth's population are wiped out. They won't repent of the popes' orders right here.

47 There're forty-one wars raging in the world. Is he only aware of one? Is that all the man knows about? I don't think he could be that stupid. I think he knows that these wars are taking place. I think he is behind these wars that are taking place. **YAHWEH** shows that he is in **Revelation** as we'll see here in just a moment.

48 Well, here's the drought in California. As goes California... Remember? ...so goes the world. That's been an old saying that I heard when I was a child. I don't know how long it was before that that it was invented.

49 *California sinking ONE FOOT each year from groundwater depletion...* Sinking, going down, dropping. Let me read you some more. This is *Natural News*. *The drought-stricken state of California is sinking into itself at an alarming rate...* Now, that should bring to your mind some Prophecy right now. Are you up on this? Do you remember, everybody that's hearing me? You remember the Prophecies that're going with this?

50 Turn over to **Isayah 24**. Now remember what he said here and remember, I've brought this Scripture out many, many times and now we have a newspaper report that's actually using the same words. Now, this is the Prophet Isayah in a Prophecy that was written in about 712 BCE and he's telling you what is going to be and what's the cause of it.

51 If you'll look at **Isayah 24:20**. He says, **The earth will reel to and fro like a drunkard, and will sway...** Now, we put the word **sway** there, the *King James* uses a different word. Well, I can't remember the name of the word. Look on over to **verse 4** and you'll see part of the meaning of the word.

52 **Verse 4, The earth mourns...** Well,

we translated it **sway** in **verse 20** but it means mourning or going into mourning. **Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away, the world mourns and fades away...** One of those, by the way, is the universe and the other one is the actual earth. The universe. So it's talking about the firmament and how it is sick, how the firmament is actually sick and mourning. The earth is actually sick and mourning and fading away. **...and the haughty people of the earth languish.**

53 That word that we translated **sway** in **verse 20**, it comes from #5110. It means, the root word, *to nod...* Now, that's like you're nodding and going to sleep? When I talk real loud and you jerk back that way or I beat the desk! [laughing] Now, this is the meaning. *...to waiver, to wander...* You remember that word **wander**? (Have I got that covered here somewhere else? I probably don't. I probably didn't put it down, but I should have.)

54 Hold your place right there and go back to **Genesis 4:14**. **Surely, You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall not be seen by Your Face...** No, he's being seen by the face of the Gods. He put on the face of the Gods, the evil Gods, so he won't wear the Face of **YAHWEH** anymore. That's Cain. **...I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, for there shall be continual war, vengeance, and retaliation.**

55 Now, let me read you the meaning of this word **sway** once again. (Let's see.) The word here used is *disappear, wonder, flee, disappear, bemoan or remove...* Remove from the Garden. *...vagabond...* Vagabond, **like in Genesis 4:14. ...vagabond, fugitive, vagabond.**

56 Look back to **Isayah 24:4**. **The earth mourns and fades away...** See it disappears, fades away, that is, it's doing that. **...the world mourns and fades away, and the haughty people of the earth languish...** Fading away.

57 Well in **verse 20** now, **The earth will**

reel to and fro like a drunkard, and will sway... Or fade away, mourn. ...like a hut... Sway like a hut. You know how a succah, when you build a succah and you leave it left in the field--that was used in **Iyyob**, by the Great Prophet Iyyob or Yahshub--and it starts swaying in the middle? Well, that's exactly what you're seeing here. It's sinking. California is actually sinking like a hut. Same Prophecy as you see in **Isayah 24:20**.

58 Mourning, and then you see the cause here in **Isayah 24:5**. **The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it...** Defiled now. Now, you don't defile the earth with burning wood or coal. That doesn't defile the earth. The Scripture shows you what defiles the earth, what defiles mankind. And those same things that defile mankind, and more scientists now are saying this and I'm glad, but they're saying also these same things we're seeing in the sea life and in the atmosphere, floating in the atmosphere that we're actually breathing.

59 So, **The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws, changed the Ordinance, and broken the Everlasting Covenant.**

60 **Verse 6, Because of this, the curse...** This curse, sinking like a hut, sinking a

foot a year, one foot a year. ...**has devoured the earth, and they who dwell therein are desolate; therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned... Or will be burned. ...and few men left.**

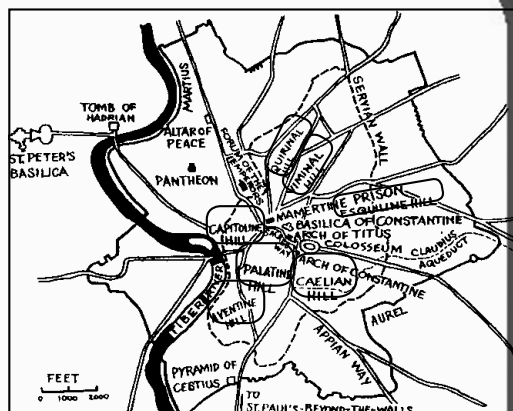
61 Now, the transgression of the Law, that's in **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4,7,8 and 10**. And then I want you to go to **Revelation** to really bring this chapter home here. **Revelation 18** because **YAHWEH** tells us here, He shows you first the Vatican in **chapter 17** that sits on seven hills, you can't deny that. No one can deny that the Vatican is the one that sits on seven hills, the seven hills of Rome. Anyone can look that up in an encyclopedia or dictionary. I have a copy that I carry in the front of my *Book of YAHWEH* that shows you the layout here of the seven hills of Rome where the Vatican rules.

62 And we just saw where the Vatican, the pope gives the orders for the people to bomb Iraq and says war is okay. War is okay. First he said, "Never war, no, never war. Let's find a peaceful solution." That was all for show to build up the people--build himself up in the people's minds, making out like he's really gonna find a peaceful solution. Well, that peaceful solution that he found is the bombs. And he gives the go-ahead for it. Says yes, it's justified. It's justified here.

63 So here **YAHWEH** says now in **Revelation 17:18**. **And the woman whom you saw...** This abomination of desolation that brings forth the abominations, the filthiness, that is the defilement of the earth, the filthiness of her fornications; that is, the God worship, worshipping Gods, following the evil of the Gods. **Genesis 3:5**.

Compton's Pictured Encyclopedia, 1948, Volume 12, page 144, tells us about the city of seven hills.

...the "City of Seven Hills." ...the Capitoline, Palatine, Aventine, Quirinal, Viminal, Esquiline, and Caelian hills. ...the seat of the papacy, the head of the great Roman Catholic Church.



(Map From Unger's Bible Dictionary, page 934)

Every place you see the word **evil** used, that should remind you of **Genesis 3:5**. That's what the world is following today, just like Cain, just like Eve turned and worshiped the Gods. You should write it down. When you see that word, you should make a note beside of it, "Like the Gods. **Genesis 3:5**."

64 Well, this city now that sits on seven hills, **verse 9, And here is the mind which has wisdom...** Wisdom. Remember, the teachers, Daniyl said, they'll be wise and they will shine like the stars of heaven. So he who has this wisdom, did you get that? He who has the wisdom that Daniyl spoke of in **Daniyl 12**. He who has this can understand this city sits on seven hills. Where is the pope's home? The seven hills of Rome. Who gave the orders to strike Iraq this last time? The same one that's always gave the order.

65 Talking about genocide? They had crusades that lasted thousands of years wiping out **YAHWEH's** People. I think it's **verse 24 in Revelation 18** that says there they found on those same seven hills of Rome the blood of the Saints, the blood of the Prophets. **Revelation**, I think it's **18:24**, isn't it? The blood of the Prophets and the Saints. If you remember, that's where the Apostle Shaul was murdered, in Rome, under arrest. And if you read *Foxe's Book of Martyrs* you will see many other Disciples murdered there. You can't deny it.

66 Well, this woman that you see there of God worshipers, **verse 3, So he carried me away in the Spirit into the midst of God worshipers (worshipers of elohim)...** Like the evil Gods. They weren't like

YAHWEH said, "Be in My Likeness, Perfect. Perfect. Be Perfect like I am Perfect." Yahshua said, "Be Perfect like He is Perfect."

YAHWEH. YAHWEH said, "Be in My Likeness, Perfect. Perfect. Be Perfect like I am Perfect." Yahshua said, "Be Perfect like He is Perfect." The Psalms said the Laws of **YAHWEH** are Perfect. They will make mankind wise--wise the simple. Now, here you see this Wisdom. If you have Wisdom you'll know this. You'll understand it in these Last Days and Daniyl says you will be teachers of it. And you'll be able to teach this and you'll be able to teach why the world is going downhill. Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

67 No, it's not from burning coal. It's not from burning fossil fuel that they said died millions of years ago. No, that's a lie now. The man lost his job but he brought us that bit of truth before he lost his job. I'll bring you that article. I think I'm gonna put it in a newsletter anyway, show you how they hate the truth. You know, the man was assaulted by his own employers in the hallway because he brought this truth. And then they went to trying to make excuse why there was soft tissue, why they actually found this soft tissue. Well, 4,000 years ago, that's quite a difference in millions of years ago.

68 The shrinking of California into itself. *...creating empty pockets of earth that are causing the ground to literally drop, in some places by as much as one foot per year.*

69 *...Increasing water demand combined with minimal rainfall and recharge throughout the area have created conditions in which underground aquifers are running completely dry...* Now, this is the mess we got ourselves into. Yes, not because that we didn't get a rain here and there. It's all coming in the wrong places. Did you notice? Places we don't even need it. New York City just runs back into the ocean. It's not watering the crops. They're the ones that got almost fourteen inches of rain. There're no crops around New York

City. Where the rain was needed was in the west. And everything is running dry and they shut the water off from the farmer. Now that's gonna get them in a bigger mess because the crops are not being raised.

70 *...Efforts to mitigate the problem in some areas are having a minimally positive effect admits the report. But groundwater levels "continue to decline to record-low levels in some areas of the valley, and therefore, the magnitudes and rates of land subsidence documented by this study can be expected to continue"...* Expected to continue.

71 *...Without water in California, millions will suffer and food shortages will become the new norm...* Food shortage will become a new norm. Your great supermarkets.

72 Now, let's keep that in mind there and let's go back here to **Mattithyah 24**. Another Prophecy is being fulfilled right in front of your eyes here. It's taking place. And the scientists are now waking up and saying, "hey, there's something wrong here and if we don't get it corrected some way or another... well, this river over here has plenty of water, let's take it." Well, that river now is dry!

73 I was just told where our missionary crew was yesterday, I was told that they stood there on the banks of the Rio Grande River, that means great river, mighty river. Well, it's not mighty anymore. It's like the grizzly bear that Malachi Martin said turned out to be a pansy. It's not great anymore.

74 And the river is drying up. Why? Not because they built a dam. No, it's the lack of water in the right places. The firmament is what you have ruined. The bacteria that do their jobs in the heavens for you, you have really caused a death sentence to these bacteria by your sins. **Revelation**, as we'll go back there in just a minute, **Revelation** shows it's sin that this religion that sits on seven hills has brought to the world.

75 The west is well known for its lack

of morals. It's led by Rome. Rome is well known for its morals, the rapes of little children, the bodies that they're finding in sewer lines and septic systems and so forth where they toss them after they get through with them.

76 *...Without water in California, millions will suffer and food shortages will become the new norm...* Food shortages.

77 In **Matthew 24**, **Mattithyah 24**, the Savior spoke of this end time. In **verse 3**, it shows it's The End. **Verses 33 and 34** show it's the Last Generation. We're in the Last Generation. Right now, we're in the Last Generation. We want to go out and play around for a few years? Well, of course, you'll die in your sins and you'll never have a chance to ever enter the Great Kingdom that we have the opportunity for right now.

78 You know, mankind was offered this in the beginning. And then he was offered it again when they brought Abraham's children out of Egypt, brought them back to the land of promise where they would get Eternal Life. Well, they thought they were gonna get filthy rich. They were looking for the land that flowed with milk and honey. That didn't mean health and joy to them. It meant pockets full of money. They translated it all wrong. Milk and honey don't stand for such a thing.

79 But **YAHWEH** said they ate and they drank and they rose up to play and that's exactly what the world is doing today. They've set their minds on play, entertainment, instead of studying and overcoming for the Kingdom. And see, mankind was put here on earth for that purpose, to study and overcome for the Kingdom. That's the reason he was put here and he was given time, a certain time to live and to study for the Kingdom. Everybody could have had that opportunity for the Kingdom who chose it, who believed **YAHWEH's** Testimonies, as I just read you in **Yahchanan 1:12**. Those who would

believe **YAHWEH**'s Testimonies and follow those, they had that opportunity.

80 The others ate and drank and rose up to play. That means they forsook the purpose for which they are set here on earth, the whole world. And they didn't just play Lawfully, they played with things that caused sickness and disease to their body. They played with things that caused sickness and disease that they could spread to the animals. And now, the scientists are so stupid, they're saying, "Oh, this is coming from the animals." Well how did the animals get it? Did the animals rape the humans and get this stuff? No, it's vice versa, stupid! The animals are getting this from the evil of mankind taught by the seven hills of Rome that brings forth the abominations to the earth. If you believe the Testimonies of **YAHWEH**, you will believe that exact fact that is written there in **Revelation 17** and **18**.

81 Well, now he says there's gonna be food shortage. The Savior said the same thing for this generation. **Mattithyah 24:7. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines, and pestilences; disease epidemics, and earthquakes...** They translated that **earthquakes** which means anything unnatural that has to do with the weather pattern or the earth's pattern, the atmosphere, the firmament, anything unnatural, like tornadoes, hurricanes and so forth. Yes, it's going to be not just a few, it's going to be in abundance, like fourteen inches of rain.

82 If fourteen inches of rain dropped on this building in twenty-four hours, it would cave in. It almost washed a hospital away. That was on the news this week. The water gushed in the first floor, broke through the walls, knocked the walls down, came into the restaurant of the hospital. They said, "we were lucky, we were up on the second floor." The mentality, you know, and the lackness of brain power--it just amazes me

every time I hear the news or 'solutions' to what is taking place.

83 ...*It's obvious...* This article says. ...*that such a scenario cannot persist forever...* But what's taking place here it won't persist forever. ...*Either the rains will somehow come and restore what has been lost from years of water overuse--this prospect doesn't look too promising...* It doesn't look promising at all, he says. ... *this prospect doesn't look too promising in the near future--or millions of people in the Southwest will have to relocate...* Relocating to where? Well, there's some water left in the Rio Grande, a little bit, enough to wade in. That river once flowed really big time.

84 The Canadian River between Purcell and Lexington, I saw that river to where, you know, it was a mile wide and the water was gushing. You can't even find the river now. It's all grown up with weeds and soft cedars. The earth is drying up. And they think, well, maybe it will rain one of these days. Surely something will change. And maybe it won't. Maybe this is the time when it can't recover, when the atmosphere, when the firmament cannot recover from the damage you have done to it.

85 ...*"The water security of the Colorado River basin is an important concept, if you are one of the 40 million...* Imagine now. Get this. Forty million people. Forty million people. ...*if you are one of the 40 million people who rely on the Colorado River for drinking water, a group that includes residents of Las Vegas, Los Angeles, Phoenix, Tucson and San Diego," wrote Tom Philpott for Mother Jones.*

86 ...*"Or if you enjoy eating vegetables like broccoli, cauliflower, and spinach during the winter. Through the many diversions, dams, canals, and reservoirs the river feeds as it snakes its way from the Rockies toward Mexico, the Colorado also provides the irrigation that makes the desert bloom in California's Imperial*

Valley and Arizona's Yuma County--[the] source of more than two-thirds of US winter vegetable production." More than two-thirds of your food crop there and it's drying up. And the man says you can expect worse than this, worse. And the Scripture says the same thing.

87 **Mattithyah 24:7**, if you'll look, **For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom, and there will be famines... That's starvation. ...and pestilences; disease epidemics...** If you've watched the news here lately, you'll see that everybody on earth now is dying. Not only is everybody on earth dying, they're dying when they're born. The children have diseases when they're born. The people have diseases. Everyone has diseases. The Gods of Hollywood have diseases.

88 I would say that Robin Williams was born with one that weakened his mind. The preachers made his mind weaker so that's the reason he gave in and he tried to overcome. When he saw the damage it was doing to his body, he got away from it for a little while but then soon he gave into it again.

89 We had a man in the House that got the same thing, worked here for years. I still miss the man. The doctors got him hooked on to prescription drugs. He kept wanting to

Teach these Laws to your children when they rise up, when you go to bed, when you walk by the way. Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he won't depart from it. But you need to be doing it, not going home and finding entertainment for yourself, but teaching the Laws to your children. You can start before the child is born. I've shown you that.

get off of it but he couldn't. Finally he laid down on the floor on his back in front of his mother and told her he was not going to take these drugs anymore and about fifteen minutes later he was dead. He had been off of them for a few hours and the doctor told him don't try to get off of them, it'll stop your heart.

90 Now, they know that these drugs will do this to a person. We told the people this for 1,000 years. I remember this was very strong medicine in Oklahoma and I wouldn't go near it. I wouldn't have gotten into it if someone had offered it to me, I'd of told them how stupid they were. But my parents's teachings kept me from it. **YAHWEH** saw to it that it did. I don't use drugs today. I wouldn't use them at all. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

91 But it's due to the teaching. Teach these Laws to your children when they rise up, when you go to bed, when you walk by the way. Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old he won't depart from it. But you need to be doing it, not going home and finding entertainment for yourself, but teaching the Laws to your children. You can start before the child is born. I've shown you that.

92 Well here, *Striking historic three-year dry spell...* This is California and we see here... (We read that one. Or have we? No.)

93 We need to go to **Revelation 6**. **Mattithyah** says, the Savior says in **verse 7** that there's going to be starvation. Now, it's gonna be the worse. If you look at **verse 21**, it's the worst ever, the greatest, greatest ever of starvation. You see that? Nothing like it in history. They're saying right now, this weather pattern is breaking all records.

94 Now, if you'll go on over to **Revelation 6**, we'll see the same one that brought the abominations that make desolate, abominations. Abominations is spoken of in **Leviticus 18**, **Deuteronomy 14**, **Leviticus 11**. Abomination. You really

need to acquaint yourselves with that and teach your children, stay away from these abominations. They won't be allowed in the new world and if you don't stand up for these Laws to where we can assure **YAHWEH** that there will be sin never again, we won't be part of that Great Kingdom that's gonna bring this about. We'll bring the proper rainfalls. We'll bring a stop to wars. We'll bring a stop to sickness and disease. It's all your opportunity. It's given to you now. You're the last. You're the last that will be first.

95 Well here now in **Revelation 6** we see this all listed and taking place what we're seeing right in front of our eyes now. The pope issuing war, commanding the nations, yes, commanding the nations, "We need to go and create war."

96 The Lamb, Yahshua, opens the seals for His House. He's High Priest over His House, remember? High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, **Hebrews 10:21** I think. He opens the seal for His House. **Revelation 6:1. And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were, one of the four... That's the quartet. ...one of the four saying as with a loud voice like thunder: Come and see.**

97 **Verse 2, And I looked, and behold, a white horse...** White horse stands for Righteousness but this man is a fake. He's one of the false religions. But notice, he stands for Righteousness saying "No, war never,"... right? That's what I just read to you a while ago. "Never war." That's what he said, but notice he's carrying a bow in his hand. **...and he who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him: and he went out conquering and to conquer...** This Scripture showed what he was gonna say before I ever read you the news article and the news article just came out yesterday. Prophecy being fulfilled right in front of your eyes.

98 Going forth conquering and to conquer, force by rule... rule by force.

That's what you're seeing. That's what's always come forth from the roman Catholic Church, the great army that stood on the part of the pharisees, sadducees, essenees and herodians, moved to Rome and took over the world.

99 **Verse 3, the second seal, And when He had opened the second seal...** This is what you can hear. **...I heard the second living one say: Come and see.**

100 **Verse 4, And there went out another horse that was red; and power was granted to him...** How? An order from the pope. You see that? The one that rides on the white horse, that has the crown on his head and rides a white horse, showing deception, gives the command. **...power was granted to him who sat upon it to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another; and there was given to him a great sword...** Source of power, source of weapons. You saw that today. The Great Deacon brought that out loud and clear the cost of what we're having to put out in taxes to pay for the cost of war.

101 **And verse 5, And when He had opened the third seal, I heard the third living one say: Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a black horse; and he who sat on it had a pair of scales in his hand.**

102 **Verse 6, And I heard a voice in the midst of the four living ones, saying: A measure of wheat for a penny...** This is when we had plenty. And notice, **...and three measures of barley for a penny; and see you do not hurt the oil...** Hurt not the oil. And they keep assuring that this is not gonna bother the flow of oil. We're gonna see to it that it doesn't bother the flow of oil. These are Prophecies showing the Last Days and the Warning that goes with it.

103 **Verse 7, And when He had opened the fourth seal...** This is the next Prophecy. **...I heard the voice of the fourth living one say: Come and see.**

104 **Verse 8, And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And the name of him who**

sat upon it was death... Now, here's where the dying starts. We're seeing it now. We're seeing the building take place and getting ready for war as Deacon Tovia brought out. Everybody, all the nations getting ready for this war.

105 **...and sheol; the grave, followed with him. And power was given to them over a fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger...** Starvation, notice. Starvation? Well, maybe the rains will come, they say, and straighten this out. Another scientist said it would take eleven years of straight rain to ever get the rivers back where they belong and the aquifers back and that might take longer than that, he said. He says in other words, it's impossible. Is that what you're saying? And he said pretty much so.

106 **...and with pestilence...** That's your disease epidemics. If you think everyone is not sick, you need to start looking at these news articles. We bring out a bunch of them in *The Prophetic Word* and also the Newsletter, but I don't cover half of them. I doubt if I cover one percent of them. The sicknesses, one in every four has this... one in every three has this... But they all have sickness and disease. And the sicknesses and diseases are multiplying.

107 **...pestilence...** That's disease epidemics. **...the same under the authority of... Verse 2**, the one that has the bow in his hand, authority to bring war. The authority

to give the other, the quartet, authority. He has the authority to give the quartet authority. **Revelation 12** shows you where that authority comes from. **Chapter 12**, that's where Satan gives him his seat and great authority. Satan herself gives him his seat and great authority.

108 If you'd think about that now, that is Satan, Satan in **Genesis Chapter 3**, along with the Gods, be like the Gods knowing evil. Wear a crown, ride a white horse, deceive the people, deceive the people, that's what it's saying. She was a deceiver from the beginning, Yahshua said. She was a murderer from the beginning, meaning she led Cain to committing murder. Cain committed murder but she was charged with it. She's the one that led him to do it. The same way you preachers are out there.

109 Everyone listening to my voice as a preacher, you've set yourself up as a preacher, and **YAHWEH** holds you responsible. You need to read **Yeremyah 23** and also **Yechetzqyah 18**, I do believe. **YAHWEH** said if you had stood in My Counsel and taught My People My Laws, you would have turned them from the evil, the evil of the Gods, the evil of the Gods; **Genesis 3:5**.

110 May **YAHWEH** bless your understanding. I'll turn the Services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Everyone listening to my voice as a preacher, you've set yourself up as a preacher, and YAHWEH holds you responsible.

You need to read Yeremyah 23 and also Yechetzqyah 18, I do believe.

YAHWEH said if you had stood in My Counsel and taught My People My Laws, you would have turned them from the evil,

the evil of the Gods, the evil of the Gods;

Genesis 3:5.

Chapter Five

The Concept Of The New World Order Is In Crisis As Shown In Prophecy.

08/30/14

K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Wow! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! Well, let's go big. Come on! Come on! [louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you while the earth is crying for vengeance! Ah man! Take karate so you can defend yourself! Ah man, what a mess! What a mess!

2 We're trying to take a bite out of all this crime. *There is a light at the end of this prophesied worse generation...* That was a newspaper article that I wrote that went out yesterday, the 29th and it's already up to 62,000, over 62,000 news medias running it right now. It's more than that now. This will reach, I would say 100,000 before it slacks off. Being run in Addison, Texas, KTXD47 and this is on their computers too, their Facebooks. Northern Michigan, this is just a few, Huntsville, Alabama; Atlanta, Georgia, big stations in those places.

3 *Here's what the bible says...* Now, this was last week and this was written, it wasn't written by request. In fact, I had the letter already started but we got requests for The House of **YAHWEH** to write on this subject from worldly people, not House of **YAHWEH** members. That was a first. Well, *Here's what the bible says about the shooting of Michael Brown...* and that went out last week and it's almost 100,000-91,004. It's more than that now.

4 *We need to wake up and learn from the death of Robin Williams...* That went out the week before, August 15th, and that's up to 82,000 news medias running this. Praise **YAHWEH**.

5 As you can see, the vengeance is everywhere and they're calling for it. It's such a confused world. I ended with this article last week or a couple of weeks ago but they don't want to believe the Scriptures. But the Scriptures have the answers to today's world problems, all of them, they don't want to take the Scriptures. But



they're admitting now, they're admitting that what the Scriptures say is True.

6 Now, I mentioned this scientist. *Scientist fired from university after discovering shocking dinosaur bones believed to be only 4,000 years old...* Now, this is their own way of testing dinosaur bones. It's been proven. It's been fought for years. And of course, the others also, they have some other ways of testing it but they all agree with what this man did.

7 It says, *A recent archeological discovery that throws a wrench into the conventional theory of evolution has reportedly cost a California professor his job. Mark Armitage, a former scientist at California State University, Northridge (CSUN), was reportedly fired after claiming to have unearthed a dinosaur fossil that still contains soft, flexible tissue, suggesting that it can't be millions of years old...* But only in and around 4,000. Now, if you think about it and give this some thought, I'm gonna give you a hint. I was gonna tell you when the earth was created but I said, after talking it over with some Priests, the other Priests, I said you know, there're too many people interested in this. We need to let it be studied. This will help in the studies.

8 But now keep this in mind. I'll give you a hint without telling you, okay? So you can just go right to it then. But, now this 4,000 years here, this takes you back to the flood. Did you think about that? See 4,000 years. They said this is 4,000 years old. That's when the last dinosaur disappeared.

9 They haven't found any later than that. And 4,000 years ago is when this earth was flooded. I had a book, things are coming back to me from that book because I've been thinking, I think subconsciously on this thing and every once in a while I'll remember something that was in that book. There's a book called *The Flood*, there're several books called *The Flood*, and I don't

remember the author and it was thrown in a dumpster and burned or sold for ten cents or something back when Satan came at me in fury. But anyway, the book was taken from me. We're hunting another one now, if we can find it.

10 But it's just simply called *The Flood*, but it shows the earth's layers and how a flood had to exist, had to be. In fact, they proved it. A huge flood that would have covered the entire earth and the layers of the earth prove this.

11 Now, in that flood area, there were dinosaur bones found down deep and they could actually tell from those layers where those bones were and, of course, prove that they were killed by a flood because they all died at the same time and they died at that time that this flood came. Now, that was one of the things that actually proved a flood but also proved that there were dinosaurs alive at that time and got killed. And this was a magnificent find that he brings this up today and actually finds one of the latest ones killed. Wonderful. Beautiful. And, of course, lost his job for doing so.

12 ...A 30-year veteran in his field, Armitage has published many studies over the years in peer-reviewed journals...

13 Now, I think, there's a lot that would back me up, but I see things that are going on now scientifically. **YAHWEH** said the earth--Yahshua said the earth, the world would be as it was in the days of Noah. And the things we're doing today, you can see the similarities. They didn't have bombs but they had, I believe, they created these dinosaurs to make war with.

14 The other day I was reading about a tiger crossed with a leopard or something that weighed a couple of tons, you know. This beast was big; half as big as an elephant and he had claws in his feet and jaws that he could crush a man in a second. Now, if you would imagine what was going on

during the flood in 2,000 BCE, somewhere around 2,000. I think it was 2300 is what Scripture dates it, if you could imagine these people creating beasts to fight with. Now, **YAHWEH** created the original beasts and he took every one of them on that ark with Noah. He didn't take any dinosaurs with him but He took the other beasts that He had created as He had created them, in the shape that they were created and put them on the ark with Noah.

15 Now, if in this crossbreeding, cross-genetics and so forth, of which the demons had a great knowledge then, if you remember Satan, she had the power to create and maintain flesh. So if you had that power, you could also take what the scientists are doing now and easily create fighting beasts that would fight your battles for you. They'd be like a dog on a chain. You could control them, you know, to some extent--but you could use them to fight your battles and this was what was going on in Noah's day.

16 And of course, when the ark was built and **YAHWEH** took what He wanted on that ark, the rest were left behind and that's what you're finding. That's what this man found; one of those soft tissues of some animal that was actually killed during that flood era. Now, that is scientifically factual and the man proved it and he lost his job for doing so. I'm thinking Satan got really angry about this.

17 Well, there's a lawsuit now, recently filed by this man who lost his job. ...*describes his reaction to the discovery as "fascinated," since flexible matter has never before been discovered on a dinosaur fossil. Naturally, Armitage published his findings – in this case, he published them in the Elsevier journal Acta Histochemica – and proceeded to share his findings with his students.*

18 His lawyer, this man's lawyer, said, ...*"Terminating an employee because of [his] religious views is completely inappropriate*

and illegal," stated Armitage's lawyer, Brad Dacus, in a public statement. "But doing so in an attempt to silence scientific speech at a public university is even more alarming. This should be a wakeup call and warning to the entire world of academia."

19 Well, of course, that's the way that the Catholic Church by force now, by force, they want freedom, you know, freedom of speech but they want to tell you what to speak and what not to speak! You know, it's like the Indians said, the so-called Indians of Oklahoma when they made treaties with them, they said you always have to look for the man speaking with the forked tongue because he's saying one thing in the treaty but another thing he writes. And of course, most Indians could not read so they were left to sign things they didn't know they signed giving their lands away and so forth.

20 Since about 1948 there was a movement that took place and was advertised by Malachi Martin in *The Keys of this Blood* and also in his interviews; and he was telling about the plans of the Catholic Church and the new world order that Henry Kissinger spoke of. Henry Kissinger is very wise in worldly politics, geopolitical politics. He studies this constantly. And he's got a new book out that he's writing to show where our mistakes were made, how they were made and why the new world order is in a crisis. Now get that. This new world order, he says, is in a crisis.

21 Well, he was the advisor to Pope Benedict and, of course, now, I think he's secretly or rather he's the secret advisor to Pope Francis and still carrying both popes now, still seeing both popes. But in Pope Benedict's time--he's the one that went to the politicians. Instead of the pope, he would go to the politicians and give the pope's orders, so it was kept secret what the pope was saying. But Henry Kissinger, no one was paying any attention to Henry

Kissinger but now in a book he reveals this and you can see that all along since 1948 he's been heavily, deeply involved. Him and Bill Clinton, too, in fact and many of the other presidents.

22 But, *Henry Kissinger on the Assembly of a New World Order. The concept that has underpinned the modern geopolitical era is in crisis...* Sermons have been preached and many more should but I need to mention one thing here.

23 The Savior spoke on this saying a kingdom divided against itself won't stand. And of course, **YAHWEH** is building a Kingdom. You're the ones. You're the finish of this. You're the remnant. He's building a Kingdom of Unity and without Unity, without Unity you simply just won't be allowed. That's all there is to it. And that's the reason Yahshua stressed Unity. All the Prophets stressed Unity. And **YAHWEH** went to extremes to show this is a must. This is something you've got to have because you can't bring anything across successfully if people are fighting, they don't agree and they're fighting against your efforts to bring this about. **YAHWEH** is going to take us as teachers and we'll be forever teachers in the new world and this will be a New World Order that will stand because it's based on Unity. It's based on Justice and Fairness. The Laws are in total Unity with everything that you need, everything a person actually needs. And of course, they guide you to

loving your brother and caring, actually caring for your brothers and sisters. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

24 You don't see this in this new world order. You see a force and this is one of the things that Henry Kissinger shows that is taking place with people who don't agree so they're building up resistance to it. If Satan was allowed, she would bring her force in right now and destroy all of you. Now, that's how much she hates you and that was her plan. But The House of **YAHWEH** won't be destroyed this time. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] **YAHWEH** said we, the last, will be first. We who remain alive as teachers will shine as the stars of heaven in brightness, in glory and so forth.

25 Well, Henry Kissinger brings this out and shows they don't have unity in this new world order. Yahshua showed that His House will have actual one hundred percent Unity and they will all be teachers of this Way as well as guardians of **YAHWEH**'s Way. They will see to it, as they teach they will build a Kingdom, a Kingdom of Priests who will forever be teachers in the New World.

26 And if someone is going a little crossways, they will hear this voice quickly behind them saying, "Hey, this is the Way. Walk you in this Way." And then if it takes further help than that, they will be shown the history of earth, of mankind, and what mankind was put through in order to teach

YAHWEH is building a Kingdom.
He's building a Kingdom of Unity and without Unity,
without Unity you simply just won't be allowed.
That's all there is to it.

them this lesson. And we'll have it all in front of us. We'll have it all where we can teach them and show it, where we will make them understand. And if they still choose to go their own way, of course, they'll be cast out. There won't be disunity.

27 But in this crisis in the new world order that was presented by Malachi Martin in the book called *The Keys of this Blood*; you see different forces at work. The keys of this blood, of course, is the so-called Levitical Priesthood. There never was a Levitical Priesthood but they called it a Levitical Priesthood because **YAHWEH** said you know, "You think you want Korah ruling this thing, well I'll let Korah rule it." And that's exactly what I brought out in the last sermon if you caught that.

28 So the Korahites, which were Levites of course, the brothers and nephews of Mosheh, they were all this one family. And they weren't chosen through Righteousness at all. That wasn't the way it was set up. They were, **YAHWEH** showed from the beginning in **Genesis 49**, this is what you're going to see out of the twelve tribes. He showed you that and said this is the way they're going to end up.

29 But the Kingdom He is forming is altogether different. As Yahshua said, this won't be for you, you know. These people ruled by force and the ones who were stronger than they rule them by force. But He

And you've got to be one
hundred percent in Unity, He
said, in order to have a part
in this Kingdom.

said this would not be so among you. Well, how are they going to get their authority to rule? By Unity. And **YAHWEH**'s going to know whether they're in Unity with Him or not, and Yahshua showed this. And you've got to be one hundred percent in Unity, He said, in order to have a part in this Kingdom.

30 And **YAHWEH** knows the heart, remember, and that's the way He rules with the heart. So your heart has got to be in this also, be in this Work, wanting to serve, wanting to serve, wanting to bring this about. First off, bring this Kingdom to completion and then, of course, be transferred, given authority and take over what's left of this sin-sick dying world.

31 I saw an article last week where it said the baby, this one baby was born with, if I can think of all the things, Down's SyndRome, cleft of the lip which took part of the nose and takes part of their face, respiratory problems and cancer tumors. Tumors. Now, these were the four things they named that the baby was born with. And they told the mother and dad this will cost you one thousand dollars a day for the doctors to treat this baby, to keep this baby alive, one thousand dollars a day. And they said combined salaries of her and her husband, they were making eight hundred a month.

32 Well that is the sick world that we stand in right now and I don't care what anybody tells you, every baby that's born today has a defect. You may not see it, but it's there. It's there. It's come from the genes and they're finally saying what we've been saying for fifty years now that the genes that we have modified, that we've destroyed, that we've mutated are what's causing the sickness and disease, every bit of it. Well they said eighty-five percent, what did we say ninety percent? And then I said no I believe it's ninety-nine percent. It just keeps going up in my mind.

33 Every time I read new evidence and see, you know, that it's STDs. It's your past sins. You didn't get away with one of your sins and your child didn't either. Your child is suffering from every sin you sinned when you were growing up. And all of them came right down, as **YAHWEH** showed in **Genesis 49**, it comes right down to this day where sin is stacked up inside your body. The result of sin is stacked up, coming through the babies. They may not see it for a few months or a few years before they discover yes, yes, he was born with this, came from the genes of his mother and daddy. Well, they're realizing this now and I'll read that, not--I can't get to it this week but maybe next week.

34 But Henry Kissinger. He says, ...*The concept of order that has underpinned the modern era is in crisis, writes Henry Kissinger...* Now, he's talking about what we're doing, what you're seeing on the news right now that we're showing you every Sabbath.

35 This is the pope's plan, the catholics' plan, the keys of this blood, which they know they're the Levitical Priesthood, as they call it. They know that they're the Korahites

YAHWEH knows the heart, remember, and that's the way He rules with the heart. So your heart has got to be in this also, be in this Work, wanting to serve, wanting to bring this about. First off, bring this Kingdom to completion and then, of course, be transferred, given authority and take over what's left of this sin-sick dying world.

who rose up against Mosheh and Samuyl. And they know they've brought this--they took over The House of **YAHWEH**, took the Name off of it and started calling it temple. They stopped keeping the Laws, they never did keep the Laws, in fact. Yahshua said--I mean **YAHWEH** said, they've been like this ever since I brought them out of Egypt. They brought this God worship with them. Remember, this is in **I Samuyl 8**. These are the ones, the violent men, violent men, as He showed you in **Genesis 49**. Oh the violence of the Levites. Don't let me stand in their counsel, he said. He tells you that.

36 Well, that is what inherited the temple, took over the temple by violence, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. This was the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** that was actually given to Mosheh but taken from him by violent men after the land, the tiny spot in Israyl was taken over. And then He sends them out to the whole world to rule the world so at the end there would be no doubts of what caused, what we're seeing now in this new world order.

37 And this is what Kissenger's speaking of. This is what we're seeing on the news, the new world order in crisis. When we see the people in Ukraine who wanted to go back to the orthodox religion of Russia and they were rising up and the pope says we've got to get some help over there and stop this because they're not bringing forth the democracy; the democracy, the so-called freedom, freedom, freedom from the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's the only thing they're talking about. You're not free from anything else.

38 You're under pressure, under their thumb from your birth to your death. And the hospitals can actually take your baby and say we're gonna keep this baby and we're gonna treat it. And if you object, they'll say, we're not asking you. We're telling you. We're gonna keep this baby and we're going to examine this baby and keep

it under eye for a few days and see if what we have found here goes away. And if you want to object and you go ahead and take your baby and leave, I'll have you arrested. I'll have you imprisoned.

39 Well that's the world we're living in now. That's the "freedom" they're talking about. They want the girls free to sin. I saw a news clip yesterday--where a girl was in an academy and she was telling about the rapes and this new law that they passed that "no doesn't mean no, no means yes," and how it was horrifying to her because of what she had gone through. Well, of course, that's part of the world today. The academy for girls, this is the "freedom", the "freedom" that they're talking about. And they try to get you in the academies so you can learn to make a living or learn to make a living for the corporation that you'll go to work for, Dunkin' Donuts or whatever, to make them a bunch of money.

40 The ones with the money are controlling these schools. They're the lords of Abilene that're controlling Abilene. They're not controlling it completely because they're drinking their own sewer water right now. These are some of the drawbacks with this system. You see, it's not like it's foolproof by any means, this system. And this system is what is bringing forth the droughts.

41 Yes, it's got the heavens, the atmosphere sick also and for a while they didn't know that what we were saying was truth when we told them that the microorganisms--listen to me now. Everybody straighten up and listen. The microorganisms are controlling the atmosphere and the rain and what you're doing, your sins have got the atmosphere where it can't do its job. They didn't believe us. They didn't even believe that there were bacteria out there in space. They didn't believe that there was anything out there.

42 The other day they were looking at

a spaceship and on the spaceship they had picked up algae. Algae growing on their spaceship. How in the world did this get there, they said. How did all these other bacteria get on this ship anyway? Where did we pick this up, somewhere around Mars? The Martians, that's what it is! [laughing]

43 Well, of course, from the Scriptures we know. We know when **YAHWEH** created the heavens and the earth. **YAHWEH** gives us Feasts to show us these things. He gives us bits and pieces of hints and says this is this way with **YAHWEH**. Now, that was a great hint as to when the earth was created. That's some of it! It's pretty deep. It gets pretty deep and I want you to learn to go deep, of course, in the study of Scripture and that's what you need to be doing in your off time.

44 If you have any spare time after you get through with the other work, you really need to be reading what has been written and listening to the spoken word that's been spoken because in that, I know I brought that out. I might have not made it clear as I should have or maybe I shouldn't have! Maybe it was an Inspiration that caused me not to make it clear. But now it's gonna be a great study and maybe by Tabernacles if you have found it--if you haven't found it, I may wait until Tabernacles of next year in heaven. Did you get that last part? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

45 Okay. Kissinger says, ... *The concept of order*... The concept of order. Now, you know what he's talking about here is the plan. You know, **YAHWEH** has a Plan that was with Him in the beginning. And that Plan, of course, was to make man into His Image. That was His Plan to make man into His Image. But you don't just turn the leviathan around. This leviathan has gobs and gobs of heavenly beings following and they have a huge empire built up out there, the same thing you see in mankind's kingdoms right now. And they're all against

The House of **YAHWEH**. But Yahshua said to you, The House of **YAHWEH** is not going to be a big strong Kingdom to start with. We're not gonna have a big army. We're gonna be like a tiny seed, the tiniest seed there is. And when it's planted, it's gonna grow up to be the biggest Tree on earth or the universe. Now, that's the way it's gonna grow! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

46 He's even said three out of four will fall away because they will not come to Unity with **YAHWEH**, with the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And it's like He said of the Israylites, He told you this to begin with, they eat, they drink and they rise up to play. And the "play-pretties" that we have now available to our young people, they'd be better off not to have those wheels. They'd be better off not to have those Satan-controlled computers. Unless you're going to sit there with them and guide them into what to study and what not to study, they'd be far better off not to have them in their possession. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

47 ...*The concept of order...* The plan of order that the pope, the keys of this blood has lined out to take over the world once again. See, they did this with the roman army. Remember? The fourth beast was the roman army that actually took over and ruled the world. But **YAHWEH** shows there won't be another one. There won't be another world-ruling kingdom but they're trying now to get it across.

48 And Henry Kissinger is saying, *The concept of order that has underpinned the modern era is in crisis, writes Henry Kissinger. Above, a pro-Russian fighter stands guard at a checkpoint close to Donetsk, Ukraine in July 2014...* And it shows a picture of the Russian standing there and the sign saying stop and, of course, they've blockaded the road.

49 ...*Libya...* Now get this. ...*Libya is in civil war...* Now, this is another crisis for the concept of order that they had

planned because they had planned that everyone would fall under their umbrella and everyone would fall under their guidance of democracy and the western style of living which is the closest thing to Satan that I know of that you could find anywhere in the world. Fornication, adultery, bestiality, homosexuality and sodomy are the teachings that come forth from Hollywood. They're in all the schools now. The 'supreme court' upholds them and upholds the right for women, men and children to participate.

50 Why? Money, as you saw by film. Big money. It brings in big money. Sickness brings in more money than anything else that you could invest in. The big market in drugs brings forth big money to the Catholic Church. And it's provable. You can get that off of the internet, by the way.

51 ...*fundamentalist armies are building a self-declared caliphate across Syria and Iraq...* Well this fundamentalists, you'll probably hear this word quite a bit now because it's being brought out in the news. But **fundamentalist** means *forming a foundation or basis that is essential of principle theory...* This is **fundamental**. ... *laws and so forth serving as a basis or a foundation.* **Fundamentalism** is *religious beliefs based on literal interpretations of the bible*. That's exactly what Yahshua formed when He was here on earth, based on the Inspired Writings of **YAHWEH**'s Inspired Prophets.

52 Now, I'll read this again. That caliphate, now he uses the word c-a-l-i-p-h-a-t-e, **caliphate**, and it means *supreme ruler, the title taken by Mohammed's successors as heads of Islam*. Well, the supreme ruler that the catholics want is the pope. But in their concept of order, in order to get rid of all of these religions, they, of course, knew that they had a fight on their hands but they didn't know they had the big fight that they have today even though Malachi

Martin says Russia is a teddy bear now but she could become a grizzly. And this is the one thing that's a crisis to the concept of order to the Catholic Church and their plan for, as the keys of this blood, they claim they have the right to this. The keys of this blood gives them the rights to take over the world and rule it with the rod of force, of course.

53 So he says,*Libya is in civil war, fundamentalist armies are building a self-declared caliphate across Syria and Iraq and Afghanistan's young democracy is on the verge of paralysis. To these troubles are added a resurgence of tensions with Russia and a relationship with China divided between pledges of cooperation and public recrimination...* That word **recrimination**, it means *to answer*. Now, it means to answer but *to answer the accuser with another accusation*. So Russia accuses us, we accuse them and this is what's coming about with Russia, China, the United States and a vast of other foreign nations that haven't accepted this concept of the keys of this blood.

54 ...*The concept of order...* That is the idea, the concept, the idea, the plan for a modern new world order or government for this era. It's for this generation now that this was planned. Started in 1948 and supposed to have it finished, they were supposed to have it finished already but it's in a crisis in this generation. Remember what Yahshua said about this generation? He said we're going to see wars. Well, this is what they're afraid of now. We're going to see wars and we're going to see big wars because what we're seeing now with Ukraine, with Russia, with Afghanistan, Iraq, Libya, all of these nations, what we're seeing is a build up of hatred in opposition to the concept of the keys of this blood.

55 ...*The concept of order that has underpinned the modern era...* That is today, this generation, this era. ...*is in crisis*

56 ...*The search for world order has*

long been defined almost exclusively by the concepts of Western societies... Did you get that? Did you get that? It's long been--let me read it to you again. The west is referred to here. It's always--the west is America, Hollywood. As goes Hollywood goes the world, so goes the world. Well, that's a great saying, it's "As goes California..." but Hollywood is the one that runs California.

57 Well, of course, Hollywood is sinking now along with and in their sins, sinking in their sins one foot a year right now. I believe we had something on the news about this. They've been in the news. Instead of rationing water, they started drawing it from the earth. One report said we could take the water that they have pulled from under California--they've got just about all of it now, it's just about dry--and it could fill Lake Mead, Lake Ontario and a few other lakes they named several times over, they said. Now this is the amount of water they have overused in California.

58 Why would they do that? The preachers have signs in front of their churches to pray for rain. Why would they have to suck all the water out of the ground and let all their lakes go dry too? They're using out of the lakes too. Their rivers are drying up. The land drying up. The earth is sinking, swaying like a hut, like a succah left in the garden. All of these things are taking place in this generation.

59 At the same time, this concept of the Catholic Church is to take over the world. So what help do they have from their Gods in all of this? Do you see any help at all from their Gods? And **YAHWEH** said they're going to hide themselves pretty soon in the houses of their Gods and saying, "Save us from that One Who is now sitting on that throne up there Who has now made Himself visible."

60 All they're thinking about right now is revenge. Revenge. We saw the preacher, "Revenge! Revenge!" That's what his blood

is crying out. Hold your place right there and let's go over to **Genesis 4**. Now this is the concept also. This is part of the concept of this new world order, revenge.

61 **Genesis 4:6. So YAHWEH said to Cain: Why are you angry? Why are you downcast?...** As the *King James Version*, "Why has your countenance fallen?"

62 **Verse 7, If you do Righteousness, will you not be accepted?...** Or you will be acceptable if you will do Righteousness.

63 Well, none of the world wants to do Righteousness. They don't want this in their concept of rule. They want to be able to rule and they want to be able to practice sin and they want the whole world to practice sin. And all of this, all of this is based on the western lifestyle; the western morals. Well, the eastern nations, they don't want these western morals, and a lot of the countries in the south don't want it either or in the west.

64 **Verse 7, If you do Righteousness, will you not be accepted?...** Or acceptable. **...And if you do not do Righteousness, sin is crouching at your door. The desire to sin is with you...** That's what's bringing forth the crisis right now. **...but you must overcome it!**

65 **Verse 8, Now Cain talked with Abel his brother; and it came to pass, when they**

were spread abroad, that Cain rose against Abel his brother and killed him... He killed him.

66 And if you look on down to **verse 10**, this man was talking about this right here, Cain's blood crying out. **And He said: What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood cries out to Me from the ground...** And of course, this preacher guy we just saw on the news says he's crying out for revenge.

67 Look on down to **verse 14, Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground...** This is Cain talking. Saying, **Surely You have driven me out this day from the face of the ground; I shall not be seen by Your Face...** What's he gonna be seen by? By the face of the Gods. In the face of the Gods is the crisis we're seeing in the world today, a great crisis. And it doesn't just involve their concept of world order, it involves the religion that they hate, the Muslim religion, that's based on a one-world, a one-world power, which is **YAHWEH**, but they think it's one of their army leaders that's died and gone to heaven.

68 **...I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond on the earth, for there shall be continual war, vengeance, and retaliation...** Notice that, vengeance and retaliation and that's what the preacher was crying for on the news saying the blood is crying out for revenge.

69 (Where was I here?) Now, *...To these troubles are added a resurgence of tensions with Russia and a relationship with China divided between pledges of cooperation and public recrimination. The concept of order that has underpinned the modern era is in crisis.*

70 *...The search for world order has long been defined almost exclusively by the concepts of Western societies...* Well this is, of course, what the Muslims are against. They don't want their women being diseased. They don't want them being

Genesis 4:6. So YAHWEH said to Cain: Why are you angry? Why are you downcast?... As the *King James Version*, "Why has your countenance fallen?"
Verse 7, If you do Righteousness, will you not be accepted?... Or you will be acceptable if you will do Righteousness.

whores. They want to protect their women and their children. This is in their religion to do so. It's also in the religion **YAHWEH** gave to Mosheh to protect, guide and teach in the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

71 *...In the decades following World War II, the U.S.--strengthened in its economy and national confidence--began to take up the torch of international leadership and added a new dimension. A nation founded explicitly on an idea of free and representative governance, the U.S. identified its own rise with the spread of liberty and democracy...* That really sounds great when you see it like this without knowing what they're really saying.

72 It gets back to mythology. Mythology is taking a true story and turning it into a myth, like Santa Claus, of course. You know, Saint Nick who gave presents to children so he could molest them. And they took this and they turned it into a Santa Claus who rides in a sleigh, bringing presents to crawl down a chimney and put under their christmas tree in honor to the sun God baal.

73 Well, mythology, it makes a myth out of it. What founded Rome? Did the Pharisees found Rome? No, that took place with Romulus and Remus and so forth. Well, this is mythology that we'll get into and this is what you see here in America. Democracy and liberty, what do they promise you? They promise you liberty while they give you death. Well, that's exactly what the Scriptures show. They promise you liberty while they give you death.

74 Any time you go against these Laws that guard your health, your children will suffer. Your grandchildren will suffer. Your great-great grandchildren will suffer from it down to the fourth generation. Eating unclean food, like pork. They got new evidence that has now come out on this. You can get it readily. The trichina goes into the brain. The larvae from these things, it bores through the stomach wall. Once you get it

in your stomach, pork, it bores through the stomach wall and then it can travel on the roadways called your veins, vessels. Vessels, that's what Isayah called it. **Isayah 65** called it the abomination, and the broth of abominable things is in their vessels. These things go throughout your body, go to your brain, confuse your brain.

75 You're wondering why you want to go to sleep every time I talk to you? Any of you having that trouble? [laughing] You know, you really need to go and see some people that know about this and some oils--four oils that they use on your backbone to get rid of some of these things.

76 But you think, well I ate this pork, I ate this 'kosher' dog at Sam's. "It's kosher, it said kosher." Well, did you see or did they show you the ingredients in it? Did they tell you where you could buy it and examine it? No, they won't give you that information. Well, what do they mean kosher? I was in Canada holding a meeting not too many years ago, maybe a hundred years, something like that, but--seems that long! [laughing] But anyway, we went to a kosher food store to find something clean that we could eat and sitting on the counter as we went by the display, there was a display of pig feet in a jar. And I said, this is a kosher... kosher? What do they mean kosher? Well, the sign was on the door. And I went back and read the kosher sign. Yes, there was a rabbi that actually signed it.

77 Of course, the *Jerusalem Post* has a list of rabbis every month or used to, I guess they still do, of rabbis that koshered things that were not kosher and they fine them monthly, every month in Jerusalem. That doesn't stop them. They get paid big money to do this.

78 Well, this is democracy too. The spread of liberty, liberty which gives you death is not really liberty. Liberty gets you wound up in a rat race in the world, going to colleges where you get raped. Yes. And

now they're trying to make it to where you can't even file on the people. Also, getting girls in the armies, in the armed forces and they're filing on the people for rape. And the senators in Washington say, "You mean they didn't join the army for that reason?" You know, this is the crooked, stupid minds that they have already confused that's in leadership up here, way up high. Of course, he got a lot of criticism from that statement but I'm told they all laughed.

79 Well, this is what's going on in the minds of the world. This is the liberty they want you to leave **YAHWEH** for and run to their 'liberty'. And that's what the Catholic Church wants. Liberty and revenge comes next. Now revenge. The father didn't like it, he grabbed his gun and went to killing. The brother didn't like it. He even killed his mother and then went to the school and killed some more. This is the 'liberty' that they promise you.

80 And of course, democracy, which they've created, is a mystical word also like Santa Claus. It's a myth, democracy. Like it's supposed to be equal and just. It's not equal and just at all. It's run by the Catholic Church, and if you get out of line, you'll see what's behind it. You'll see why they're after the Muslims right now. This is not against religion, they say. Oh no! The people who kept the Sabbath and they went out and arrested them, they didn't arrest them for keeping the Sabbath. That wasn't the

charge against them. It was heresy. It was witchcraft. It was child molesting. People who took care of their children, the ones that filed on them were rapists of children and still are and doing nothing about it.

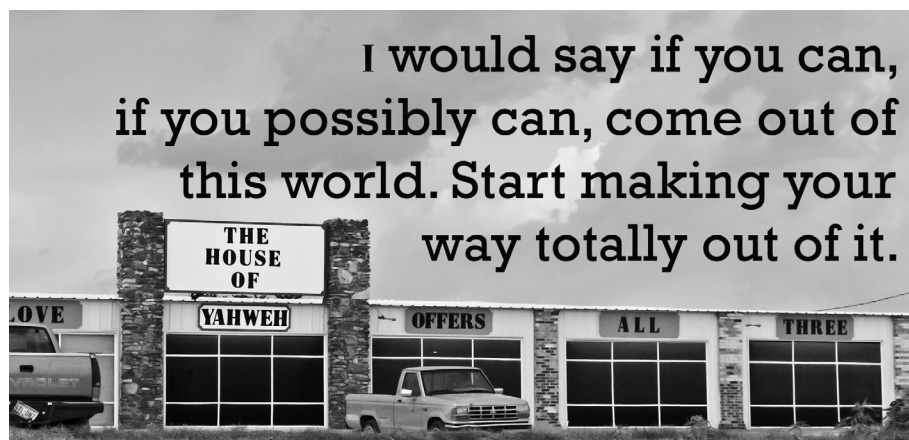
81 Now, this is the mixed up world that we're getting from this new concept of world order. Is there any wonder that it's running into crises now? There are thousands of people, there are billions of people that don't want this concept from the west. Yes, and they're fighting against it.

82 You can't have peace, you cannot have peace without Just Laws to guide you. And then you've got to teach the people those Just Laws so they'll understand that these Laws are Just and Righteous for all people to follow. And if two people can follow the Law that says "Don't steal," then they can trust each other with materials, knowing full well that that person will not steal accidentally or deliberately.

83 We tell people, you know, don't try to work for the House and work out in the world, too, because you have things in your trucks and pickups that are Holy to **YAHWEH**. And if you've got a screw out there in somebody's house that is unholy, you see what you've done with the Holiness of **YAHWEH**? You've spit in **YAHWEH**'s Face and give it to baal, give it over to baal.

84 I would say if you can, if you possibly can, come out of this world. Start making your way totally out of it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

85 The things that this world is suffering right now and the crises that it's in, they know it and this is what they're showing here. I didn't read you all the letter yet. I want to. But they know that there is a crisis now. They know that



this can spread. There's a possibility. They say, "We hope we can control it."

86 Well, how are they controlling it? The pope is saying, "Never war," and then on the other hand he says, "We've got to stop them now and sometimes war is necessary." Sometimes? That's been going on for 6,000 years. Sometimes? Well, pretty old just to use it some time. That's their only solution, to go out and kill and be killed. And of course, this is what they're going to do. They're gonna try to use force again to bring the world into compliance. This will lead to the nuclear wars. Yes, the nuclear wars where four-fifths of the earth's population are going to be wiped out.

87 This new world order that we saw, this new order that Henry Kissinger is deeply involved with, with the pope, he's giving advice. He's the pope's right-hand man and he's the one that goes secretly to the politicians and says, "This is what we've got to do." Well, they've convinced a lot of people that this will work. But they've also shown that their plans don't succeed and don't get carried out. And what they've got in mind is bringing the people under subjection.

88 But all of these nations out there, they agreed because they didn't say anything. They were quiet. They didn't really agree with them in unity, but they didn't say anything, like "No, I'm against this," because they knew if they did they would be punished economically, as Russia is being punished right now. But Putin is saying, this week he issued statements saying,

The only thing that will turn this thing around, brethren, is the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* taught peacefully to all nations saying, "These are the Laws that we can all live with."

"Don't mess with Russia." And I want you to remember he said that when he was telling this to pupils in the Russian schools. He said, "I want everyone out there to understand that Russia is a mighty nuclear power." He said, "Don't mess with Russia." And they said that these were his strongest words that had ever been spoken by the Russian people. He's actually threatening nuclear war.

89 Well, that puts the United States on alert saying, "we've got to get first strike." That doesn't stop it; the threat doesn't stop anything. The only thing that will turn this thing around, brethren, is the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* taught peacefully to all nations saying, "These are the Laws that we can all live with." [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

90 Don't you see what a difference this would make? If our government right now, the United States' government right now would use the military soldiers, don't dress them in military uniforms, dress them in white shirts, black ties and black suits and send them to the colleges to show what we've got to offer them that we will live by. We'll live by these Laws ourselves and we'll teach you these Laws and teach you to live by them, you and all your children. We'll teach this free to you. We'll take this money that we spent on one stupid bomb and we'll teach the world how to live in Peace. Those people would readily accept those Laws to live by. We wouldn't be telling them, you know, "Don't worship Mohammed." They'll tell themselves that once they find out what **YAHWEH's** Laws teach. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

91 But that's the only way we're ever going to have peace. We're not gonna have it through force. **YAHWEH** knew better than that. Yahshua said it. He said, "You won't do this in the Kingdom. In **YAHWEH's** Kingdom there won't be such a thing as

forced--as force anywhere. There won't be any ruling over someone with force. It's going to have to be taught. They're going to have to agree. They're gonna have to be in Unity from the heart, from the heart in Unity. Otherwise, they will die and they will never be replaced. They'll go back to dust and that's where they will stay. No life ever again. The dust will have life. The microorganisms will be going on, being used by other microorganisms but there will not be that body formed of that person ever again.

92 No, there won't be any reincarnations, go to a rat or a mouse! [laughing] Yes, the dust will but that brain won't be in it. He won't be enjoying this body that he's in now and he won't even know. The rat won't even know that he had the microorganisms that was once in another person, the dust in them that was once from another person. You understand what life is now?

93 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I told

you some secrets now about the creation of the earth. I gave you quite a few hints. So think over what I've said. If you don't remember it, go back and listen again. I gave you some hints and there're a lot more Scriptures you've got to put with this to understand but yes, there is a date--was a time, wasn't too old. The earth is not very old. In fact, *The Flood* book itself, there's no use in all of you getting that and reading it. You'd never put it together unless you know the Scriptures. But if you had the Scriptures, if you could remember the Scriptures, you'll see the things that hint towards this date and then the Scripture itself then, **YAHWEH** gives you the date. We did it. We did it in some films and we didn't even notice what we were doing but we did it; cartoon.

94 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

In YAHWEH's Kingdom there won't be such a thing as forced--as force anywhere. There won't be any ruling over someone with force. It's going to have to be taught. They're going to have to agree. They're gonna have to be in Unity from the heart, from the heart in Unity.

Chapter Six

“World War III Has Begun,” Says The Pope, To Wipe Out All Forms Of Holiness Say The Prophets.

09/13/14

K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Wow, what a beautiful crowd! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. [crowd calling out “We love you, Pastor!”] Thank you! **YAHWEH** bless you and Praise **YAHWEH** for all that Praise you're giving Him and the shortness of the world. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I've got so much stuff; I don't know where to start to cover it! [laughing] I guess I'll just leave it and go on talking! We're gonna have the Great Kohan Benjamin Crouse Hawkins bring that sermon again during the Feast but I think you should go over it. I know many of you didn't get it. All those numbers and things, you really need to get them registered in your mind, like page numbers and see how **YAHWEH** has laced this thing together. It's really beautiful. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

3 I brought this, I don't want to wear it until everyone, everyone can. [showing

rainbow sash] But the rainbow that I saw that day from the homestead, it was like this. I was sitting at the homestead, but I was looking towards the Sanctuary and I saw this. It wasn't a rainbow; it was just a straight line of those four colors. And it was beautiful. I called Rotalsky, the Great Deacon Tsephanyah Rotalsky, he and his wife ran out and took pictures of it and I didn't know my face was above it, but it was just like this. [holding sash up to himself] The face was here, the colors ended right here at my left shoulder. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

4 Now, since then, of course, we saw the double rainbow with the same colors. That pinkish-red, the only thing I can think of that that might resemble is the blood in a person's body who's eating pork or pork products. We were taken from that to the gold, which started us to growing, the green, and then, of course, we're going to the purple now which means Royal



It's so beautiful what **YAHWEH** has laid out here for us! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

5 That purple is actually Royal, and it stands for the Royal Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. The Kingdom of Priests, that's what He's making of you and putting the finishing touches on you. So, you know, you don't have long to go now. You're gonna be a part of that Kingdom that receives the Authority. I don't have time to bring it but I'll bring what I can.

6 What we're seeing here are the wars built up. *Pope says world's many conflicts...* Now, I know most people don't even watch the news so they don't know what he's talking about. But I told you last week we have forty-one, I think it's forty-two wars now raging in the world. Forty-two wars raging in the world. The war-raging nations, remember **Isayah 66**? I'm gonna take those who escape of you, **Isayah 66**, y'all remember that? **Verses 17-24**. He says I will take those who escape; that is, those who come out from among them, as **Revelation 18** says, it's the same, it's just worded differently. But I will take those who escape among you and then **verse 24**, I believe it is, or **verse 21** says, "And I will make you Priests and put you over the

war-raging nations." [crying] (I've got to stop that. Come on. Cut it out!)

7 Put you over the war-raging nations. Well, that's the Kingdom of Priests that He had the great Mosheh write about, the Kingdom of Priests. Do these things and I'll make of you a Kingdom of Priests. Well, of course, you know He didn't do it yet. Yahshua is the First One to inherit this First Position in this Kingdom of Priests. Now, who's the next who're going to inherit this position in this Kingdom of Priests? You! The last are going to be first into that Kingdom of Priests. That's it. You can depend on that. You see what a future you have for you there? Ah man! It's amazing! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

8 But, *Pope says world's many conflicts amount to piecemeal World War Three...* World War Three. And of course, he goes on with his propaganda here making out like he's calling for peace when, you know, what he wants--what he would call peace right now is all these nations lay down their arms and accept the pope and their religion, which they don't want to do. They don't want the pope's morals. They don't want to include sodomy, fornication, bestiality, adultery, homosexuality into their lives. But he's wanting them to include

the worship of these Gods plus bloody Mary the God of war that we see pictured in **Isayah 14** who is bringing all nations to death, to destruction. And that's what **YAHWEH** shows her hopes will be right there in **Isayah 14**. It's plain.

9 And that's her goal. Before any of these wars started,

That purple

is actually Royal, and it stands for the Royal Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. The Kingdom of Priests, that's what He's making of you and putting the finishing touches on you.

So, you know, you don't have long to go now. You're gonna be a part of that Kingdom that receives the Authority.

if you remember, I told you about Malachi Martin's book where he was predicting this and so I listened to his interviews. I got everything I could on what he was saying because he was a catholic writer and he was telling the pope's plans; that is, the Vatican's plans, not the pope's plan. The pope is a showboat. He's a santa claus. He's a rodeo clown that stands out in front of the Vatican who's making all the decisions and saying these decisions are already made. Well, of course, we have that in writing.

10 *Russia Fires Nuclear Missile, Hits Target 3,500 Miles Way...* A target, a tiny target at 3,500 miles away. Now, the missile will go 5,000 miles. That would reach the United States from just about anywhere in the world.

11 *Pope talks airstrikes in Iraq, his health, possible U.S. visit...* I'm sure. He pretends that he didn't endorse the military strikes, which is a lie! It's a lie. He did endorse them. In fact, I have on the very next page here from the *International Catholic News Agency* now here's what it says. *You know that recently the US forces have started bombing the terrorists in Iraq...* Now, what they call terrorists is a different religion who's saying no, we don't want your religion. We don't want the catholic religion. We don't want our women defiled like the western states are defiling their people. And they don't want it in the men's lives either, so they protect their women.

12 And of course, the pope says that Mary is going to make war. If you remember his very words, Mary is going to make war against these nations and he named the nations. Russia and China were two of those nations that won't accept the pope's religion. And China said to the pope this week, keep your nose out of our religion. Don't try to mess with our religion. Russia said, "Don't mess with Russia." They're using these Texas words, you know, the

Texas boastful slang, "Don't mess with Texas." Don't litter Texas.

13 Okay. These are the news interviewers. You know, I've been pushing interviews lately. Remember that? We're pushing interviews. We're training. We're training the people to do interviews. That's what missionary work is about, to do interviews. Now, the adults need to pay attention to this too so we're gonna have the classes where you train to do interviews. Tonyah told me a few years ago my first words to her. She's an old time member of the House and fully involved in the Work. And she said she came home. I had gotten off work from a job and gone to their home and had a uniform on and had my head stuck under a kitchen sink because I did most of my repair work at that time on 107 rent houses. Well, that's what The House of **YAHWEH** was built with, that labor and the rent that came in from it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

14 But anyway, she came in and the children with her and she said they stood there and watching me, you know. Here's a police officer in uniform with his head stuck under their sink. I didn't have time to go home and change yet! [laughing] So she waited until I crawled out from under the sink and she said my very first words to her were, "Have you ever heard the Name **YAHWEH**?" [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

15 Well, that was the beginning of an interview, of course. And from that, the whole family came, helped build the first mobile Sanctuary. Used to help come put the very first *Prophetic Words* together, walking around the table collating those *Prophetic Words*. Started real small! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Well, like the big oak tree, it's reaching out all over the world now, as **YAHWEH** said we would.

16 Anyway, that's interviewing. And these lessons will teach you how if you'll

just get involved and pay attention but pay attention to everything. If you watch the news, watch their facial expressions. Of course, this is what we're trying to get over to the children. The one that's asking the questions, that person that's asking the questions has got to be interested in the person's answer. So you've got to show interest, of course. And that's how it goes. So really pay attention.

17 Don't just go in there and sit and go to sleep! Watch their body language. If you're sitting there, you know, with your feet shuffling back and forth, "man what do I do now?" putting your hands in your pockets and then pulling them out of your pockets and whatever, you know, that's the wrong thing to do. You've got to be standing at attention and you've got to act like you're interested in these people, caring for these people. "I really like you. I'd like to see you in Services. And we have a great time there. Come and we'll show you a joyous time from **YAHWEH**."

18 I'd written a letter this week, it was published this week. I don't know, maybe I have that and could get it right quickly but two of them, in fact. We're running two at a time now, two Newsletters a week because the papers are getting behind, the newspapers are.

19 Anyway, September 12th, this was put out. *Yisrayl Hawkins extends open invitation to keep biblical Feast Days at The House of YAHWEH...* [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Now, of course, that news release explains that this is not just any feast. This is a Feast that the catholic church said don't keep and stopped the world from keeping it, with force, of course. But it's being kept now again at **YAHWEH**'s Established House and I give the Scriptures why.

20 Well, I didn't think this would go that great, but over 47,000 news medias already had it this morning running it. Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Plus, people

who have websites have referrals to this on their websites. So this is going out that **YAHWEH**'s Feast Days are coming back, big time, and it's being run by big news medias. KX News in Bismarck, ABC News, Fox News, NBC News, all the stations, all the big news stations grabbed it up quickly. These 47,000 will probably reach near 100,000 news medias before the week is out, before it'll slow down and stop.

21 The one for--let's see--*Nonprofit holds one-day event displaying children teachers...* Oh, this one ran, too, this week. If you notice the Christianity is really trying to copy The House of **YAHWEH** now. They're training children and putting them on the news media. They'll be playing santa claus next. It ruins the whole thing, you know. But anyway, they're copying the House. They can't seem to come up with anything on their own so they're copying everything we do.

22 Well this, *Nonprofit holds one-day event displaying children teachers...* And this is September 12, 2014. That is up to 47,000 also. It's a little less than the other one but it's getting up there.

23 Well, that's what we're doing while the pope is declaring war. And he says he didn't do this. He declined to endorse war. He said he declined to endorse the US military strikes, the airstrikes, but that's not true and here's the answer right here in their own newspapers.

24 As you know, *not long ago the U.S. military forces have started bombing terrorists in Iraq to prevent a genocide, to protect the future of the minorities...* Now, this is what they say. ...*To protect the future of the minorities...* No, it's to kill off, just like the crusades, just like the crusades that went out killing every, every form of Holiness. You remember that Scripture? I think the *King James* and we did too, we fell for that trick, "attacking the Holy people," but that's not what the Scripture says. It

says attack all forms of Holiness, all forms. And that's what they're doing.

25 These people that they're killing are not The House of **YAHWEH**, but they do have forms of Holiness and if you protect your women, that's a form of Holiness. If you say don't eat pork in defense of your health, in defense of "dying you will die" and you turn from pork, then that's a form of Holiness and they don't want you alive. Well, of course, this is Satan's doing, getting you lined up for this great war that she hopes will destroy the heavens and the earth that govern mankind.

26 Well, ...*To protect the future of the minorities, I think also of the Catholics... All Christians and everybody. ...under your guidance, my question is this, do you approve of this American bombing (campaign)?*

27 So here's the answer. In their own paper now, and this was published August 19th, last month, the 19th of last month. Here's the answer. ...*Thanks for such a clear question. In these cases where there is an unjust aggression, I can only say that it is licit to stop the unjust aggressor. I underscore the verb "stop." I don't say to bomb or make war, (but) stop it... By some means. Well, of course, some means. And now he says we are in World War III. So it's gone in one month from stopping to World War III.*

28 We are in the midst of a third world war says pope, and I say Praise **YAHWEH**. Bring it on! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

29 (Let's see.) *But, Pope says world's many conflicts amount to piecemeal World War Three. Last month, the pope, who has often condemned the concept of war in God's name, said it would be legitimate for the international community to use force to stop "unjust aggression" by Islamic State militants who have killed or displaced thousands of people in Iraq, and Syria... And so forth.*

30 Well, they're out to wipe them out.

That's what Satan is out to do. That's the reason she started in the beginning saying to Adam and Eve, rather saying to Eve, "Has **YAHWEH** told you this? Well, don't be like this. Be like the Gods. Be evil like the Gods," which Cain was. And now all the world has gone after the way of Cain.

31 There are many articles saying the same thing. *Pope says world's many conflicts amount to piecemeal World War Three...* Let's see. I believe I'll skip on through this here quickly. *Pope says global conflicts...* Now these are global conflicts and they are. It's all over the world now. And it goes really deep because it gets into hurt not the oil and the wine. The petrodollar is just exactly that.

32 And then, here's the White House now, *White House, Pentagon contradict Kerry, says US 'at war' with Isis. "In the same way that the United States is at war with Al Qaeda and its affiliates... the United States is at war with ISIL," [White House Press Secretary Josh] Earnest said...*

33 ...*[Pentagon spokesman Rear Adm. John] Kirby said "this is not the Iraq War" from a decade ago... It's been that long, a decade ago. ..."but make no mistake--we know we are at war with ISIL in the same way we are at war and continue to be at war with Al Qaeda and its affiliates."*

34 ...*Kerry's comments, though, stirred confusion on Capitol Hill, coming a day after President Obama announced plans to expand airstrikes in Iraq, and authorize them in Syria, while dispatching hundreds more U.S. military personnel.*

35 ...*Obama called for a coalition of nations to ultimately "destroy"...* To ultimately destroy now, this is what Malachi Martin, if you remember, said before any of this ever started. To actually destroy now, if you remember that's what the crusades were about, too, to try to destroy all forms of Holiness. Well they're trying to wipe out all of these people now that object to the worship of Mary. And that's what Malachi

Martin called it. Mary's going to make war against all of those who will not accept her. Accept her, meaning accept the catholic church and its religion. That's the one that's bringing forth the Gods, catholic, universal, which means they worship all Gods.

36 *...the CIA confirmed that its latest estimates show the Islamic State has as many as 31,500 fighters across Iraq and Syria. That's close to the estimated size of the Taliban force in 2001...* Well, that's only part of it too. They're not just out to stop these fighters, they're out to get rid of all forms of Holiness, no matter what.

37 *Destroying ISIS may take years...* They say. May take years. Well, if you're talking about stopping the army or are you talking about going in and searching out, like the crusades did before, and finding those that practice Righteousness of some kind? Now, that I can see would take years. Stopping this army would not take that long and they know it. But stopping this worship is what they're talking about. The worship that actually teaches some forms of Righteousness.

38 *Sweeping new US and EU sanctions target Russia's banks and oil companies...* Russia, if you remember, you've got the hurt not the oil and the wine, so you're going here from this all forms of Holiness to protecting the petrodollar, which Russia says she's mounting up other nations now to join her in creating their own money and their own banking system so they can resist the petrodollar. And China is one that's joined her already in this but several other nations, from what I understand, there're about seven other nations that've joined her in this same thing. So the sanctions,

the sanctions that they're bringing against now Russia, it's not working. And of course, they're not going to let this stop. They're pretty desperate in what they're doing.

39 Russia is, seems like at this time, and this may bring the war, she's pretty determined to go ahead with this, her and the other nations because they don't want to give their money to the United States. They don't want the United States and their so-called democracy to take over these other states. I'm not for either side. I'm only for **YAHWEH** and I'm telling you what **YAHWEH** says. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

40 In this same time period, same week of news now, we get *Arizona court must recognize same-sex marriages...* This is going on here in the states. Who are they bringing forth with this? They're bringing forth the catholic church. And the court says you can't hold back these anymore, what you're doing is unconstitutional they said. So you've got to recognize the same-sex marriages. You've got to recognize sodomy, teach it as a religion in your schools. That is what is being done now. From Hollywood it comes forth the same way.

41 Now, what makes you different, what makes you different from this world at this time? Of course, what I want you to do is go over to **I Corinthians**. Remember this article now that we just published today. I think it's getting a lot of attention. Whether they'll get a lot of action or not is up to **YAHWEH**. But if you'll turn over to **I Corinthians** you'll see the difference and this is what the catholic church hated. The Pharisees, Sadducees and Essenes tried to wipe out the Feast Days before they ever

I'm only for **YAHWEH** and I'm telling you
what **YAHWEH** says.

destroyed the temple, but they saw they couldn't do it because the Laws were being read in that temple. That was part of the temple services. It was a Law that it had to be. So the Feast Days, the Sabbath Days were read and, of course, Yahshua, He's the One Who kept the Sabbath Day according to Commandment. He taught it.

42 Hold your place there in **I Corinthians**. You've got to get this in your mind. Go over to **Hebrews 4**. Just hold your place in **I Corinthians** if you have it and go to **Hebrews 4**. This is actually Yahshua Messiah Who it's speaking of here. They thought it was Joshua or Yahshua ben Nun, but it wasn't Joshua as I showed you. And then I was so pleased with our young Priests because I told them, find me who was Joshua's High Priest and they did. And they searched it out, found it. Many of the Kohanahs did too. I didn't even have to tell you. And this makes me feel glad that you can go through these Scriptures and see what **YAHWEH** actually teaches.

43 But here in **Hebrews 4** and **verse 4**, **For He spoke in a certain place of the Seventh Day, in this way: And YAHWEH rested the Seventh Day from all His Works.**

44 **Verse 5, And in this place again: If they will enter into My Rest.**

45 **Verse 6, Since therefore it remains that some must enter it...** The number is not complete that **YAHWEH** wants for His Kingdom so some must enter it. **...and those to whom it was first preached did not enter because of disobedience,**

46 **Verse 7, Again, He designates a certain day, saying in David: "Today," after so long a time, as it has been said: Today, if you will hear His Voice, do not harden your hearts...** (Let's see. Okay.)

47 **Verse 7, Again, He designates a certain day, saying in David: "Today," after so long a time, as it has been said: Today, if you will hear His Voice, do not harden your hearts.**

48 Now, **verse 8**. Look Who's teaching

this. **Now Yahshua...** This is Yahshua our High Priest, not Joshua or Yahshua son of Nun. This is Yahshua our High Priest. **...Yahshua caused them to Rest in obedience...** To what? Notice. **...to the Law...** Not traditions. Remember they got onto Yahshua about His Disciples not doing certain things on the Sabbath Day and breaking the tradition of the elders. That's the only thing they could accuse Him of, but Yahshua taught the Sabbath according to the Law. **...spoken of by YAHWEH in a day previously...** You see that? You see the difference? This was Yahshua Himself Who is now our High Priest teaching this.

49 Now, if you go back to **I Corinthians 5:8**, here we see the Apostle here inviting the people and saying, **Therefore, let us keep the Feast, not with old leaven...** Not bringing your sins, but learning to get rid of your sins. **...neither with the leaven of malice...** That's anger. **...and wickedness...** Don't bring any of that to this Feast. **...but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and Truth...** Truth, meaning according to the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

50 Now, with those two things in mind, look over to **Colossians**. Let us keep the Feast and remember 47,000 news medias already running this article on the Feast. That's gonna make somebody angry. Somebody! [laughing]

51 Now look at **chapter 2** of **Colossians** now and **verse 16**. **Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day...** In the observance of these Feast Days. These are the Feasts that **YAHWEH** said to keep. Satan said, "No, be like the Gods and don't keep the Feasts, but do evil instead. Don't keep the Feasts." Well, **YAHWEH** is saying to His Servants, "Keep the Feasts!"

52 **Colossians 2:16. Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of the**

Sabbath Day... Hold your place right there and turn over to Isayah now. **Isayah 66.** Of the New Moons or the Sabbath Days, don't let anyone condemn you for this and get you to going the other way.

53 **Isayah 66.** Found on page 572. Hold your place now where you were. We're gonna come back there. **Isayah 66:17. They who sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, following after the priest in the midst of those who eat swine's flesh, that which is offered to Gods (elohim)...** That's part of the evil of the Gods. **...and the rodent...** Which is also part of the food they're eating. I had pictures but I'll show them to you next week. I'm out of time. **...will be consumed together: says YAHWEH...** They're going to be consumed together.

54 Look at **verse 18, For I know their works and their thoughts. It will come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they will come and see My Glory...** Well, of course, that's what we've been doing now is gathering, gathering the nations and the tongues and they will come. They will come over to you, YAHWEH says.

55 Now, look at what else He said. **Verse 19, I will set a sign among them...** A sign among them; if you hold your place there, hold your place in **Colossians** and turn

over to **Exodus 13.** Can you boys do that? **Exodus 13.** You notice He said I'm gonna set a sign among you, a sign among the nations.

56 **Exodus 13** and look at **verse 9. Exodus 13:9.** You got it? Read it. **And it shall be as a Sign to you upon your hand and as a Memorial between your eyes, that YAHWEH's Laws shall be in your mouth...** If you remember what is said in **Malakyah** now, you are to seek the Law at the mouth of the Priest. Remember that? So it's going to be the Law in your mouth that they're going to be seeking when they come here. You are that sign.

57 **...YAHWEH's Laws shall be in your mouth; for with a Strong Hand YAHWEH has brought you out of Egypt...** Out of Egypt, out of the God worship.

58 Now, if you will go back--hold your place a little further there in those two places now. You got **Colossians** and you got **Isayah 66.** And turn over to **I Yahchanan 3** and look at **verse 7.** We got this sign now. This sign. What is this sign? **Little children, let no man deceive you...** Oh, I'm sorry. You got it? It's found on page 965. Now you're supposed to be holding your fingers in those other places. It's easy! You just got to learn to do it! [laughing]

59 **Little children...** You reading with me? **I Yahchanan [John] 3:7. Little chil-**

dren, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness... Did you get that? He didn't say "you who are perfect," but you who practice Righteousness. You see it? If you practice Righteousness, that's what He recognizes and is recognizing with this color right here of

He didn't say "you who are perfect," but

you who practice Righteousness.

You see it? If you practice Righteousness, that's what He recognizes and is recognizing with this color right here of purple right now, that you are here practicing Righteousness.



purple right now, that you are here practicing Righteousness. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

60 He's recognizing that right now. And we're gonna have this available for you by the Feast, YAHWEH willing, so you can display it as a sign, a badge of honor before YAHWEH that you are practicing His Righteousness. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

61 Don't let anyone deceive you. **...he who practices Righteousness is Righteous...** That's what YAHWEH Himself is saying to you. If you're practicing it, you're at His House, that's one of the first things you've got to do. Go to His House where He chooses to place His Name and there, from the mouth of the teachers... teachers? Daniyl said in **Daniyl 12**, you who are teachers at this time, right now, he's talking about this generation, you're gonna shine as the stars of heaven in Power and Glory and so forth.

62 Now that, we were in that. Let's go back now to **Isayah 66** here. **Isayah 66** and look at **verse 19. I will set a sign...** This is the sign that you're practicing Righteousness now. That's the sign. **... among them... Isayah 66**, page 572. **Isayah 66**, page 572. Got it? Okay. **I will set a sign among them; and those among them who escape...** That is, like **Revelation 18** says who come out from among them and be separate from them. **...I will send to the war-waging nations...** What are you doing right now? Every day we're going to the war-waging nations. And YAHWEH made it possible with the increase in knowledge for this generation. **Daniyl 12**, and knowledge will be increased.

63 No, we didn't have television sets when I was born. No, they didn't. They didn't come along until I was about eleven years old. I think it was in the forties, somewhere in the forties. And I think I remember seeing or watching a television

set at my brother-in-law's house in 1949, I believe. It might have been later than that but I think it was about 1949. No, when I was born we were still traveling in horses and wagons and things like that, fighting wars in horses and wagons. They didn't have nuclear bombs. They didn't have the planes to carry them. But Daniyl said, I will increase knowledge, knowledge will be increased and from that, the sun will be darkened. From that increase in knowledge, the sun will be darkened.

64 Okay now. We're in **Isayah 66:19**, setting this sign, **Isayah 66:19**. Now, look at **verse 21, And I will also take of them for Priests...** You see that? I will take of those who escape, those who come out from among them, I will take of them for Priests, that is, teachers. Where do you go to? The mouth of the Priest, mouth, mouth, see? The Laws at his mouth. They are to teach you from their mouths. YAHWEH made that possible by creating the bodies of mankind like His Own. He can actually talk to you Mouth to mouth, YAHWEH can. And that same Body, that same Body He can enjoy living like you do. Yes, YAHWEH can. That's what He's doing. He's enjoying life to the fullest. You will too by making it into this purple. Yes! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

65 Okay. Now, **And I will also take of them for Priests and for workers, says YAHWEH.**

66 **Verse 22, For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make will remain before Me...** The gates of hell will not prevail against them. **...says YAHWEH: so will your seed...** Your seed, you remember that? Isayah said it.

67 Your seed, talking about the Two Witnesses. They will grow up like willows from the watercourses. Did you get that? The green shows growing. It actually shows growing. The gold shows purification in this growth. The growth that this is talking

about is not growing bigger, taller and muscles and so forth. It's talking about brain strength, growing in the Strength of YAHWEH. The Strength of YAHWEH can actually change the hearts and minds.

68 Show me a muscle that can do that. Show me a gun that can do that. Show me any force. You just can't change it. You can't change it. You might make him tolerate your evil, Mr. Pope, but you won't make him agree with it. YAHWEH's Laws from the mouth of YAHWEH's Priest actually bring one's heart in Unity with YAHWEH Himself and He wants Righteousness. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

69 Okay. ...so will your seed... Speaking of the seed of the Two Witnesses, **Isayah 44:1-3**. You ought to have that memorized. The Seed of the Two Witnesses, they'll grow up like willows by the watercourses. They'll grow. Green represents that. It represents that growth until you get fit or purple, royal for the Royal Family, the Family of Priests. "I'll make you a Kingdom of Priests," YAHWEH said.

70 The ones that came out of Israyl didn't do this. No, He didn't make that Kingdom of Priests there. But He brought forth the Seed, which is Yahshua. He made Him the Chief Priest over the Kingdom of Priests that He said He would make if you will keep all these Laws. If you will practice, remember, he who is recognized as Righteous is he who practices Righteousness. These're the purple ones He's choosing, those who practice Righteousness, as you have.

71 You remember the stages we went through? The stupidity we came out of first when our blood was pink and dying? When the red corpuscles were pink instead of red, when you were dying, eating the wrong kinds of food, practicing wrong habits and then you started greening up, growing like willows from the watercourses at YAHWEH's House. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

72 Then you went through the

purification stage when the law tried to punish us, everybody on earth hated us worse than any man has ever been hated. Yes, even the law enforcement said that. They said, "There ain't no way that man could get a fair trial here in the state of Texas even," and we proved it with their own authorities, in court we proved it, in their own courts. This is where this Prophecy came true.

73 But this was a test for you to see if you would run like a scared dog or you'd stay and say no, whatever YAHWEH wills I'm ready to take. And you did it. Praise YAHWEH. [crying, applause]

74 Well, YAHWEH said in other places, too, He said your seed and your seed's seed will remain before Me, speaking of the Two Witnesses. ...**your seed and your name remain.**

75 **Verse 23, And it will come to pass that from one New Moon to another...** This is what the pope did away with, the New Moon gatherings, you see that? Are you reading with me? **And it will come to pass that from one New Moon to another and from one Sabbath to another, all flesh will come to worship before Me, says YAHWEH...** So this is gonna go on throughout all Eternity. Don't let anyone stop you. Don't let them condemn you. He who practices Righteousness. **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4** says he who transgresses these Laws, he who doesn't keep these Feasts, he who doesn't keep the Sabbath Day, the weekly Sabbath Day, will not make it. No, they'll be ashes under the bottom of your feet.

76 Well the pope says, "Don't keep the Sabbath. Don't keep your women Holy. Let them abuse themselves. Let others abuse these women. Let them abuse you. Let them abuse your children. Yes, teach them sodomy in all their schools and let the 'supreme court' enforce and back up the words of the Vatican." Well, that's what's going on.

77 We're the only ones on the face of the earth, brethren, who're practicing Righteousness at YAHWEH's House. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

78 Now, **verse 24, And they will go forth and look upon the carcasses of the men who have transgressed...** That's what sin is, the transgression of YAHWEH's Laws, remember? **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4.**

79 **And they will go forth and look upon the carcasses of the men who have transgressed against Me; for their worm will not die, nor will their fire be quenched; and they will be an abhorrence to all flesh...** All living flesh. Okay. That was **verse 24**, I believe, **verse 24.**

80 (Now, back to... well, I quoted it so that's enough.) I want you to go back to **Colossians 2:16** here. **Colossians 2:16.** Found on page 926. (You were supposed to have held your finger in it! [laughing]) **926. Colossians 2:16. Therefore, let no man condemn you for doing these things: eating and drinking in the observance of a Feast Day, or of a New Moon, or of the Sabbath Day;**

81 **Verse 17, Which are a Shadow...** Now, the *King James Version* says *a shadow of things to come*, but if you look over to that center reference there you will see that the world's authorities... if you don't believe in using a dictionary to find out what a word means then I can't help you. But the authorities say this word here should be **from** instead of *of* and you see what a difference that makes there?

82 The *King James* says *Which are a shadow of things to come...* but it's the Shadow from these things. What are these things? Yahshua said diseases, nuclear war, the worst time of trouble ever. The earth will be destroyed. They'll all be destroyed, consumed together. You just got through reading it in **Isayah 66:17**. All of those people who transgress My Laws will be consumed together says YAHWEH.

83 Well **Colossians 2:17. Which are a**

Shadow from things to come for the Body of Messiah... The Body of Messiah, that's our High Priest and King over The House of YAHWEH, High Priest and King.

84 **Verse 18, Let no man deprive you of your reward...** Your reward is purple, my friends. You've been selected. YAHWEH showed it to you in the clouds, yes. How could you get any more, any more closer to YAHWEH then Him talking directly to you this way?

85 **...doing it on purpose, but as though in humility...** Oh yes, the pope comes across that way. "I don't want any war, but we've got to stop them. And it's justified if all nations just gang up on these people and start wiping them out. We've got to wipe them out. We've got to get rid of them. Revenge is what we want. We've got to wipe out the police forces here in America because they killed a boy. Revenge. The blood is saying revenge." No, that's coming from your mouth not the blood. The blood is saying there's death. There's death. There's murder. There's sin. We need to change now.

86 **...doing it on purpose...** And he's doing it on purpose. **...but as though in humility of mind...** Yes, great psychology he uses. **...through a religious worship of Gods (elohim)...** Yes, that's exactly what he's doing and that's what they did. And Daniyl showed it in **chapter 7** where they got rid of the Feast Days and Sabbath Days. **...intruding into things they do not know nor understand, being puffed up by their own carnal minds; carnal understanding;**

87 **Verse 19, And not holding firmly to the Head; from Whom all the Body, nourished and united as joints and ligaments...** United. Unity is what is going to get you into the Kingdom.

88 Now, this is in **Colossians**. So don't let anyone deprive you of this. Look on down to **verse 23. Indeed, such things are a wordy show, self-wisdom, God worship (the worship of elohim), and self-humility-not in any honor of the body...** That is,

the Body of Messiah. ...**but only for the gratification of the flesh.**

89 Now, with all of that in mind that I just brought, turn on over to **Hebrews 10** because here is the Savior speaking, the Savior. **Hebrews 10** and this is found on page 949. **Hebrews 10.** Look first to **verse 16, This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them...** Now, to do that, they've got to be taught the Laws of YAHWEH at His House. As **Malakyah** says, by the mouth of the Priest in order to put this into your minds and hearts. The only reason it's here right now in your mind and heart, the only reason you're here is because YAHWEH is guiding and teaching you these things.

90 ...**I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them...** Now, look on down to see who this is.

91 **Verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of YAHWEH...** This is the Highest Teacher, the Highest Judge. He's the High Priest over The House of YAHWEH. He is your High Priest judging you, saying right now, writing to you in the clouds, "You're purple. You're purple. You've made it. You got it. Just hang in there." [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

92 Now, look onto **verse 24, And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward Love and Righteous Works...** Is that not what you've been doing all of this time? I've been saying tolerate, yes, help, be a help, be a servant. That's the way to make it into Unity and that's the way that no one can fight back.

93 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering**

of ourselves together... This was at the Sabbath Day. It's talking about keeping a Law here or breaking a Law. It's not talking about just gathering out here in the woods somewhere or gathering in the graveyards. Did you notice the trips that the pope is making where he stops and prays? It's the graveyards. Yes, I've got it right here. I don't have time to read it to you, but I've got it here.

94 **Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...** At The House of YAHWEH. Go to the Place where I choose to establish My Name. Don't forsake this gathering of yourselves together. ...**as the manner of some is...** Not believing as **chapter 4** said, not keeping the Sabbath as **chapter 4** said. ...**but exhorting... Verse 25. ...exhorting one another; and so much the more as you see the day approaching...** The day, well you're seeing it. We've got world war three. We've got forty-one wars raging now and it's getting worse. And everybody is saying, "Don't mess with me. I've got nuclear bombs that will reach you," which means, "We're gonna get first strike." And others saying, "We better prepare right now to get first strike because those people are gonna hit us if we don't."

95 Well, all of this information is going to the Vatican and they're saying, "What do we do now?" And they're looking to the Vatican for help. And the Vatican is saying, "Well, we need to resurrect the roman empire. That's the way to do it." And that's when the nuclear wars, of course, as Malachi Martin says are going to come.

96 ...**so much the more as you see the day approaching...** Well, surely, anyone can see the day approaching now just from the news.



You're purple. You've made it. You got it. Just hang in there.

97 **Verse 26, For if we sin willfully...** Notice, forsaking the gathering of yourselves together is a sin. Sin is the breaking of YAHWEH's Laws. So it's talking about a Sabbath Day, gathering together on the Sabbath Day. And if we break this gathering together on the Sabbath Day, **...if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the Truth there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins...** If you turn back, brethren, then this is what it's talking about.

98 Don't look back. Set your hand to the plow and don't look back. You only got a few days to go. What do you have out there if you go out there? Another car to pay for? Another rat race to get in? Like a dog chasing his own tail? What will it accomplish you? It'll be wore out, burned out before you can even get your...

99 You know, I liked this last week when they showed the news on the women's side and one of them was talking about the cost of education, \$245,000 now to get your child through college where they can teach you to work at McDonalds or, you know, put a hamburger together. My mother could have taught you that in five minutes, but you've got to go to college for four years to learn it now. Get a degree and then they'll tell you, "We don't have a job for you. You know, there's no jobs right now in that field." Well, what do I do? Well, "McDonalds is hiring."

100 But if we sin willfully, **...there no longer remains a sacrifice for sins,**

101 **Verse 27, But a certain fearful expectation of Judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries...** Yes, that's what we were talking about. **Isayah 66.** They'll be devoured together. They'll be consumed together.

102 It's on a downside now, brethren. We've still got the worst wars, but we know that YAHWEH is protecting us at the Protected Place. He got you through this far, didn't He? They didn't kill you. They killed others who didn't have YAHWEH's Protection. They will more. They're going to

kill every one that's practicing any kind of Holiness. And they won't have YAHWEH's Protection like you do. You have YAHWEH's Protection here at His House if you don't stop keeping His Commandments. If you hold tight to what you've been taught here, you have YAHWEH's full Protection. And now you have His recognition. You have His recognition of purple being painted to you in the sky.

103 Oh, what I was gonna tell you about. I've got to finish telling you this. The person goes to school, they build up this big debt, you know, and this was a woman. She worked all of her life and just as she was just about ready to die, gray headed, slumped over like this, could barely walk, well they come to her door bringing her mail, saying, "You just finished paying the last debt of your college tuition." Finally got it paid off.

104 There was another one that talked about slumping, a Prophecy. I don't know if you've ever noticed it or not, but YAHWEH said I would slump. I would slump. He said that. And if I turn sideways you can see how my shoulders are bent because I've been slumping. Not too much. I'm going to do it until YAHWEH gives me my new body. [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] It's a little bit painful sometimes, but I don't want to quit writing. And I didn't know, I didn't know that YAHWEH was talking about that when He mentioned that.

105 I never knew until last week; somebody said someone had mentioned it and I read something about an old Jewish rabbi that was translating the Scriptures. They described him as his shoulders being slumped, overly slumped from too much bending over his table writing. And I said, well that Scripture is talking about me. You know where that Scripture is found? **Genesis 49.** I'm not gonna tell you anymore about it.

106 YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you!

Chapter Seven

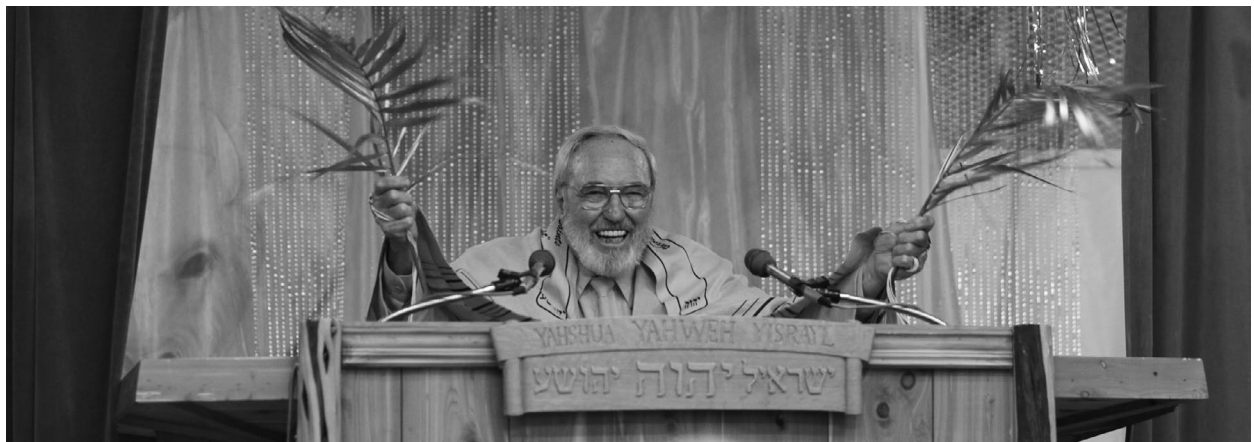
The Catholic Church Is Saying The Bible Is Worthless, Both The Old And New Testament; But The House Of YAHWEH Is Showing Perfection Of Yahweh's Laws, Opposing Babylon.

10/10/14

Feast Of Tabernacles

K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Ah-hah!! Woo!! Ah Praise **YAHWEH**! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH** with the waving of palm branches] You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. I love all of you! This is **YAHWEH**'s Feast! This is going to be the best Feast ever! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] I want you to be thinking how anxious that **YAHWEH** is right now to see all of His People cheering and having joy. He's here, you know. His Eyes and Heart are here, **YAHWEH** says. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]



2 I know you've got the bad news. The world is full of it right now and full of sickness and disease. Satan and her workers are everywhere. I laid the latest stats on my desk but I brought the ones from October 3rd. The new ones were only put out today, that is the new press release, but it's already up to over 11,000. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

3 Last week, *Yisrayl Hawkins blasts California's cold love...* If you remember the hatred they showed against the people that they call Mexicans or Spanish or "wetbacks," I'm familiar with all those, I'm an Okie, remember? [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] There're some "glorious" names I've been called that I'm taking into the Kingdom with me. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But that newspaper article reached 81,675 people so far. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

4 The one before that, *The Creator has a fool-proof plan to bring peace to the heavens as well as the earth...* That one's up to 62,000--I mean 82,000 news medias ran that. Right. The one before that, *Michael Brown scenario will continue...* That is 78,449. So we're reaching out there and they're begging for our articles, asking for them.


5 The purple, as the young Priest-to-be brought out about the song, that is beautiful

and I do want you to learn that song but I want you to study the song. There's so much in it. **YAHWEH** has put a lot of meaning into that song for you. That's for you, that song. You're the purple people! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And that name, originally it was pur-pure, pur-pure, it was the original pronunciation of that word. You're **YAHWEH**'s Plan. That's **YAHWEH**'s Plan from the beginning to bring you forth, bring you forth and He says it over and over throughout the Scriptures. I hope to cover several of those this Feast, several of those Scriptures.

6 And this is the Plan, of course, that Satan has tried to block from the beginning with her deception and lies and murder. And **YAHWEH** and His Way is easy to distinguish from Satan's way. Now, the pope is trying right now because he's getting a lot of flack because of the Truth. Be turning over to **Genesis 17** and we'll catch this Scripture there. But look at **Genesis 1:26** first and you see **YAHWEH**'s Plan here from the beginning.

7 **Genesis 1:26. Then YAHWEH said: I will make man in My Image, according to My Likeness; they will have Authority...**

8 Verse 27 plainly says, **So YAHWEH**



You're the
purple people!
pur-pure, pur-pure

created man in His Own Image... YAHWEH. Not the Gods. They tried. They first started their deception there, you know. They say, He said to the other Gods, 'let's make man in our image,' which is simply not true. And if you just look at it, even in the *King James Version*, you will see that there was One Who was making man in His Image, after His Likeness. And **verse 27** plainly shows it. That was one of the first things I think I discovered or **YAHWEH** showed me in the *King James Version*. And of course, if you study, even the *King James Version*, you'll see that there was One Being Who was making man in His Image.

9 Now, if you look over to **chapter 17**, **YAHWEH** gave Adam the Perfect Way and, of course, Adam wrote down everything that **YAHWEH** gave him. You can prove that if you'll just think, you know. Satan tried to screw that up too. She makes out like that Moses wrote that. These were just some things that Moses wrote. And I said, even in college, in talking to the teachers, I was mostly arguing with them! I didn't know how to talk at that time. Still don't know too well, how to, when people start trying to deceive.

10 But I said, this is ridiculous. I said, you're saying that Mosheh wrote this. Now, Adam was put in charge of naming all the animals. So you're trying to tell me that this was handed down by mouth to Mosheh and he remembered all the names of these animals here? Well, what do we call this black thing with four feet and teeth that stick down like this that's trying to kill all the animals. "Ah, let me see. What was it? Cow, was it cow?" You see the stupidity in this?

11 They wrote as they witnessed and that is what the Scriptures said. Each one wrote as he witnessed. Adam gave it to Abel. Abel was still teaching the people. Even today the things that he wrote, even today,

they still ask at Abel from the things that that man wrote for us. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] He was a writer. The pen is mightier than the sword!

12 In **Genesis 17:1**, He says, **When Abram was ninety-nine years old, YAHWEH appeared to Abram and said to him: I am Almighty YAHWEH; walk in My Ways and be Perfect...** Now, this is what He was saying to Abraham at that time, who followed **YAHWEH's** Way. And how do you become Perfect? How do you become purple? That's what pure is, purple. Pure. It means pure, pure in rank, pure in character. And this is what **YAHWEH** brought forth in this song, of course. And it belongs only to **YAHWEH**. It doesn't belong to anyone else. And only He can bring you to this purple position by being in Unity, of course. This is brought by Unity. And this is how you bring Peace.

13 They write me letters and they say, you know, "I hear you bragging about gonna bring peace to the earth, how would you bring peace between the nations?" Find Laws, Righteous Laws that nations can live with and honor one another with these Laws and you will bring them to Peace. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Now, the only Perfect Laws on earth and in heaven are these Laws that we have before us right now, 613 Laws.

And how do you become Perfect? How do you become purple? That's what pure is, purple. Pure. It means pure, pure in rank, pure in character. And it belongs only to YAHWEH. It doesn't belong to anyone else. And only He can bring you to this purple position by being in Unity, of course. This is brought by Unity. And this is how you bring Peace.

14 And the pope is condemning them now. And what he says, the way he says it, he uses a lot of psychology to try to make out like there's a different way, but he's condemning the whole bible. He first said, you know, follow the gospels, and he said "the gospel is the gospel." Well, now he's saying it was all just written by man. I intend to cover his letter, hopefully before this Feast is out. But yeah, he's saying, "All these 613 Laws," and he names them 613; "They were all written by man." Yes, they were. Men who were Inspired to do so by **YAHWEH** Himself, but not only that, He actually gave a copy of them, a physical copy of them, to Mosheh twice. Twice, He did it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

15 Well anyway, this right here, he shows that **YAHWEH's** Way is Perfect. **...walk in My Ways and be Perfect.**

16 Now, the pope, of course, is saying, "well these Laws..."--let's be turning over to **II Samuyl**--"they were just man-written Laws." Then he said, "Would you rather have God's salvation without having to follow any rules and regulations?" Well, see, there is no Salvation there. There's no Salvation at all. The Gods can't give you Life. They're powerless and this is what **YAHWEH** showed when He brought the children of Israyl out of Egypt. They're powerless. They have no power that would stop Him from bringing the children of Israyl out of Egypt.

17 He shows His Power over the Gods. How many times does He have to show it? Well, millions of times to the people who don't have a brain to think with, you know, who have ruined their mind with sodomy. That's the first thing that starts ruining a person's mind in the Vatican, seems like, is the sodomy and it doesn't stop with two people. Once sodomy is committed, it spreads. It gets into your food. It gets into every action of your life and starts bringing you down.

18 Like eating pork, eating swine, it doesn't stop with you. You ate it, yes, but you become abominable, which means you can pass it on to other people; the trichina and the results of the trichina. It's a never-ending process.

19 The thing that you start with sin or that you become a part of, it doesn't stop with your sin. It just keeps spreading and spreading like gangrene spreading throughout the earth. Now our earth is defiled. Our heavens are defiled. And the pope says he's gonna give us salvation through the Gods. Well that's a big lie that Satan started in the first place, remember? "Be like the Gods. Practice evil." It's really desirable to practice sodomy, right? It's really desirable to rape children, right Francis? Ah man, I hope you don't fool too many people with those lying hypocritical words.

20 Well in **II Samuyl Chapter 22**, let's look at **verse 31**. Now, this is King David and copied by Samuyl the Priest or taken from David and put in this Book. But he says here in **verse 31**, everybody got that? **II Samuyl 22:31. YAHWEH, His Way is Perfect...** Well, you don't get any better than that. His Way Is Purple and He's saying to us, "You have become this. You have become this by practicing My Laws. Keep My Laws and be Perfect. Practice My Laws and you will be accounted as Perfect." That's what **I Yahchanan [John] 3:7-8** says. He who practices the Laws of **YAHWEH** is Perfect, is Righteous.

21 Well, He says to Samuyl the same thing. **...His Way is Perfect...** And Samuyl took this and wrote it. He was the Priest over King David. King David wrote this as a song and it was sung many, many times. I think we have it put to music too.

22 **YAHWEH, His Way is Perfect; the Laws of YAHWEH are without flaw...** Now, to that the pope says--if you remember what Yahshua said quickly, **Luke 24:25**, you're a

fool if you don't believe what these Prophets have spoken for you--well, the pope says, "Oh these Laws were just written by men." And he said the 613 Laws were just written by man. Yeah, that's like Adam repeated to Abel the names of all the animals that roamed the earth and all the creeping things that roamed the earth and Abel remembered all of that and told it to Mosheh who wrote it down from what Abel said? Try writing something. Try giving a message like that or even lesser than that to somebody and tell them to write it down, repeat it to somebody and let them repeat it to somebody else. You'll see how stupid that can be. But this is what he's bringing across to the people.

23 These Laws were given by **YAHWEH** and people who didn't even know these, the person, the first person, wrote down these Laws again. And people who didn't know them, wrote them again and said you must keep these to be Perfect. And Yahshua, too, said you must be Perfect as your Father in Heaven is Perfect. And the way He said it? Keep His Laws. If you want to be Perfect, keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's **Mattithyah 19:17**.

24 Well, He says here, **YAHWEH, His Way is Perfect; the Laws of YAHWEH are without flaw. He is a Shield to all those who take refuge and trust in Him...** If you remember **I Samuyl 7**, **I Samuyl 7**, He was a Judge of Israyl, he roamed Israyl and made a complete circuit in a full year and back to his

own place in a full year. Samuyl taught the Laws and the Judgments and the Statutes wherever he went. He kept peace.

25 But then, those who would get away from his guidance, from **YAHWEH**, they would go into war. And of course, the Ark would be taken--everything be taken away from the House because they were practicing sin. So they come to Samuyl who they knew was with **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH** was with him and they said, "Please save us from these people. We can't fight these people. They're too strong." Samuyl said, "Sure, put away Christianity from you and I will show you that **YAHWEH** will protect you again." So He showed them again.

26 This is all in **I Samuyl 7**. The keeping of christmas, of easter, and so forth and Satan--Satan deceiving the tribes of Israyl behind Samuyl's back, of course, this is before they openly defied **YAHWEH** in the next hundred years. And Samuyl said, "Sure, put these away," so they did and Samuyl called upon **YAHWEH** to come in and fight their battles again and He did. And they ran like rabbits. They had no power at all against **YAHWEH**. And this is the trust that He wants you, that He wants you to have in this Last Days. Just believe what He says and trust in it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

27 Well this is what we see in this song here written by David who, if you remember, his life was threatened for many, many years

and they were seeking to kill him for many, many years. This is not easy. This is not an easy situation when they come at you and you know they're wanting to kill you and people try to poison you or to put you in a prison and let you die or so forth. It's not an easy thing to face and this was what King David was

**If you want to be Perfect,
keep the Laws of YAHWEH.**

facing when he wrote this--when he actually wrote this song to **YAHWEH**.

28 He says, **...He is a Shield to all those who take refuge and trust in Him...** Remember **Psalm 91** and, of course, **Colossians 2** where it talks about those who practice keeping the Feasts. Don't let anyone take that away from you or you take away **YAHWEH's** Protection. And remember that in these Last Days. Keep your Appointments with **YAHWEH**.

29 **Verse 32, For who is the Father besides YAHWEH? And who is a Rock, except our Father?**

30 **Verse 33, It is YAHWEH Who is my Strong Refuge, and He makes my way Perfect...** And He did. He made David's way Perfect.

31 Look back up to **verse 24, I have been blameless in front of Him, and have kept myself from sin...** He practiced Righteousness, kept himself from sin. That means he had to practice Righteousness.

32 **Verse 25, YAHWEH has rewarded me according to my Righteousness...** According to my Righteousness.

33 The pope, on the one hand, was asked about prayer for peace. Well, they couldn't pray in Jerusalem because that would bring hatred from the Palestinians. They couldn't go to the Palestinian side because that would bring hatred from the people they call Jews in Israyl! So between a rock and a hard place, you know, the rock, the wall, rock wall! You're supposed to pray to the rock wall. Well he'd already been praying to the rock wall. He said, "This is almost like praying to a rock wall." [laughing] And Benedict said, "I think the Lord is asleep. I don't think he's answering prayers anymore." So the pope said, "well, why don't y'all come to the Vatican. Come to the seven hills where the mother sits." I'm adding a little bit there, but that's what he said. "Come to Rome. We'll pray in Rome where we won't be distracted."

34 So they asked him later, were your prayers answered? Now, he said a few, like a hundred words using psychology and everything, but then he finally slipped and said, "I think, I think it must be accompanied by merit." [laughing] I know you didn't understand that, but the word merit, it means it must be earned. It must be earned.

35 Now, on the same process, in talking about the 613 Laws, that doesn't need merit, you see how he twists up himself? I'll read this to you from his own letters later. I've got all of them. I'm really, really paying close attention to what this man says because remember, I'm the one who opposes Babylon. Remember that? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

36 I was prophesied to do so and I started doing it before I even knew that I was prophesied to do so. So I was being led. Like **YAHWEH** says, choose Elders who are Elders in deeds. They're already doing the work of Elders or Priests before they become a Priest. They're already doing it. They're already Priests in deeds and that's what He said to Mosheh and to Aaron.

37 Well, **verse 25, YAHWEH has rewarded me according to my Righteousness...** Yes, by merit. By merit, I inherit the Laws of **YAHWEH**. That's what Yahshua said. Blessed are those who, by merit, inherit the Kingdom of Righteousness. Blessed are those who keep His Laws, remember? **Revelation 22:12-14**. By Righteousness.

38 **...according to the cleanness of my hands in His Eyes...** Go on back further here. Go back to **chapter 22** and notice **verse 3**.

39 **II Samuyl 22:3. YAHWEH is my Rock; in Him will I trust...** If you cross that "my" out and put "our". **YAHWEH is our Rock; in Him will we trust. He is my Shield, and the Horn; Strength...** That is, Strength. You've got to put all this

together to understand this. The horn is the spokesman, the One Sent. By this we hear. The Trumpet, the Trumpeter, same thing, but here they translated it **horn**. It means the Strength that comes forth from the Teaching, **Malakyah 4**. And Yahshua resaid it, He resaid this same thing, if you will accept it, this is the **Yliyah** which was to come. **Malakyah 4**. The Strength of **YAHWEH**, the **Yliyah**, the Strength of **YAHWEH**.

40 **...the Horn; Strength of our Salvation...** There is no Salvation anywhere else. Be like the Gods and be evil but that won't bring you Salvation, Francis. The only thing that's gonna bring you Salvation is merit, just like you said. You got to merit peace or it won't come and the only way you can do that is find Laws that are right for both sides and practice those Laws and that will bring you Peace. That's the Only Way to Peace.

41 You can't be at Peace with a man that's wanting to rape your children. You can't be at Peace with a man that's wanting to seduce your wife or your daughters. Are you crazy, Francis? How can you be at peace with somebody that's wanting to rape your child? Are you so ignorant that you can't understand that?

42 These Laws weren't written by man. They were physically written by man, but they were Inspired by **YAHWEH**. They're Perfect Laws. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Find two people that will agree with those Perfect Laws and you got Perfect Peace between them. Find two nations that will agree with those Perfect Laws and you've got Perfect Peace between those nations. The United States right now could issue enough money to put the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* in action among all nations and Peace would quickly come. They won't do it because the catholic church is guiding them and saying, "These Laws are trash. Go God's way. Practice

evil." The same thing that Satan said in **Genesis 3:5**.

43 Well here, King David said, **YAHWEH is our Rock; in Him will we trust. He is our Shield, and the Horn; Strength, of our Salvation, our Stronghold, and our Refuge...** Speaking now, speaking not of a hole in the ground to hide but a Refuge, something to protect us. He'll protect you if you merit it. How do you do it? By keeping your Appointments with **YAHWEH**. Yes, at His House. That's what **Colossians** said. Don't let anyone deprive you of these Feast Days now. Don't let them take away your crown. Don't let them take away your Strength. You see that? He's your Strength, your Refuge, your Stronghold. It's Him, **YAHWEH**! Nothing else! That's it!

44 He's the One Who guided you here but He set the circumstances millions of years ago, or thousands of years ago, to guide you to His House. Yes, that's the Great Wisdom that **YAHWEH** has and we have refused it. The whole world refused this Great Wisdom.

45 One of the greatest things that a person can do--we can't do it yet, except through what **YAHWEH** has already given us, we don't have that Power--but **YAHWEH** can actually foretell the future. And He can tell you from what you're doing right now, if you keep up what you're doing in practicing these Laws at My House, you will have the door open to the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

46 **...You save me from violent men...** Remember **Mattithyah 11:12**, I think, Yahshua said they took over the Kingdom. They took over the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. That's the reason they ruled the temple. That was the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** set

Find two people that will agree with those Perfect Laws and you got Perfect Peace between them.

up under Mosheh. They took the temple by violence, not by Righteousness, but by violence and that's the reason they persecuted the Prophets. The Prophets were teaching the Laws of YAHWEH and, of course, the people were looking at those Laws and they were saying, "Well, you're not keeping the Laws here. You're a Priest. You're supposed to be keeping the Laws."

47 And Yahshua said to His Disciples, "When they're in Mosheh's seat, do what they say," because they were reading the Laws of YAHWEH, "but don't follow their example because they preach the Laws of YAHWEH but they don't practice the Laws of YAHWEH." None of them practiced the Laws of YAHWEH, so they're not of YAHWEH and they don't have Salvation. None. They won't come to Him that He might save them. He says, "You won't come to Me that you might have Salvation." The Only Way that they could have Salvation is follow the things that Yahshua said. Well, what does He say? Keep the Commandments of YAHWEH! Keep the Laws of YAHWEH!

48 **Verse 4** says, **I call to YAHWEH, Who is worthy to be praised...** He Only, get

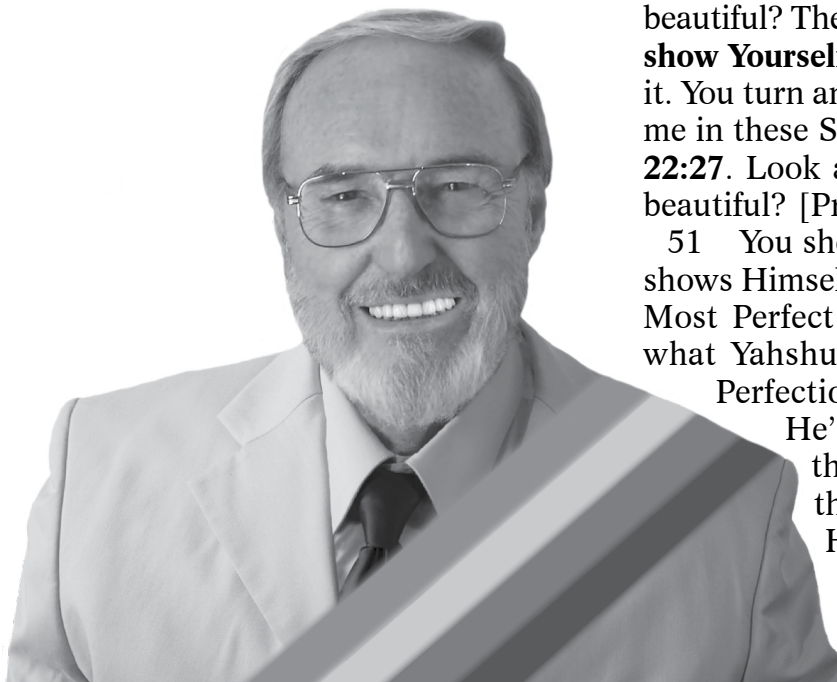
that. He Only. You should write the word "Only" there. He Only is worthy of praise, worthy to be praised. The Gods are not worthy to be praised. They lie. They cheat. They steal. They're evil, all of them, unless they repented before I said that. **...and I am saved from my enemies...** In advance, far in advance.

49 **Verse 5, The waves of death compassed me...** If you think of this, this man was running for his life a lot of the times, but he was still serving YAHWEH, protecting those who wanted to follow YAHWEH. David was protecting them in his activities and at the same time fleeing for his life, fleeing from the one who was trying to kill him that he was also trying to protect. Yes, David was actually trying to protect Saul and still trying to preach to him and telling him, you know, "Saul, I'm your friend. I'm not your enemy. Why have you got it set in your head that I'm your enemy? Why do you want to hate me right now? Why do you not want to listen to what I say?"

50 Well, YAHWEH is worthy of praise, not the Gods. The last Scripture there in that verse, turn over and look at **verse 27. II Samuyl 22:27**. You see that? Isn't that beautiful? The third word? [**To the pure you show Yourself pure...**] I'm not gonna read it. You turn and read it for yourself. Follow me in these Scriptures. Read it. **II Samuyl 22:27**. Look at that third word, isn't that beautiful? [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

51 You show Yourself to us. YAHWEH shows Himself to us in His Laws. He's the Most Perfect Being on the earth. That's what Yahshua said. He said, talk about Perfection, YAHWEH is Perfection. He's the Most Perfect Being in the universe. Pure. Purple. And that's what He brought to His House.

52 For those who don't know it, I was writing as I do most of my time now. I



hate it when the phone rings sometimes! [laughing] I hate it when I have to eat! That's the reason I've lost a lot of weight. I hate to get up and eat! But I was writing and I looked up and here was a four-color, I called it a rainbow but it wasn't actually a rainbow. It was four colors and it was over the Sanctuary and it was at an angle. And from where I was sitting, which was west of here--if you can imagine this right here, if I turned west, you can see this sash right here on my shoulder. Well, all I saw was that sash and it looked like probably thirty feet tall, went up into a cloud and stopped right there. It wasn't a bow. It was just straight.

53 And I called our Deacon, our Great Deacon Tsephanyah Rotalsky and he and his wife went out and took pictures of it and he called me back later after he had studied the pictures for a while and he said that comes up to your left shoulder. And he said, those colors, they stop at your left shoulder like they went over your shoulder and stopped. But he said, "Your picture is there and this is coming up to your left shoulder and stopping right there and your face is clearly seen above it in the cloud." So I was seen. Praise YAHWEH. [applause] And they have pictures. I think they're gonna show those during the Feast here.

54 Later on, you know, while we were still pondering this and what it meant, someone called me. I was upstairs writing and they disturbed me again with the phone. [laughing] As YAHWEH said they would in these Last Days and I'm very pleased with it, don't get me wrong! Sometimes I can't keep up. I did one call yesterday and

in working out this problem, which took about thirty minutes, I was twenty-seven calls behind in thirty minutes. So that's how fast they were coming in, which I praise YAHWEH for it.

55 But later, it was on the Sabbath and someone called me and said look out the window, there's a double rainbow. Well, I just turned my head and there it was. I was facing the east and I turned and looked out the window and there it was right in front of me, a double rainbow. So I called Rotalsky again and they took the pictures and he said, this rainbow, it's very, very peculiar. It starts at the Sanctuary, it goes all the way over to the studio where *The Prophetic Word* is going out daily. And he said, over that studio is a bubble like a raindrop but he said it's gold. And it comes all the way from the Sanctuary and all the way over to that house and he said it's sitting right on top of the house, right on top of it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

56 Well, we're told to watch the heavens in this time period because YAHWEH and Yahshua are going to be talking to us and showing us many things. Well, when I saw that and they told me what it was, I said well, YAHWEH is trying to tell us something here. So definitely He wants us to wear this or I wouldn't have it on my chest. Well, of course, me and The House of YAHWEH are all one. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] So what I wear, every member wears and that's the way I always want it to be. Unity throughout Eternity. Unity for Eternity! That sounds like a song, doesn't it, Michayl? Unity for Eternity.



Unity throughout Eternity. Unity for Eternity!

57 (Where were we? Oh yeah!) Back to **verse 27**, and here we are. Purple means originally pur-pure, pur-pure. And here we have the word. **To the pure you show Yourself pure, but to the devious You show Yourself shrewd...** Well, of course, to the pure, they're loving YAHWEH's Laws. You are.

58 To Pope Francis, he sees YAHWEH in a different way and, of course, he doesn't want Authority over him and he's trying to teach this rebellion to the whole world. In fact, he has taught it to the whole world. Let's go over to **Psalms 19**. But he is rebellious and this is what his forefathers showed to Samuyl in **II Samuyl 8** and YAHWEH said to Samuyl, "they've been that way ever since I brought them out of the land of Egypt. It's not you they're rejecting. It's Me they're rejecting."

59 So here is David in the **Book of Samuyl** where his love for YAHWEH is tremendous. His love for YAHWEH's Laws is tremendous and he brags on it continually and he sings about it and so forth.

60 Well, but to Pope Francis, it's like he thinks it's some kind of rod that you beat people with. That's his attitude about the Laws of YAHWEH, the 613 Laws. But if he would see them the way we do--the beauty in it the way we see it. We see the Law that says "Don't Steal" as protecting your neighbor and his possessions. A person shouldn't have to come back home and find things stolen out of their front yard or out of their house or whatever, things that they've worked for and here comes a thief and steals it.

61 They shouldn't have to worry about putting their children in school and having them come home and too ashamed to talk about rape that took place in their school by a priest of the Catholic Church. They shouldn't have to do that. This is stealing a man's dignity and the people, they suffer

from it the rest of their lives. I look at that Law as something most beautiful that a person can trust others to protect his property, to not bother his property. I look at it in this way.

62 Why can't the pope see that? Why does the pope support sodomy in the first place? Why won't he condemn sodomy? If he did, he'd condemn the Gods of evil whom he worships and he doesn't condemn the Gods, the evil Gods. He follows these evil Gods as **Genesis 3:5** shows. "Do what the God says, you'll be like the Gods, do evil like the Gods," that's what Satan was saying to Pope Francis there and he fell for it. He fell for this deception. That's the reason we have wars all over the world right now but not only that, brethren, we have sickness and disease all over the world for the same reason.

63 I look at the Laws that protect your health, like Laws against fornication, adultery, bestiality, homosexuality, sodomy; I look at those Laws as something that I want to teach my children, who are you, every one of you. I want to teach it every day to you. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] When you rise up--there's no way that you could keep up with me right now.

64 When you rise up, if you had this on your table by the side of your plate, you could read a little bit of this of a morning. You could read it when you're walking by the way, have your wife read it when she's in the car riding with you. You know, you could follow that Law. Teach it diligently to your children. I've made that possible for you. I made it possible in tapes and songs and the written Word, the written Books. That Law can be kept right now by you my children. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

65 Well, here in **Psalms 19** we see **verse 7** says, **The Laws of YAHWEH are Perfect, converting the whole person...** But you've got to teach those Laws. You've got to teach

them diligently to your children and your wife. You're supposed to teach them to your wife. That's what **Ephesians 5** shows. And the two of you are supposed to grow together with those Laws. It's only when one grows and the other one doesn't that there is trouble. Trouble will arise, yes.

66 Well, **The Laws of YAHWEH are Perfect...** Satan says or Francis says, "Follow evil. That's more desirable. Those Laws were just written by man." Here are Perfect Laws! Well, even if they were just written by man, it's still a Perfect Law. But they were inspired by YAHWEH, the Scripture says, for that person to write. Holy men who followed the Laws of Righteousness. YAHWEH knew them as we just read in **Samuyl**. YAHWEH revealed Himself to them and they were able to write these Laws, Perfect Laws. Here was another man over here 500 years later, didn't even know this man, but he wrote the same thing. How could that possibly be without Inspiration? Put two and two together in the Scriptures and you'll see this. Start studying your Scriptures.

67 If you'll turn over to Yahshua's Writings, now. Satan, that is Francis--be turning over to **Mattithyah 5**--he is moved, as he says Jesus--now, get this boys. He has moved Jesus out of his place. He had, you know, God the father, God the son and God the unholy spirit that raped Mary. That's the trinity that they worship. He's moved Jesus, who was God the son, he said, out of his place and replaced him with Mary. And he said, when asked about it, he said, well there wouldn't even be a Jesus if it wasn't for Mary and the mother church. So you got to be loyal to Mary and the mother, which is church, mother church. Now, that's the thing you have to be loyal to.

68 Well, "Pope, we don't want these restrictions put on us. We want democracy. Here you're trying to put a restriction on us." What restriction? "Well you want us

to be loyal to Mary over Jesus." You see the questions he's getting? They're not great. See, it's not great the position he's put in and he's having to give answers. He's like the world--where is our peace? You know, it's got to be earned. Well, why aren't you earning it pope? Why are you so forked-tongued?

69 This is what the Indians called it when they were making all these treaties, they would make treaties with the so-called Indians in Oklahoma. The Indians said they speak with a forked-tongue. They tell you one thing, they give you a paper that you can't read, they read it to you, telling you what it says, then you find out later, your children do, that it didn't say what you said it said. Well, why did you sign this? Because they read it to me. You said it said this. Well, they speak with a forked-tongue, see.

70 The pope is promising peace. For 6,000 years, he and Satan, and his ancestors, of course, have brought nothing but wars, continual war. He's still doing the same thing. "Don't keep the Laws. They're manmade. But follow Mary." And Mary is going to make war, this is what Malachi Martin said. "Follow Mary." This is their beloved Mary that Malachi Martin said the Catholic Church is going to make war against all of these people who won't submit to following her way.

71 The people who are trying to follow a little bit of Righteousness--they're not The House of YAHWEH so they don't have YAHWEH's Way. He doesn't reveal Himself to them at all. But they remember these things. Some of the things that they remember are in the Holy Scriptures. And even the Muslims and people like this that have their own book that they follow, they still believe those Prophets. It's taught to them in their bible, so to speak, to believe those Prophets and they're trying to practice certain things.

72 The pope doesn't want them to do

this because he says it puts restrictions on a person and a person shouldn't be restricted. Then he turns right around and says, "Now you've got to be loyal to Mary who is making war." But they say, "But you've already said never war." He said, "Well, under certain circumstances it's got to be justified. We've got to stop this enemy." Well, who is their enemy? Someone who is out there trying to practice Holiness of some kind. And she doesn't care what kind of Holiness it is, she just doesn't want Holiness, period. She wants the whole world to be evil like the Gods, never practicing any form of Holiness and that's what the Scripture says. She's coming against all forms of Holiness.

73 The Savior said, the Savior, not Jesus! They know that that Name Yahshua was replaced. They're the ones that replaced It and the pope holds up for that. We got it in their own writing. The *Catechisms of the Catholic Church* plainly shows it. *Unger's Bible Dictionary* said that the word lord is not a divine title and should have never been used to replace the Creator's Name, which means it was used to replace the Creator's Name. It also shows that it was used for rabbis. So when you worship these lords,

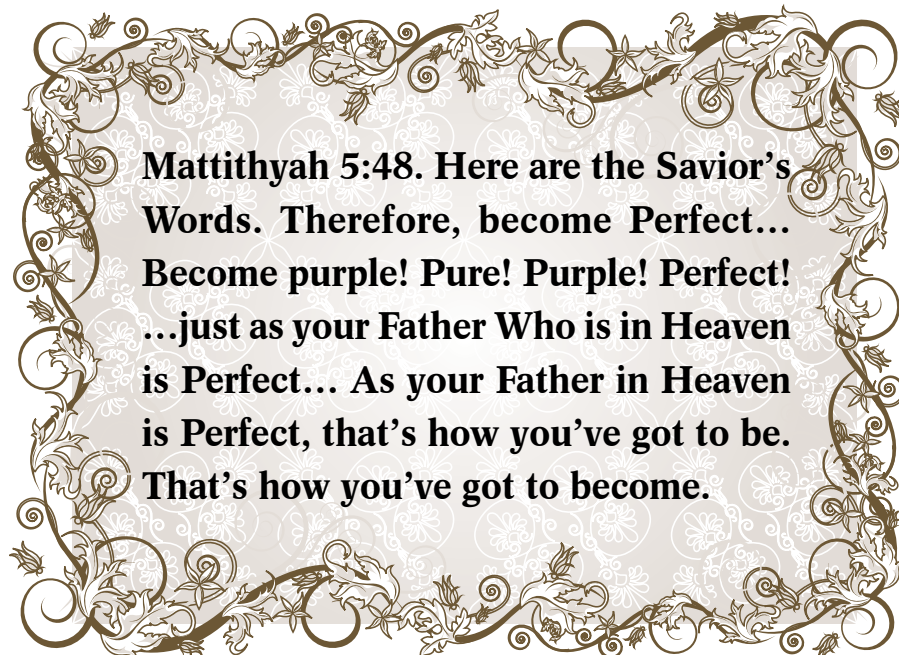
well you're worshipping rabbis. There're plenty of Gods and plenty of lords but they have no power. They can't answer your prayers. They don't know how to bring Peace. They know not the Way to Peace.

74 What's the use of praying for Peace if you won't follow the Way to Peace? You can't have Peace and still break these Laws. There's no way you can have Peace and break one of these Laws. No way you can have health and break one of these Laws. It starts the ball to rolling that covers the crowd, that covers the earth, that covers the air.

75 In **Mattithyah 5** and **verse 48** is what I have written down here, **Mattithyah 5:48**. Here are the Savior's Words. **Therefore, become Perfect...** Become purple! Pure! Purple! Perfect! **...just as your Father Who is in Heaven is Perfect...** As your Father in Heaven is Perfect, that's how you've got to be. That's how you've got to become.

76 Look on over to **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4** and he shows us here who belongs to Satan, which Pope Francis definitely belongs to Satan and here're the words that show that he does. **I Yahchanan [John] 3**, found on page 965. If the people would just read their

Scriptures and start believing, **YAHWEH** would actually reveal Himself to them, anyone who will do this, anyone who will start keeping the Appointments at The House of **YAHWEH**. That's what **YAHWEH** says. That's what Yahshua said. Seek first the Kingdom. This is the Kingdom right here, The House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]



77 “In the Last Days, I will establish My House.” This is the Last Days. His House is established. That’s a fact. You don’t have to go hunting for it. He said, “I’m gonna establish it in the chief of the nations.” The chief of the nations has been the United States all along, the chief of the nations. In this generation, it’s the chief of the chiefs, everywhere.

78 **I Yahchanan 3:4. Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws...** That’s where the pope sins, right there. He commits sin. He practices sin. He teaches sin and he won’t condemn the priests or tell them to stop. He won’t try to correct them. “Who am I...” to correct these priests that are raping your boys? Raping your girls. “Who am I...” to stop this? Well, you’re pope! You’re supposed to be the leader of your flock, your cardinals, who’re doing these things. He doesn’t even know why he should now. He’s elected pope. “Well, why am I pope anyway?” That’s what I’m wondering too! [laughing] **...for sin is the transgression of the Laws.**

79 **Verse 7 says, Little children, let no man deceive you...** Don’t let Pope Francis deceive you. Little children, don’t let Pope Francis deceive you. **...he who practices Righteousness is Righteous...** He who practices purple is pure. Yes! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

80 **But verse 8, He who commits sin is of the devil...** Which is the whole Catholic Church, they don’t practice YAHWEH’s Laws. They belong to Satan the devil. There’s the Scripture that proves it. Every translation says this same thing. Even the diablo says it. You belong to Satan the devil.

81 **Verse 10** shows you, this is what makes the distinguishing difference. Those who practice Righteousness belong to YAHWEH. There’s a difference in them and the Gods. Want to be like the Gods? He says, which one would you rather get your

Salvation from? From One Who has 613 Laws that you must follow or a God that will just give it to you freely? They can’t give you Salvation, pope. They have no power to give you Salvation, just because you said they would. You can’t even get Peace. You prayed for Peace. You prayed for rain. Is your prayer being answered for that? No, but you still expect it to be Salvation-proof. You expect that to be true and all this other false?

82 You’re not getting your prayers answered. What makes you think you’ll get Salvation when you die? What makes you think you’ll go to heaven when you die? The Scriptures say you won’t. I’m betting you won’t. The Scripture says you won’t. To dust you are and to dust you’re going to return. And with you, unless you repent now, you’ll never live again once you die because there’ll be no branch nor root left that could ever be counted or put back together with you as a person.

83 If you don’t repent and turn to YAHWEH, your sentence is already set. It’s not gonna be changed. No! No Judgment in the Scripture is gonna be changed. No Statutes. They’re Perfect. Why would they not be? Why would they not be obeyed? Why would anyone want to change them? Why would you want to? Why would you want to change a Law that says “Don’t steal”? You want somebody to come steal your stuff? Why would you want to change a Law that says, “Don’t commit adultery”? You want somebody to come rape your wife? You want somebody to come rape your sons? Look at these Laws and you’ll see the beauty in them.

84 I’ve got here this Beautiful Book! [Holding up *The Fourteenth Book of Yisrayl*] It’s purple. And I don’t have to brag on it because y’all are bragging on it all over right now, I know. And the song, the purple song, you’re bragging on that too. If this was gold, you know, the world would run

after it. And it is gold, it's better than gold! It's better than silver! The words in this Book are Life Eternal. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

85 And we've got it in this beautiful program now. Ah boy, it's purple too! As the Great Deaconess, the Kohanah, Judge Rebekah, I don't know if you've seen her, the way she brags on this in the Scriptures but she's got it going. She does a great job of bringing forth these Books and this program where you've got just in an instant, you can find anything you want, any subject. This is what the pope needs. This is what the Catholic Church needs is this where he can just mash a button and find any subject in there. Praise YAHWEH!

86 Well, may YAHWEH bless you and we're gonna have the best Feast ever. At the end of the Feast, we're gonna have a beautiful meal, YAHWEH willing. And we're gonna be taking more pictures now so be your best. Things will be changed a little. You'll be told about it as we proceed along. Don't miss tomorrow morning's Service. I'm gonna continue on where we stopped here today, continue further into this.

87 Every place that YAHWEH shows what the world is doing throughout the Scriptures--you can stand up if you want to--every place where it shows what the world is doing, what the Catholic Church

is doing right now in bringing forth evil, He shows the Work, He shows His Work that He's going to bring forth in these Last Days, in this generation. He shows that and I want you to see it. It's a beautiful thing what He shows. In this time period, right here, starting with **Genesis** now, He started talking about you, the purple people. In **Genesis**, yes, in **Genesis**! [laughing, Praise YAHWEH, applause] And He started talking about me in **Genesis 49**. He shows you that. Then throughout these Scriptures he's showing how the Catholic Church is going wrong, Satan is leading the world wrong.

88 Then He'd say, "But in the Last Days now, I'm gonna do this. I'm gonna bring this forth." And then in **Daniyl 9** He says this is gonna be the pattern and the years taken right here that I've set aside to do this very thing. It's all planned out. It's a Perfect Plan, as one of these newspaper articles said. A fool proof Plan to bring Peace to the universe. And at a certain time, He doesn't promise you Peace right now. He doesn't promise you rain right now either. But He has promised to protect you and He will do so. Put your trust in Him.

89 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]



It's a Perfect Plan, as one of these newspaper articles said. A fool proof Plan to bring Peace to the universe. And at a certain time, He doesn't promise you Peace right now. He doesn't promise you rain right now either. So. But He has promised to protect you and He will do so. Put your trust in Him.



Chapter Eight

If You Don't Keep The Laws Of YAHWEH, You Belong To Satan The Devil—Scriptural Facts.

10/11/14

Feast of Tabernacles

K. Yliyah H.: And at this time I would like to present the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Come on! Come on! Come on! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Boy, you talk about joy and gladness! [laughing] You should see these young people down here! We're gonna have to enlarge this Sanctuary again! I think of all the other places that we're having the same thing. We're having crowds all over the world, almost every nation now. [louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. It's a beautiful day, a nice cool day today. It may be 110 tomorrow, you don't know about Texas!

2 I hope you remember where we left off yesterday. It's very important. I want the new ones that are here especially those from other universities to know that if you read your Scriptures, if you really study your Scriptures and pay attention

to what they say, you'll know that the churches are teaching lies. The Catholic Church is teaching lies. That's the reason **YAHWEH** said by the mouth of two Prophets and more, but He said it plainly by two Prophets; the Prophet **Isayah 2:2**, the Prophet **Micahyah (Micah) 4:1**. He said it by those two Prophets, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House. And it will take My Way to all nations, My Laws, My Statutes, My Judgments." No matter what the pope says, these Laws, Statutes and Judgments, unless you keep them, unless you're willing to abide by them, you won't be a part of that Kingdom.

3 Yahshua said in the very last Book of your bible and you should write it down, especially you college students that are here, you should write this down. That's the Savior speaking to you in the very last Book of your bible, the very last chapter in your



bible. **Revelation 22:12**, the Savior doing the speaking. It says in your *King James Version* “Jesus”. That’s a false name. All you have to do is ask for the information.

4 The Catholic Church admits after keeping the bible hidden for over 1,500 years from you, they come out with names that are not even in the original manuscripts. Two Gods, Jesus and christ, and they admit this in the *Catechisms of the Catholic Church*. They admit the True Savior’s Name is Yahshua and the Father’s Name is **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH** the Creator. **Yahshua** means **YAHWEH** will save His People from their sins.

5 He never gave up on Israyl, the twelve tribes of Israyl. That’s who you are. That’s who the world is today. The twelve tribes of Israyl were scattered throughout the world. There’s no such thing as a different race. You can’t find it. Come on! Wake up! Be real! Accept the Truth!

6 Well in **Revelation 22:12**, the Savior, Yahshua Messiah, says, **And behold, I come quickly...** In fact, **Revelation** was written to show you a short Work after The House of **YAHWEH** was re-established. It had been gone for several years, destroyed by the same ones that the people said kept the Laws and they called them ‘jews’. Well, they had control of the temple. They also had control of a strong Roman army and **Daniyl 11:31** says that army stood on their part and they destroyed the temple. And if you look in history under the name General Titus, he’s the Roman general that destroyed that temple and moved all the artifacts to, guess where? To Rome.

7 It’s a matter of history. How come The House of **YAHWEH** is the only one that knows this? It’s there in black and white. They’ve still got those artifacts there in Rome. They have full control of all that wealth that was in that temple. They gathered it up. They took it to Rome. And then they tried to stop all Law-keeping.

They said, “No, we want freedom from the Law.” And the Apostle said they promise you freedom while they give you death.

8 Well, if you remember now, we covered **II Samuyl**, we covered the Law of being Perfect in **Psalms 19:7**. The Savior said in **Mattithyah**--that’s *Matthew* in your *King James Version*. They took out the Name **YAHWEH** out of that version when the king authorized the *King James Version* to be printed.

9 Yahshua didn’t finish that sentence, but He said in **verse 12**, **And behold, I come quickly...**

10 And in **verse 14**, **Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** Or *Commandments* in the *King James Version*. You know what the Ten Commandments are, surely. **Blessed are those who keep His Laws...** Or *Commandments*. Well, why aren’t the churches keeping His Commandments? Why isn’t the Catholic Church keeping His Commandments? Why do they want to do away with these Perfect Laws? Come on! Ask yourself those questions and try to answer them with your Scriptures. You claim you follow the bible.

11 The Savior said in that same verse, **verse 14**, **Blessed are those who keep His...** referring to **YAHWEH**’s Commandments. It’s the Savior doing the speaking. **Blessed are those who keep His Laws... YAHWEH**’s Commandments. **...that they... Only. ...may have right to the Tree of Life...** Only they. No, you don’t have an immortal soul living within you. You’re not gonna go on living. You’re not gonna have this body either. It’s gonna be ashes. That’s what your Savior says. That’s what the Prophets say. Ashes under the feet of those who will keep His Laws. **YAHWEH** will leave them neither root nor branch. They will never be able to be resurrected again at the end of this.

12 And **Daniyl 9** shows you the exact time periods that **YAHWEH** has planned down through the years. Before the earth

was even invented to put you on, He had this Plan in action to bring forth a Holy Priesthood, a Family of Priests. He revealed that Plan to the Prophets, of course, and they talked about it. Mosheh wrote about it. So did the Apostles of Yahshua, they wrote about it. That Perfect Plan, it hasn't been fulfilled yet. It was planned and prophesied to be fulfilled, to come to fulfillment, the complete thing, with the establishment of The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

13 **Psalm 23**, that famous **23rd Psalm**, you remember that. Even if you are from ACU, you'd still, I know you'd still know that famous **23rd Psalm**. In the *King James Version*, if you would get you an interlinear- this is a book that's put out by Zondervan publishing company and it gives you the Hebrew and then it gives you the correct writing in English underneath.

14 Now, the *King James Version*, the king authorized them to put *the Lord is my shepherd*. If you get you an *Unger's Bible Dictionary* and look up the word *lord*, you'll see it's not a divine title. And *Unger's* said it should have never been used to replace the Creator's Name. Dooong! Come on! [laughing] Meaning they replaced the Creator's Name with the word **lord**.

15 If you look up the word *rabbi* in *Unger's Bible Dictionary*, you'll see that it means lord and the top rabbi was "my lord, my master, baal, my lord, my baal." *Jeremiah 23:27* said you have caused My People to forget My Name for Lord, baal.

16 If you put these things together you'll know that they replaced the Creator's Name in the "authorized version" that they let get out. They had to let it back out. They couldn't keep it hidden forever but they kept your bible away from you for over 1,500 years. And when they finally authorized a version after the black plague hit them, knocked out almost all their cardinals, weakened the Catholic Church, then people

like Wycliffe, who they hated dearly, had a little power so they started printing the bible.

17 And they got authorization from a king who finally okayed it after certain people said "Yeah, these books won't hurt anyone. They won't bother anyone." Well, later they dug some of those people up, their bones. Now, this is the kind of attitude that Christianity has. They dug their bones up with such hatred and I guess sit there with a knife and chopping them and cursing them all day long for days. This is history. This is history. No one seems to know it but The House of **YAHWEH**.

18 Well, the Savior said in **Mattithyah 5:48**, **Therefore, become perfect, just as your Father Who is in Heaven is Perfect...** Now we covered that yesterday. And then, how do you do that? Well, let me read this. And everyone, if you have a bible, if you don't have a bible, look on with someone there who does so you can read this for yourself.

19 *I John*, it's the second Book before you get to **Revelation** in the last part of it. *I John*, that's the *King James*. His name was Yahchanan, by the way. If you have a *Strong's Concordance*, if you look up the word *John* it'll show you his correct name. The reason they wouldn't put it in the *King James Version* was because they removed all traces of the Name **YAHWEH**. Not because they respected the Name, it's because they hated His Name. As the Savior said, "You hate Me. You hate My Father also. **YAHWEH** gave you the Laws. I know you're Abraham's seed. I know that Mosheh gave you the Laws but none of you keep the Laws." That's what the Savior said.

20 Who was keeping the Law that brought forth the Savior Himself? It was kept at Abel. Abel. That's where they go to, to ask the questions. The first House of **YAHWEH** was established at Abel by Abel, the first Righteous Priest. Yes. And then,

after the House was destroyed and stayed destroyed for years, almost 2,000 years, then **YAHWEH** said, the Prophecy said, **YAHWEH** inspired the Prophecy to say in several places, "In the Last Days"--and the Savior called that the Last Generation in **Mattithyah 24**--"In the Last Generation I will establish My House." My House. Yes, the Last Generation.

21 All of these things that went on before this time was never called The House of **YAHWEH**. Why? Why weren't they? Until The House of **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH** finally established His House. And He said I'll do it in the top nation of all nations. The chief of the nations, that's where He said so there'd be no doubt this is The House of **YAHWEH**.

22 He said, "I'll have Two Witnesses." And many, many Scriptures show they would be under the guidance of Yahshua Who is High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**--**Hebrews 10:16** and **21**. Yahshua, the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** would take **YAHWEH**'s Message--**Mattithyah [Matthew] 24:14**--to all the world. And Yahshua said in that same chapter, that generation will not pass away until all these things, including the nuclear bombs and so forth are accomplished, are fulfilled, including the Prophecy saying in the Last Days knowledge will be increased.

Become Perfect

as your Father in Heaven is Perfect. And they asked Yahshua, what great things can I do that I might become Perfect. And He said, if you want to be Perfect, keep the Commandments.

23 Well, the knowledge was increased with the computer in 1934. Hey, that's somebody's birth date. That's the birth date of the Last Witness by the way, 1934. The nuclear bomb was also patented in that same year, did you know that? Well see, all of these things that He's speaking of, the nuclear bomb that will darken the sun--**Matthew 24**, yes, all in this same chapter, **verse 29**--will darken the sun, Yahshua said all these are going to come to pass in that generation. When you see these things, know this. We're in this generation. The House of **YAHWEH** is established in the chief of the nations. We're taking this Message to all nations now. There's not a nation on earth that doesn't get this Message from The House of **YAHWEH** right now. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

24 Well, here in **I Yahchanan [John]** now, the Savior said, remember **Mattithyah 5:48**, become Perfect as your Father in Heaven is Perfect. How can you possibly do that? By practice and that's what He says here. **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4** says sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH**'s Laws. That's what sin is. The Apostle said in **Acts 3:19**, repent! Repent and be converted so your sins might be blotted out. This says your sins won't be blotted out unless you repent of sin. Sin, **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4**, are you reading it? **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4. Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws.**

25 **Verse 7** says, **Little children, let no man deceive you...** Don't let the pope deceive you. Don't let the universities--I won't name you--the universities deceive you. Don't let them deceive you. **...he who practices Righteousness...** Read it for yourself. **Verse 7, ...he who practices Righteousness...** You got it? **...is Righteous...** Become Perfect as your Father in Heaven is Perfect. And they asked Yahshua, what great things can I do that I might become Perfect. That's the Savior, they asked Him this in **Mattithyah**

[Matthew] 19:17. And He said, if you want to be Perfect, keep the Commandments. The word there was actually Laws but they changed it and put Commandments.

26 Well, you're not keeping the Commandments unless you keep the Sabbath Day. The Seventh Day Sabbath. "Oooh, that's done away with." Who did away with it? Of course, it was the pope. Who did away with the Name of **YAHWEH**? It was the pope. Constantine did away with the Seventh Day Sabbath if you want to know who. And if you want to get the history on it, we'll be glad to give it to you. It's free, won't cost you anything but the asking. That's it.

27 Well, here in **I Yahchanan [John]** now, if you're reading it. **Verse 7, Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness...** Is the one **YAHWEH** classifies as Righteous. ...is **Righteous...** Righteousness is keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH**'s Laws as you just read in **verse 4**.

28 Who do you belong to? Look at **verse 8**. Who do you belong to? If you don't belong to the Creator **YAHWEH** and you're breaking His Laws, who do you belong to? The answer is right there in **verse 8**. I didn't write that. I didn't! I promise! [laughing] I've been accused of writing some of these things but I didn't and it's in every translation, believe it or not. You don't keep **YAHWEH**'s Seventh Day Sabbath, you belong to Satan the devil.

29 That's who the Pope belongs to, Satan the devil. He doesn't keep it either. None of his daughters who are called harlots, by the way, in **Revelation 17**, keep it. Yes, the Christian churches are the daughters of the Catholic Church. The mother church they call it. The mother church now, Pope Francis has moved the savior out of his place. He said Jesus. They said he was asleep here lately because he wasn't answering their

prayers. That's what Benedict said. Pope Francis has moved him out of the way and now put Mary, the queen of heaven, in his place as the third deity. You know, God the father, they call it, God the son, they call it and God the holy spirit they call it, holy ghost. Some of them call it the holy ghost. Well now it's God the father and above him now they're placing Mary, the queen of heaven, and said there wouldn't be any mother church if it wasn't for this Mary.

30 Well, the Mary they're talking about, they want you to believe that's the mother of the Savior but it's not. She's dead and buried. She's dead, yes, in the grave. She'll be resurrected by The House of **YAHWEH**. That's a promise in the Scriptures. We will resurrect her. We'll be the first to receive that Power in these Last Days. Yes, that's a promise to us the latest House of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

31 The Mary, the queen of heaven, that he's speaking of there that the pope is speaking of, he knows full well it's Satan and it was condemned by Jeremiah in the *King James Version*. His name was actually Yeremyah but they forbid it to be in the *King James Version*. They only authorized the names that were changed to where they wouldn't have the Name **YAHWEH** in them. They wouldn't authorize anything else. That's the reason **YAHWEH**'s Name was kept secret. His House was kept secret, the Name of His House.

32 Everyone thought it was lord. "You've caused My People to forget My Name for lord." **Yeremyah [Jeremiah] 23**. A bunch of sodomites shown in **verse 15** had taken over the temple by force and caused **YAHWEH**'s People, the whole land of Israyl, to forget **YAHWEH**'s Name for lord. And that's exactly why the **23rd Psalm** said, "The lord is my shepherd." The original, as the Hebrew interlinear will show you says "**YAHWEH** is my Shepherd. I shall not want." Then He provides for me all

of these things in **Psalm 23**. And the very last verse says, “I will dwell in The House of **YAHWEH** forever.” [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

33 Yahshua, the High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**, said to His Apostles, “Unity is the word. Unity. And on this I will build My House.” They put ‘church,’ church. You know where they got the word **church**? Did you ever look up the original word? It’s circe. Circe according to mythology. Circe was a Goddess with much power. I’ll tell you what she really was in a minute. But she could turn her enemies into swine, which they said she ate. Circe, that’s the original word for church. Circe really was a pig farmer.

34 When I was growing up in the land of Oklahoma, in a town called Purcell, there was a man, a pig farmer on the south side of Purcell and you’d get the scent every once in a while when the wind was right, but he gathered up dead animals. Anything that was dead, he would go get. Now, he’d bring it back to Purcell, put it in his pigpen--he had several acres of pigpen there--and he’d put it in his pigpen and the pigs would consume it. Then, of course, he would eat the pigs. You could call him a cer-sir, I guess, instead of Circe. [laughing]

35 Anyway, Circe was a pig farmer, a woman. The dens of lions, if you’d study the crusades, you’d know that House of **YAHWEH** members were thrown in there when they were trying to wipe them out. This was before they made their move to Rome even. In the **Book of Acts** you will see this. The Apostle Shaul, or Paul as they named him, was one of the Roman soldiers that actually went out crusading,

Yahshua, the High Priest over The House of YAHWEH, said to His Apostles, “Unity is the word. Unity. And on this I will build My House.”

gathering people who kept the Laws. He got his permission from, of all people, the high priest. The high priest that you say, the Christians say they kept the Laws. No, they didn’t keep the Laws! Yahshua kept the Laws and they killed Him for doing so. His Apostles taught the Laws. Read the **Acts of the Apostles** and you can see that every one of them taught the Laws just like John or Yahchanan. John or Yahchanan, he taught the Laws.

36 John the Baptist, as you call him, Yahchanan the Immerser, he taught them too. He said to the king of Jerusalem, “It’s not right that you should have your brother’s wife.” A beautiful Law says “Don’t commit adultery.” Yahchanan said--his name was Yahchanan, they changed it to John--he said, “It’s not right that you should have your brother’s wife. You’re committing adultery.” That’s one of the Ten Commandments.

37 Why would a person want to do away with the Ten Commandments? Why would they want to do away with a Beautiful Law that guides a person to where he can have a wife and have her not molested? You know, it’s so crazy to want to do away with that Law and to tell the people, “You’ve got freedom. Go ahead. Go out and experience the men. You girls, go out and experience the men.”

38 An acquaintance I knew years ago, he said he had four boys and he taught his boys, “Go out and have fun, but don’t get obligated.” Fornication, adultery, bestiality, sodomy, homosexuality, they all cause STDs. You ever heard of STDs? The world is full of them right now. Not only the world, the earth. Yes, we know they’re in the earth. The land is defiled with them. In fact, we have to kill the STDs to raise fruit or to raise food. We have to have sprays to kill these things because they kill the plants. They’re also poisoning the air, the atmosphere. Science knows this now. We’ve

been teaching it in The House of **YAHWEH** for over forty years now, over forty years. Science is now finding out that it's here.

39 **YAHWEH** says don't be fooled by these people. Satan, they're saying, worship a God that is merciful that will give you salvation without these Laws. That's what Pope Francis is saying now. I'll read his letter to you later on in the Feast. You don't have Salvation. Your own Savior said, "Blessed are you if you keep His Commandments. You have right to the Tree of Life." You don't have life, you don't have Salvation without this. **Acts 3:19** says you've got to repent of this. You've got to repent of sin or they won't be blotted out.

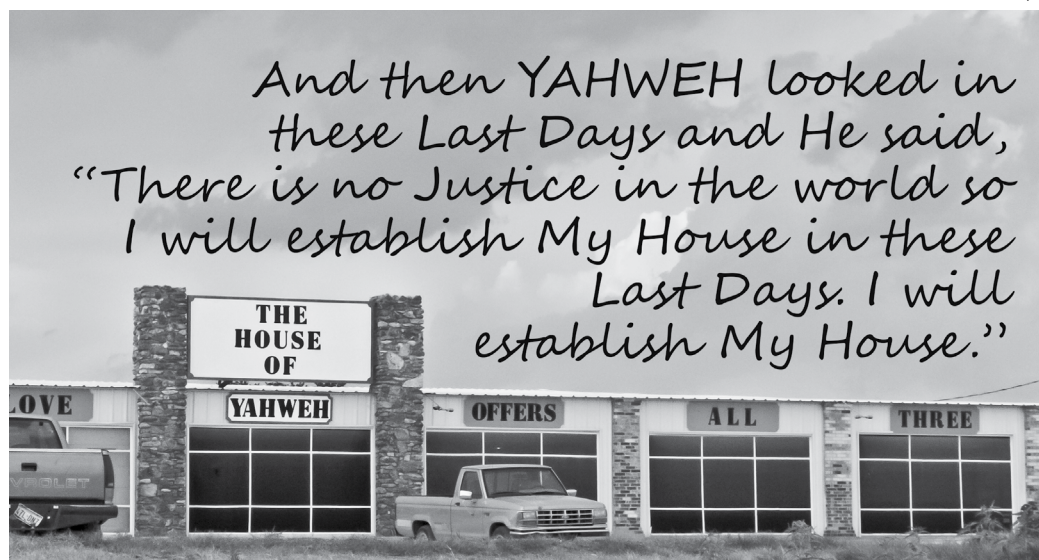
40 The only ones that are not hurt by the second death, that are not destroyed by the second death are those--**Revelation** says this too--are those who keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and have the Testimonies of Yahshua. Yahshua is High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. He's the Only One--He's the One Who testifies for The House of **YAHWEH** only. He says, "I don't even pray for the world. I pray not for the world." Only for His House. And He is Judge right now over His House.

41 In **I Yahchanan [John] 3:8**, **He who... Practices sin or ...commits sin is of the devil...** How could it be any plainer?

Satan said to Eve, "Has **YAHWEH** said for you to practice these Laws? Well, those are just made up by a bunch of people." Well, who? Wasn't nobody alive but us, Adam and Eve! [laughing] How did they write these Laws? Who wrote these Laws? There wasn't any other people but Adam and Eve. That's what the pope is saying.

42 But they had these Laws in **Genesis**. **YAHWEH** gave them His Laws. He even gave them His Feast Days. And He said, "Keep My Appointments. My Appointments are these Sabbath Days. Keep your Appointments with me." So Satan, she said, "These Laws are just a bunch of junk. Now, worship the gods." Read it for yourself, **Genesis 3:5**. "Be evil like the Gods. It's desirable," she said. And the whole world, as your *King James Version* said in *Jude*, has gone the way of Cain. They've all sinned, they belong to Satan the devil, just like Eve. She was deceived and **Revelation 12:9** says the whole world is deceived.

43 And then **YAHWEH** looked in these Last Days and He said, "There is no Justice in the world so I will establish My House in these Last Days. I will establish My House." The One Who qualified to be Savior will pay the price of death for you. He will be High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. That's in **Hebrews 10:21**. Death, He will



pay the price. He will be High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days. He will buy you back from Satan.

44 Look with me to **Hebrews 10**. And here you have the Savior. In **verse 21**, you'll see He's High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**. And what is He teaching? What is He teaching? You got it there? What's He teaching? **Hebrews 10:21**. He's the High Priest, but what is He teaching?

45 Look back to **verse 16**, **This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts...** Put My Laws in their hearts. "Those are just a bunch of manmade stuff, Francis says. Let's do away with them so we can have freedom." That's what he's saying right now and millions of people are stupid enough to follow this man.

46 In fact, **YAHWEH** says that they won't repent in **Revelation 9. Verses 21-22** say even after a third part of man is killed over that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates--He even names the spot where the wars are going to start. Have they started? Anyone listening to the news? Do we know about this? What's going on over there around that fourth part of the earth in and around the great River Euphrates? Is it not war? Is it not sickness and disease, like **YAHWEH** said in that same chapter? A third part of man is going to die from war, including nuclear because it's soon going to turn to nuclear. Yes, and the sun will be darkened by these nuclear wars.

47 Yes, it will hit the United States too. That's prophesied also. The great city New York is gonna take a huge beating. That's what your bible shows. Read the Book *The Mark of the Beast*, Volumes One and Two. It's drawn out in detail, those Prophecies are. These were written some time way back in the seventies. In fact, they were written before the seven-year peace plan was ever

invented, ever signed, but we talked about that peace plan going to be and sure enough, just a few years later after *The Mark of the Beast* was written, then here comes the seven-year peace plan signed by former Israeli Prime Minister Yitzhak Rabin. It even named the man who they'd make this peace plan with. Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

48 These Prophecies are sure, like knowledge being increased in the Last Days. Did you know I rode to town and back in a covered wagon like the one you see sitting down here? These were peaceful days back then on the farm. We didn't know the difference. We're building a house like myself and my family lived in down there. We haven't got it finished yet.

49 Someone said, "Where's the closet?" I said, I can't ever remember a closet being in our house. There was no closet. We had nails in the wall! [laughing] "Where's the bathroom?" They call them outdoor johns! They're out there with a moon on one and something else on the other! [laughing] That's the way the schools were too. The first schools where I went to school, before buses, that was before buses started bussing the children to the larger cities. There were no bathrooms in the schools, no restrooms, no closets. No hidden bones there! [laughing] Well, everybody knew everything.

50 There was a lamp in one of the rooms, it was mother and dad's bedroom which was also a living room. That's where we gathered with mother and dad of a night and there was a table with a lamp, a kerosene lamp on it. No electricity. The schools didn't have electricity either. They had a lot of windows in the school, I remember, and they had kerosene lights and another light they called a carbide light.

51 Well, we had a kerosene lamp sitting on a table and every night we read what

was called the *King James Bible*. And even then, even then, I was young but I started seeing some of the things that mother and dad would point out to us and I started understanding those things. My mother and dad and their ancestors suffered pain and misery and fear and death from the crusades of the Catholic Church. But they were brought to America. Their life was very secret--what they did, but they taught us the Laws and they taught us don't be preaching to other people. They feared. They feared what man would do to them.

52 They had crusades going even at that time. And they were still going in Europe. If you haven't read about them, Hitler was one of them too. He thought he was going to get the Witness that would be born in 1934. Whether or not Satan knew this; but yes, I was born in 1934 along with the increase of knowledge. You can check this out for yourself. It was all like this peaceful scene down here until 1934 and then knowledge was increased with what we call the computer. The nuclear bomb was also invented with what we call the computer, with the increase in knowledge, just like the bible said. Isn't that something?

53 In this time period when Daniyl in **Daniyl 12** looks and says--he's shown--after **YAHWEH** said close the books now until the time of The End--then **YAHWEH** said to Daniyl and He let him look and see. He said, then I, Daniyl looked and there were two others in a future day preaching. Well, those two others are shown in many, many Scriptures as being ones who would establish The House of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days and they would oppose Babylon. What is Babylon? Confusion.

54 They don't want the Laws. The Laws are the ones that protect you from sickness, disease, from killing each other. It teaches you True Love for your neighbor. True Love, they don't rape a person's little children.

They don't take them to their orphanages and use them for sex objects. Why doesn't the Catholic Church condemn this? Because the Catholic Church is following a God that says it's permissible.

55 The Catholic Church, catholic means *universal*, universal, that's catholic, meaning they worship all Gods. They won't condemn the practices of any God. Satan said to Eve, "Be evil like the Gods." **Genesis 3:5**. Read it for yourself. She said, "Be evil like the Gods." That's what the Catholic Church and her daughter churches are doing today. That's the reason they take away these Beautiful Laws of **YAHWEH** and they say don't teach your children "those things." Well, there're a lot of people teaching their children "those things" today. Yes. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

56 And they're so glad and they're saying--we have people in all walks of life now that are saying, "Why were these removed from the people?" They're asking the question. "Why were our ancestors killed for trying to teach these Laws?" Why did the Apostle Paul get permission from the high priest in Jerusalem, four of them, Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes and Herodians, who owned the Roman army, to prevent these from being taught. Yes, they owned it. The Roman army had to get permission from the high priest to make these moves. Paul had to get permission from the high priest to go out and find these people who were practicing the Laws of **YAHWEH**, like Yahshua practiced them.

57 Did Yahshua keep the Sabbath? **Hebrews 4**, read it for yourself. My time is up, I don't have time or I'd read it for you. But write that down and make yourselves a project there if you haven't read **Hebrews 4**. Yahshua taught, they put it Joshua, the *King James Version* translated it *Joshua* because Yahshua, that's the Hebrew Word **Yahshua**. That was the Hebrew Name of the Savior

meaning **YAHWEH** *will save His People from their sins.*

58 Yahshua in that chapter taught the Law according to Commandment, according to the Commandment. The Jews in Jerusalem, they taught it according to the talmud. The talmud says you can walk so many feet carrying a needle if you carry it in the palm of your hand, then if you will switch your hand over and put it on the back of your hand, you can carry it further. Others said, no rest. Don't do anything on the Sabbath. Well, that's a little bit impossible, you know, if you'd just see that. **YAHWEH** said, "They greatly polluted My Sabbath." They polluted them by adding to them. You can't add to **YAHWEH**'s Sabbaths. Yahshua in **Hebrews 4**, that's your so-called "new testament" in case you didn't know! There's not a "new" and an "old testament." There's a First Part and a Second Part of *The Book of YAHWEH*, named in **Isayah 34:16**. Write that down and read it. Search it out.

59 Now, your *King James Version* mistranslated it a little but the Hebrew interlinear shows you it's **YAHWEH**, *The Book of YAHWEH*. The *King James Version* put it *book*. Some tried to change it and put *scroll*, but it's *The Book of YAHWEH*. And the Second Part was prophesied and brought to pass by **YAHWEH** Himself and

then its Teaching, its True Teaching was also brought to pass by His House and now it's reaching the entire world with the Beautiful Laws of **YAHWEH** and the pope is upset and the churches are upset with Yisrayl Hawkins.

60 I'm the most hated man on the face of the whole earth by those who practice Satan worship. I'm the most loved man on the face of the earth by those who practice **YAHWEH**'s Laws. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

61 Check out your bible. Check out your Scriptures. You can't deny what I've said. If you're honest with yourself, you can't deny anything I've said here today. You'll check these out and you will see your bible tells you do not practice sin, which is breaking the Sabbath, that's one sin. That's what **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4** says. Sin is the breaking of **YAHWEH**'s Laws. If you practice breaking those Laws, sin is the practice of breaking **YAHWEH**'s Laws, if you practice that, you belong to Satan the devil. And unless you repent, the blood of Yahshua will not buy you back. That's a fact and you will suffer the second death with no resurrection.

62 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Chapter Nine

Ebola, An STD That Shows The Evil Of The God Seen By Eve (Genesis 3:5) Preached Today From The Seven Hills Of Rome. 10/14/14 Last Great Day

K. Yliyah H.: At this time I would like to bring to you the greatest life-giver given to mankind in these Last Days, the Greatest Teacher in the world, the Great Kohan, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Come on! Come on! Come on! Come on! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH** with the waving of palm branches] There we go! There we go! Praise **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! Come on! Come on! Come on! Keep it Going! [louder cheering and praise to **YAHWEH** with the waving of palm branches] You may be seated. You may be seated.

2 On the moon with a plate of food, with a plate of food! [laughing] Now, that's what we're enjoying here today. When I heard I had that plate of food, I said, well we got to show that today! We got a meal here coming, hopefully, hopefully. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

3 It's kind of a dangerous world out

there. I think I've fallen into a trap, maybe you better pray for me, I never thought I would ever be a racist, not ever. But some things have taken place. I've always hated racism, but not anymore. These Purple People are undoubtedly the dominant group, the Purple People! [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] They got my 100 percent attention! Children, children as well as adults.

4 I noticed we've got a bunch of small children, very young children, and as you can see, you can't start too early to teach them. They're very ready. They need this. They need this teaching right away in order to be in Unity, in order to not retaliate, not hold revenge in their hearts, to keep their hearts and minds filled with love for



YAHWEH and this Great Plan of His. It's shown everywhere throughout the Holy Scriptures.

5 This prophesied generation here, it's very dangerous as you can see and there're thousands of other viruses out there besides the ebola. But this ebola just kind of shows you how something can, one of these viruses can become mutated to where it can really take off.

6 I wrote a letter showing where this thing, how this was made up of one gene that is a genetic linkage linked to an ape. Another one is linked to a swine and guess what the third one is? There're three genetic links in that ebola virus. And if you think about it, the apes don't rape people. The swine don't rape people. But this has three genetic links and it's getting into mankind which means man is a third genetic link. It wouldn't get into mankind, he would resist it altogether if it wasn't for the fact that something is there inviting it in, opening the door for it. And of course, we've got it in the world today as Yahshua said we would.

7 If you'll turn over to **Mattithyah 24**, we're gonna start there with this generation, this prophesied generation. And hopefully, I've got quite a bit of time here today so hopefully we can get quite a ways into this.

8 I was going to go to this the other day, last Sabbath, and right at the last thing--I had the sermon all ready, you know, I left off at a certain place and I said, well I'm gonna go back there and we'll start again tomorrow. Well, when I started to go up on the stage, one of the men told me that we had some news media here that had sneaked in. We would have let them in if they'd of just knocked but they preferred to sneak in. Of course, we knew it. The car gave them away. Their tags gave them away. I would tell you how but I don't want them to know how we know. But anyway, we knew that they were here so I said, well I'll need to change the sermon. I'm not gonna

show anything this beautiful to the world. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

9 But we're in the Last Generation and Yahshua was speaking of that in **Mattithyah 24:3-4**. His Disciples asked Him. If you'll just turn there to **Mattithyah 24** and look at **verses 3** and **4** you see Him talking and the subject is The End, The End of the Age. That's the subject. And He speaks on that same subject throughout this whole chapter.

10 **Verse 3, Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the Disciples came to Him...** And asked Him about The End.

11 **Verse 4, Yahshua answered, and said to them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you...** Now those words should register in your mind and you should start clicking on other Scriptures. Your mind should start clicking on the other places that this same phrase is used. Let no man deceive you. Let no man deceive you.

12 And if you look on over to **verse 33**, He says, **In the same way, when you see all these things...** And He named the ebola virus here in **verse 7**. He named the Great Tribulation, **verses 21-22**. And He says it's going to be bad. It's going to be the worst ever in the history of mankind. Of course. Right now they're saying they've never seen anything like this. Some are saying it's unstoppable. The House of **YAHWEH** is showing them how to stop it but they're refusing it.

13 But the cause, to stop something like this, you've got to stop the cause. And mankind has caused about 10,000 different viruses to be in the world right now. They've created them and mutated them and each one of them comes from man so that linkage opens the door to others that want to come in. So right now, not only are the children being born with these things and, of course, the doctors are seeing this at birth, many of them. Some they can't see and their bodies start breaking down on them a little while later.

14 And, you know, when you see a cold sore, now I'm just naming something that you are familiar with. When you see a cold sore, where did that come from? Well, the doctors know that it comes from herpes. Well herpes is an STD. Why don't they stop what is causing cold sores? This would be a start in stopping the ebola also. If they would just make up their minds, "Hey, let's start telling the public about this." And start telling them, when you act in certain ways, when one of your activities includes this illegal lust and the satisfaction of illegal lust, then you're going to take inside your body something that's going to cause a cold sore.

15 But how about the ebola right now? You know, they act like they're afraid to tell the people what the real cause of this ebola is. And I'm just speaking on that because that's the one that's got the attention right now. Of course, they're taking their minds off of whatever--one out of every three has sugar diabetes, one out of every four has meningitis, one out of every five has cervical cancer. I mean, this is the rate that we see in the world today. Everyone has these diseases. The hospitals are making gobs and gobs of money. They can't build them fast enough, can't expand them fast enough, can't buy the land around them because the people don't want to give up the land around them. They want to be near the hospital where they can walk over when they get sick and give them their money!

16 Cancer, everybody in the world has cancer now. Everyone. They have the gene. They have the cancer gene. They weren't born with it. **YAHWEH** didn't create them with it. They were born with it but **YAHWEH** didn't create them with it. So they've gained it down through the years by breaking these Laws, a combination of different things. And of course, they don't want you to tell them either. They don't want you to tell them, "Hey, you're the

cause of this." And "Oh, God's not gonna punish me for that. The lord is gonna take care of me."

17 I heard one of the senators say the other day, they were talking about taking these shots. Well, there're a lot of people that know where those shots came from and they don't want those things in their body. I'm talking about the vaccines that they're creating and they don't want them in their body. So there's a huge movement going against those. And they're talking about a forced way to control this--either they're quarantined to their house or they take the shots. So, you know, this is what's on the horizon right now in order to get this stuff into the blood of the people and make them unclean, uncleaner than they already are!

18 But Satan wants everyone cut off from **YAHWEH**. That's her mindset. That's the thing from the beginning. "Be evil like the Gods." Well, of course, when you're evil like the Gods, you're cut off from **YAHWEH**, Himself, Who gives Salvation, Who answers prayer as **Isayah 59:1-2** shows.

19 But anyway, there're a lot of things brewing and they're fighting back and forth as to whether or not to do these things. So they're taking the votes. The catholics, the Vatican, the pope, he's putting out messages about sodomy to try to push the world into this practice and make them or force them to accept this practice. Of course, he uses some psychology there making out like that the people who don't want to be sodomites are mistreating those who are sodomites. Now, this is the psychology that he's using; if you'll just watch carefully, you'll see what I'm talking about. And he's making out like you don't love that person if you don't accept him as a sodomite and his activities around you.

20 That wasn't what Yahshua taught. Yahshua taught, I hope the pope is listening today, Yahshua taught, "Sin no more or

worse things are going to come upon you.” Well, of course, the world is practicing sin. The pope is helping them to practice sin. And he pretends he’s showing love by getting others to join in with this group of sodomites and become the same as they. One of the Apostles said they think it’s strange that you’re not joining in with them in this evil, being evil like the Gods. And of course, the pope is pushing this. They’ve already got this going--they’re already teaching sodomy in all the schools.

21 Sodomy, sodomy starts a lot of viruses because it opens the door to create a virus right away and then that virus adds to another bacteria or another virus that has crept into your body or maybe even a trichina from eating unclean foods, following the priest who eats swine’s flesh, remember that one? **Isayah 66:17**, following after the priests who eat swine’s flesh.

22 It seems like the swine’s flesh or the lard is always involved in one linkage to this thing that gets back to man. It creates one deadly God every once in a while that travels fast. You can’t see it. You have it for days, sometimes weeks without even having any symptoms. And the only way you know it is you finally start thinking you got a cold or the flu. And right now the people are so scared that if they got a sniffle or a sneeze or

a cough, you know, they run to the hospital thinking they got ebola.

23 I guess they’ll get a test like I told you about with the swine flu and the bird flu. They’ll surely get us a screen here pretty soon where we can cough into it and see if it’s got ape hair or what in it. We’ll know whether we got ebola or not! [laughing]

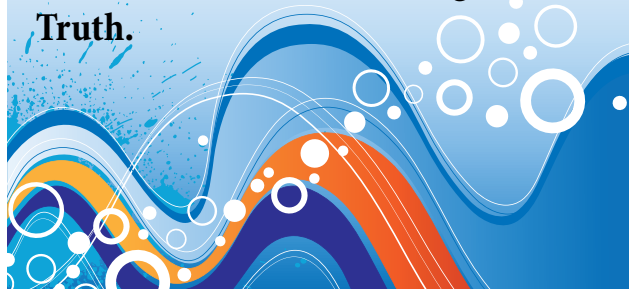
24 But anyway, it’s really easy to catch and this God is very vicious. It’s killing a lot of people. And they haven’t found a way to stop it. They know the way to stop it because we’ve told them. We’ve already put it out how to stop this but they don’t want to change their lives.

25 Thirty-two thousand scientists signed a petition saying that it’s not the burning of fossil fuels that is causing global warming. It’s man’s activities that’re causing global warming and they have taken it to the pope who wants to cover it up and pretend that they’re talking about something else. But they know what’s causing the global warming now but they don’t know whether to tell it or not.

26 They know what’s causing ebola. What have you got in your body if you’ve got ebola? You’ve got an ape. You’ve got the swine and you got evidence of sodomy all coming into your body. So here’s where you stand. And this senator was saying they don’t want to take the vaccine to keep this from showing symptoms. And he said, why don’t they want to take the vaccine? He said because there’re some fools out there saying, “The lord will protect me.” See, they use this to come against the Holy Scriptures, pretending that those people who study the Holy Scriptures are fools for studying the Holy Scriptures. Of course, they’re without understanding, the ones that’re not studying it.

27 The only way you’re gonna get any Truth at all is not from your own studies. It’s from coming to **YAHWEH’s House**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And that’s where you

The only way you’re gonna get any Truth at all is not from your own studies. It’s from coming to YAHWEH’s House. And that’s where you get the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth.



get the whole Truth and nothing but the Truth. You won't get it in court either. But you'll get it at The House of **YAHWEH**.

28 Well here, the Savior is saying, speaking of this time period that we're in right now, He says, **Mattithyah 24:4. ...Be on guard, so that no man deceives you...**

29 If you look at **verse 34**, He says, **...That generation... Verses 33-34**, look at that carefully. Read it. Read it. **Verses 33-34**. Notice, He says, **...That generation...**

30 Now, in **Mattithyah 24:3-4**, they're asking Him and this is the subject, **verse 3**, **Tell us, when will these things be? What will be the sign of Your coming...** See? And then **verse 34**, that's what it's talking about there, the sign of His coming and The End of the Age. And He's saying that generation, so that generation when you see these things that He's talking about here, which one of them is the ebola. Yes, that's part of it. Another one is nuclear war. Another one is about 10, maybe 20,000 different viruses we're facing that can build to the point to where this ebola is and maybe even pass it, you know, in getting to human beings and killing them. Now, that's what we're facing in today's world, in this generation.

31 And He's already said this is gonna be the worst ever. This generation. This sickness and disease as He names in **verse 7** called pestilence, meaning sickness and disease epidemics, **verse 7**. He says when you see these things, these things, the worst ever of these things, which all the scientists are saying there's never been anything like this.

32 Even the weather, the weather, we're blessed, of course, to have a microbiology teacher in our group today. I've been watching his work with the children and very impressed with his knowledge and understanding and he's gonna be here this week. I told the Priests here this morning that I'd like for all the young men to get in on this class so if you can stay for next week,

maybe the ebola will get so thick you can't leave then! [laughing] But certainly, your child really needs to be in on this.

33 The weather, I don't know if you caught the message when they used the word micro-bursts. This has never been before. Maybe on occasion or so when sin built up like it did with sodom and gomorrah and, of course, the city was destroyed by fire and this got, this, if you just think about it, it got so strong in those cities right there. Now, this was sodomy. Think about sodomy that they're trying to push over the whole world. And what we're facing is melting with fervent heat. Get that in your mind. Sodomy, fire came down from heaven and devoured them.

34 Now for this to take place, and I've told you about H₂O and you know, they're highly flammable, both of them, oxygen and hydrogen, highly flammable but not the way **YAHWEH** combined them. Well, how did He make them? He passed a Law, a Law, to guide these and the scientists know this too and I've brought this out in my Newsletters how they're governed by law to do this certain thing.

35 Well, you can put a law on a mouse that comes in and cleans up your crumbs or a dog that comes in and licks the floor for you or the cockroaches that come behind you and get what you can't get with a broom or a mop. The flies that fly in behind you, where you can't reach up and brush it off the ceiling, they can get it and that's what they're made for, of course, and maybe to show you how you maybe need to clean! [laughing] They show me that constantly for some reason!

36 But anyway, this micro-burst, **YAHWEH** set each one of those by Law to do what they do. You cripple a fly or make a fly sick or you make a cockroach sick or a dog or a mouse sick, he can't do his job. Now, they know what is governing the heavens, if they'd just put it together. They

know that there're bacteria that cause rain to fall. These bacteria are microorganisms. They can't see it. We knew it was there because the Scripture shows that this is how **YAHWEH** created it and set it by Law.

37 And **YAHWEH** said if you can figure out, if you search--this is in **Isayah 34:16** where it's talking about *The Book of YAHWEH*. He says, that same chapter, He says if you can search out and tell Me, explain the foundations of the earth. Well, what does it sit on? It turns round and round, goes in an orbit. Where's the foundation? Well, no one can explain this. And of course, **Isayah** said if you can search this out, well then, My Wisdom is not worth much to you. And **YAHWEH**, **YAHWEH**'s Wisdom is what we seek after. That's what we follow. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

38 There's no way science can figure this out except that we tell them and they won't believe it. I'll tell them right now. It's set by Law not to move, the same way that a fly is set to pick up crumbs, the same way that a mouse goes and picks up food off of your floor or a cockroach. It's set by Law, just like you said, just like you said in your articles that I have fed back to you and told you. Why can't you understand

the rest of it? This is set by Law. These microorganisms that we call bacteria today that fill the firmament, they're set by Law to produce your rainfall and you know that now. You're smart enough now to know that these bacteria cause rain. You don't know all of it yet, I know. This is for sure.

39 If you would imagine your body as a funnel, a funnel. You know a funnel is what you put in a jar and it's got a big top and you can pour it in easy; then it runs through a tube down to whatever you want to catch it in. Now, get all of this. You won't understand it if you don't. I'm trying to explain this Okie-style. The micro-bursts that you're seeing so much of right now, it can hit anywhere at anytime. It doesn't need moisture. It can just hit out of thin air. It can come down and destroy you, the way it did sodom and gomorrah.

40 When the H₂O got so screwed up by the sodomites that it couldn't handle itself, the H₂O divided into, divided the hydrogen and the oxygen that you put in a torch and burn. Why don't it burn in the lake? Why doesn't it burn? Why doesn't the H₂O burn in the lake? Or if you're standing out in the H₂O falling on you... H₂O... water. And it's falling on you and you strike a match, why doesn't it burn? Why does it put your match out? **YAHWEH** set these things by Law.

41 Now, you screw up the microorganisms that cause your raindrops to fall and yes, it would be very easy to separate and destroy this H₂O from the way **YAHWEH**'s made it not to burn, to turning it to a point where it does burn so when it comes down on a city like sodom and gomorrah, they're destroyed. They destroyed their own selves. Sin became unbearable to that part of the earth. And of course, from heaven, they created this above them. And yes, the earth vomited them out.

42 Well imagine yourself now, your body--your body's made up of trillions--



get this now. Pay attention to me not the children right now. They'll need you later. Pay attention to me. Imagine your body as a funnel. You pour food up here, put it in your mouth. You pour water up here. And inside your body, it goes to work to give you energy. It gives you a lot of other things too, pleasure, much pleasure. You couldn't enjoy life if it wasn't for the body **YAHWEH** made for you. But the body that **YAHWEH** made for you, He made for you to where you can enjoy life to the fullest. Enjoy being awake and conscious to what is going on with this body. You can see things that are pleasurable. You can taste things that are pleasurable. Right? You see how enjoyable that is? And have a meal together. You can eat and laugh and enjoy life.

43 You couldn't do that if your body wasn't here to use. And once it's separated and turned back to dust, it no longer enjoys life. It doesn't have any life anymore. It goes back to what it was made, where it came from. But your body, being a funnel, is made up of trillions of micro-kingdoms doing their jobs. They take the food that you put in your mouth, they take the oxygen--remember what water's made out of? H_2O . They take the oxygen that comes in your lungs, they take the water, the H_2O that you drink, the Cokes, 7-Ups, clabber milk... We're gonna have some clabber milk in the morning, by the way. I know that you're screaming about it but we're gonna have some more in the morning I was told! But they take that and they turn them into energy and they send this out to all parts of your body.

44 Now, you got what are called motor neurons. I named it something else when I was studying it, at the time, because I saw a Scripture that reminded me of it. But these motor neurons, I know that, y'all that have studied microbiology, I know you are way ahead of me on this and probably you remember more than I've forgotten. But

just to explain it in Okie style where you'll understand it--if you don't listen to me, you won't understand it.

45 But a motor neuron, you can make it work. You can send it a signal. I say 'it', you can send 10,000--you can send a signal to 10,000 or 10 million of these at one time and you can cause them to pick up this finger, reach up here and scratch a place that is itching and never look at it. That's your motor neurons doing this. Now, without sending the signal consciously, your motor neurons make you blink your eyes automatically. You don't even think about blinking your eye, do you? Well, **YAHWEH** put these things in your body. Now, this is in your body. Trillions of little microorganisms working to make you blink your eye to keep your eye clean or to point to it with a finger.

46 It makes you twitch when there's an itch and sends a signal that says 'scratch me.' They're the ones that will lift your hand on command or if something is burning that hand, they'll make you grab it up out of it instantly. Now, these are all alive and well and working. They're in your stomach. There are billions and billions of kingdoms in your stomach alone that're taking oxygen from your lungs, food that you chewed up and swallowed, water that you drank, and they're dividing these up and eliminating the waste from the funnel below, from the funnel below, out the bottom of the funnel. Now, if you can get all of that in your mind.

47 Now, you pour some gasoline in there, better than that, just eat a piece of pork. There're certain things that take place in your body when you eat pork that causes your stomach to go into a spasm, like. You may not even know it but the motor neurons know it. And if enough of these motor neurons governing say your lungs, if enough of them start getting sick and shutting down, which they can, with AIDS, and with ebola. Yes, ebola is striking

your motor neurons. So do several other STDs and you start losing, maybe, your memory. You go to the refrigerator and you can't remember whether you're going there to eat or to put some food back in there or something, or maybe you've already eaten. Your mind starts screwing up because it's damaged. It's damaged from this stuff that you shouldn't have put in your body.

48 Well, the Laws of **YAHWEH**, all those Laws are, are Instructions on how to govern your body so it will function properly. And of course, all the Instructions, the Laws and the Prophecies put together, show you how **YAHWEH** wants you to take care of your body, mainly because He wants you to live forever but also He doesn't want you to get sick, start accepting hatred, which this produces.

49 Did you ever get in a bad mood? Think about it. Yeah, you can get in a bad mood pretty easy, right? Well, if you don't have something to get you out of that bad mood, then it will build. And this is where murders come in. Praise **YAHWEH** He made motor neurons to get you out of it. Yes, this is one of their jobs. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

50 Now, if He hadn't of made those, you know, you would stay angry. And this anger would build and it'd keep growing and growing and growing and pretty soon you'd start hunting a brick or something to kill

somebody with. This is what is called sin, breaking these Laws, but these Laws are Instructions to you, to guide you, to keep your body from becoming this way where it takes on sickness and disease and then hatred and then violence, then wars. And this is what we're facing in this generation is a build up what Yahshua showed, a build up of all of these.

51 Now, in a body that's not working properly and the motor neurons are not working properly, say in your stomach then here comes the war inside your body, a big war. And they're fighting. They're building up hatred and they're building up violence. And your motor neurons, the healthy ones, they're trying to protect them while their own brothers and sisters are attacking them. Yes, inside your body.

52 And pretty soon, in order to get rid of this, your body sends in another team of motor neurons and what they do, they build up a pressure, they block it off up here at the top of the funnel and they build up a pressure that blows down, straight down. Now that's what you're seeing in the micro-bursts in heaven. And if the scientists would just realize that these things that are working in heaven are trillions of bodies that are going on, working in your body, we're taken from these things. Our bodies are taken from the ground we walk on, the food we eat, from the dust of the earth, the

Well, the Laws of YAHWEH, all those Laws are, are Instructions on how to govern your body so it will function properly. And of course, all the Instructions, the Laws and the Prophecies put together, show you how YAHWEH wants you to take care of your body, mainly because He wants you to live forever but also He doesn't want you to get sick, start accepting hatred, which this produces.



dust of heaven of the firmament. You've got to have it or you can't live. It's all made for you, for your body to enjoy life.

53 Well, of course, when that micro-burst takes place, something is taking like a hammer and knocking it out of heaven or an explosion blowing it out of heaven. In sodom and gomorrah's case, it was fire. The H₂O couldn't work the way the Law set it to work. And it turned to a micro-burst but it also turned to fire, a micro-blast that actually burned those cities. Yes, big time. Well, of course, we've got bombs that'll do it now.

54 Well Yahshua here in **Mattithyah 24**, He's talking about The End. And he asked the question, what will be The End? And He's saying get ready for disease epidemics. Two of the Prophets said they're going to be incurable, incurable. So far they haven't found any cures, that I know of, for anything. With cancer, they burn, they poison and they cut or cut, burn and poison or cut, poison and burn. But they don't find a cure. And eventually those micro-organisms move to another part of the body and take up hold and eventually the cancer is visible again. And it stops organs--it starts shutting down organs and so forth in your body. Well, of course, that's what kills you.

55 With the body shutting down from the neurons being destroyed, your lungs could quit. Your muscles could stop moving. Your brain can stop moving. You finally become a vegetable, sort of, because your body is not enjoying living anymore.

56 They had a woman on the news this week that had set it up to have the doctor kill her. A very young woman, you know, probably in her twenties, it looked like. But she had set it up because she has cancer. She's in such severe pain, she doesn't want to live any longer so her and her husband found a doctor that would let her go to sleep where she won't have to suffer what she's suffering right now.

57 Well this is the fix the world is in right now. This is what Yahshua said it was gonna be in this time period. He said it's going to be the worst you ever saw. Look at **Mattithyah 24:21-22**. The worst you ever saw of sickness and disease, wars, hatred and deception. And He said don't let anyone deceive you. Did you get that? **Verses 3 and 4**. It's the first thing He told them after that.

58 This is **verse 4, Yahshua answered, and said to them: Be on guard, so that no man deceives you...** Well, what's He talking about deceiving?

59 If you'll go over to **I Yahchanan**. You know Yahchanan, this was a wonderful man. I don't know if you saw in **Acts**, where he and the Apostle Kepha and his brother James (Yaaqob), they were all working, teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH** to the people--I want you to go to **I Yahchanan**, page 965. But Yahchanan, whose name they changed to John, he and James (Yaaqob) his brother, their mother and Kepha's mother, I mean they were all deeply involved in spreading the Word. And they would go to the temple at that time and teach.

60 Well, they arrested James as they called him. His name was Yaaqob. Herod the king, remember that? Y'all remember that? Herod the king. He arrested him, had him put to death. This was Yaaqob, Yaaqob. That was Yahchanan's brother. He and Kepha went on working after Herod.

61 Remember Herod the king, I've told you about him? He owned the Roman army. They were rich. It's not a name but a position, a lineage, a heritage, you know, the keys of this blood. I think it's about **Acts 12** where Kepha and Yahchanan were arrested or not Yahchanan at that time, but Kepha was arrested. **YAHWEH** had a work for Kepha to do so He didn't let Herod put him to death but you can tell that--how much Kepha was hated by the way they described his arrest. They had a soldier chained on each side of him in prison, inside

the prison. A soldier chained to him on each side sleeping in the prison. That's how much they hated Kepha. They didn't want this man to get away. They wanted to kill that man for teaching **YAHWEH's** Word. This is the same hatred you saw here. You know, I'm the most hated man on the face of the earth and it was proven in their own courts.

62 Well, Yahchanan and Kepha, Kepha kind of disappeared. He was arrested. They had him chained, a soldier on each side of him chained to him. And **YAHWEH** opened the prison doors, took the chains off of Kepha and took him out of prison. And he did a tremendous Work after that under hiding. He actually went to, I think he went, from what I can see in Scripture, I think he went and lived with Yahchanan's mother and hid. He hid there to do his Work. And that seems to be the case. It may be different but I haven't found anything that proved me wrong yet.

63 But anyway, he did a tremendous Work after that until finally they arrested him again and I think he wanted to be after he couldn't do the Work anymore. And of course, he wanted to be hung on the stake, but he wanted to be hung upside down to die because he didn't feel worthy.

64 Yahchanan went on working until he was arrested and imprisoned by Rome, of course. But he wrote these Books. This is one of the Books he wrote. **I Yahchanan**. And then he wrote also **Revelation**. He copied those while he was in prison.

65 Well here, you know, Christianity tries to make out like that the Apostles were doing away with the Laws. The Savior said let no man deceive you. And then He inspires Yahchanan to write these Words talking about deception for you. Now, keep this in mind in this generation. This generation now, don't let any man deceive you. So if the pope has you fooled by any means thinking that bringing forth sodomy

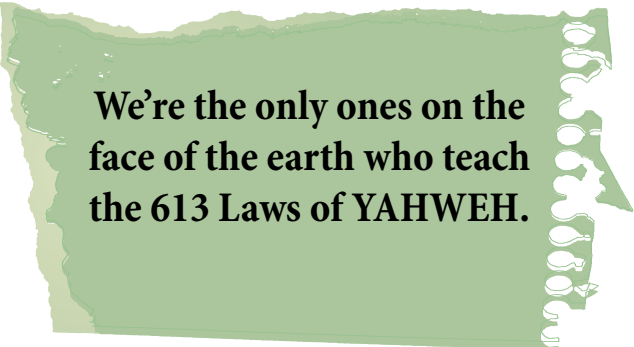
and accepting sodomy is okay, don't let him-like they brought much, much glamour to in sodom and gomorrah before they finally ruined the firmament over them and burnt themselves up.

66 Yahchanan, he went to work, kept working writing and showing what deception the Savior was talking about. Don't let anyone deceive you. The Savior's talking about this generation. Don't let anyone deceive you. And the Apostle says, *I John, I Yahchanan 3:4*, he tells you what sin is. It's the transgression of **YAHWEH's** Laws.

67 Then **verse 7**, he says, **Little children, let no man deceive you...** He's telling you what the Savior didn't tell you in **Mattithyah 24** for this generation we're in. Don't let anyone deceive you. The pope is trying to say, "Would you rather get Salvation from someone who wants you to keep 613 Laws?" Yes. Who teaches 613 Laws now? We're the only ones on the face of the earth who teach the 613 Laws of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

68 So the pope is attacking this and his stupid statement is, "Which would you rather get Salvation from? Some God who is merciful and will give you Salvation free or someone who wants you to earn it and keep the 613 Laws?" Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

69 Now, I brought this out last week because the pope slipped up. They asked him, "Why didn't you pray for peace when you were in Jerusalem at the rock wall?"



**We're the only ones on the
face of the earth who teach
the 613 Laws of YAHWEH.**

And he said yes. And then he invited Israeli President Shimon Peres and Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu to come to the Vatican to pray for peace there. And they said, "Is it bothering you that we still don't have peace?" Then they said, "What about your prayers, are they not being answered?" And he said, "Well, peace has got to be earned with Mary." Not Salvation now. He's gonna give us that free, but to get peace or to get a raindrop without a thunderstorm, without hail and high wind, you know. "Well, we'll trust God for that."

70 And I told them, ask your God for three inches of rain without hail and high water. See what you get. See if he'll answer your prayer. Well **YAHWEH** will if you're keeping His Laws as **Isayah 59:1-2** says. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

71 And as this very one right here was being persecuted at the time he wrote this, persecuted greatly, he said, we receive what we ask of Him--remember the rest of it--because we keep His Laws and we do what is right in His Sight. This same man right here who they put in prison. They imprisoned him too. He was the last out of those three that I was just talking to you about. I think it's **Acts 12**, the best I remember, that gives that information.

72 And Yahshua said here, talking about the deception that's gonna be in this generation, **Mattithyah 24:3-4**, the Savior said be careful now in this generation. And when you see this know that that generation's not gonna pass away, talking about this great deception that we see coming forth from the Catholic Church and the pope right now.

73 And this Yahchanan, this Great Yahchanan who wrote these Books right here, including **Revelation**, he said in **I Yahchanan 3:7**, **Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous, just as He is Righteous.**

74 **Verse 8, He who commits sin... He who practices breaking the Laws, verse 4. ...is of the devil...** The pope is of the devil. There's no getting out of it. He belongs to Satan the devil. This is what this Scripture is telling you right here. He doesn't practice Righteousness. He practices breaking these Laws and saying the Gods, our Gods that we worship, they will give us eternal life for being evil like they are. That's what he's teaching right now. That's his full teaching.

75 In fact, the whole Vatican is teaching this same thing. They don't want the Truth. There's no money in Truth. These drugs and things that they're selling right now, these hospitals, you think the pope, the Vatican is not getting their share out of this? There're many articles showing the money they're raking in on this right now.

76 **He who commits sin... Breaking the Laws. ...is of the devil...** Let no man deceive you otherwise.

77 **Verse 10** look, **In this the Children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil are manifest...** The children of the pope, of Satan, are manifest. They're made clear by what he teaches.

78 If you look back to **I Corinthians 6**, we see the Apostle Shaul whom they also killed, teaching this. And they say, "Well, the Pauline letters..." Pauline. They call him Paul and Pauline. "The Pauline letters indicate that we don't have to keep the Laws. He found another way." Well, look, look how plain his Scriptures are here that he wrote for you and this was also done for these Last Days, so was **Romans**. The **Book of Romans** was also written for these Last Days.

79 **I Corinthians 6:9.** He says, **Do you not know that the unrighteous...** Remember what Righteousness is? Don't let any man deceive you. He who practices Righteousness. **I Yahchanan 3:4** says sin is the breaking of the Laws. He who practices keeping the Laws. And the

Apostle here says, **Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of YAHWEH?**... This means Eternal Life. They will not inherit Eternal Life. In fact, Yahchanan said in that same chapter in **I Yahchanan 3:10**, murderers do not have Eternal Life.

80 Well who is a murderer? Yahshua said if you hate your brother you're a murderer. Remember? Remember I said your mind, it gets affected. When you let your mind, your body get screwed up to where the oxygen, the food, the water, the H₂O are not working properly in your body, including your mind, the motor neurons do not work unless they're fed proper food. And the fact is, these STDs are attacking the motor neurons in the bodies of those who break these Laws. So you wind up with hatred.

81 And people, like the football player, I remember he made the statement that he woke up every morning wanting to knock someone's teeth down their throat. Yeah, this is a great example of the motor neurons in his body not working properly. I didn't keep up with him but I know he lived a short time because once they start breaking your motor neurons down then your body becomes helpless. It can't move a finger. The body's organs won't function. Your kidneys will shut down. Your lungs will shut down. Your heart will shut down. Every organ in your body has to have those things to work but it has to have proper food to work properly. Yes, it can fight for a while. But eventually, eventually it will fully be taken over by these STDs. Yes, they are STDs and eating unclean foods, the swine, the trichina and so forth.

82 Well this Apostle Shaul says, **Do you not know that the unrighteous will not inherit the Kingdom of YAHWEH?**... They won't inherit Eternal Life. Blessed are those who do His Commandments, those will inherit Eternal Life, the Tree of Life. ...

Do not deceive yourselves... You see that? Do not deceive yourselves. What did the Savior say for this Last Generation? The question that was asked to Him and He said the first thing you've got to watch is be on guard that the pope cannot deceive you or any other man, for this generation, this Last Generation.

83 **...Do not deceive yourselves. Neither fornicators, nor God worshippers...** That was Eve, remember, "be evil like the Gods." She was saying, "Be evil like the Gods. You won't die." That's the same message the pope is teaching today. **...nor adulterers, nor men who commit sexual perversions with boys, nor men who commit sexual perversions with other men...** And also with other men. This is sodomy. That's what he's pushing forward. "Accept the sodomites, he's saying. Don't be angry with these poor people, they're just caught up in something here." He talks about a gradual change. Yeah, the gradual change that he wants is for them to teach you to be sodomites, to practice fornication and adultery, to be evil like the Gods. It's all said right there in that **verse 9**.

84 **Verse 10, Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, will inherit the Kingdom of YAHWEH.**

85 Deception. Now, if you go back to **Mattithyah** again, **Mattithyah 24**, we still got this to contend with right here and it's getting stronger each day. And many are falling for this propaganda and lies that're coming forth from Pope Francis. He's great at what he's doing. He's great at deception. He's not the only one. He's not really the one that writes his speeches, but he's the one they chose to go forward as Satan's santa claus to try to deceive the world with these speeches that are being written by many psychologists and psychiatrists, written for him.

86 **Mattithyah 24** and look at **verse 21**,

For then will be Great Tribulation, such as has not come to pass since the beginning of the world to this time... So that's the reason we're seeing things at this time we've never seen before and we're seeing this buildup of disease epidemics as He said here. It's going to be the worst ever.

87 **Verse 22, And unless those days were shortened, there would no flesh be saved...** They would all kill themselves. They'd kill themselves off. There's no way they could survive for long without killing themselves off completely.

88 **Verse 23, Then if any man says to you; Behold, here is the Messiah! or; He is there! Do not believe it...** Now, this is gonna take place in this generation. Have you got that? In this generation. Look at that, **verse 23.** They're going to say to you, they're going to say to the world, "Here is the Savior. Here's the Messiah. He's here in the Vatican. Haven't you heard?"

89 **Verse 24, For there will arise false messiahs and false prophets who will show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they would deceive the very Elect...** That's you, brethren. **YAHWEH** has elected you to call you out of this world and make you in unity with Him to uphold His

**YAHWEH has elected you to
call you out of this world and
make you in unity with Him to
uphold His Laws for sin never
again.**

*There'll never be
sin again.*

Laws for sin never again. There'll never be sin again. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

90 **Verse 25, Behold, I have warned you...** Now, notice He says behold now, I've warned you. **...beforehand!**

91 **Verse 26, So when they say to you; Behold, He is in the desert!--do not go out. Behold, He is in the Holy Place!--do not believe it...** Let me see. I've got the corrected Scripture for that last verse there.

92 **Verse 26, So when they say to you...** I think this was already explained before and read to you before but I'll just read the Scripture corrected. **So when they say to you; Behold, He is in the desert!--do not go out. Behold, He is in the Holy Place!--do not believe it.**

93 **Verse 27, For as the Light...** Light, not lightning, but Light. I've explained this myself many times. But get it in your mind. We're about to see it. **For as the Light will depart from the east...** We saw that. That was my brother, from the east, going west, remember, west of the original place. **...from the east and thus Revelation and Truth...** Truth and Prophecy. **...will come from the Witness in the west...** From the Witness in the west. Remember He said in **Isayah**, "But they will reverence My Name from the west." Reverence. Remember what reverence His Name is? I've brought many sermons on that. To Reverence **YAHWEH**, you've got to keep His Laws, to Reverence the Name of **YAHWEH**. And let everyone who calls with the Name of **YAHWEH** depart from evil. That's the merits, Pope Francis. **...so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.**

94 **Verse 28, For wherever those who worship YAHWEH and reverence the One He will send are, there will the Righteous be gathered together...** There will the Righteous, yes, a great gathering, a tremendous gathering is going to take place. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

95 Let's see. That was **verse 28, verses 21-28. Mattithyah 24:14** we see in this same chapter this Message being preached to all the world. The correct version there is **at Abel**, being preached at Abel. And it points you to **Isayah 11**, it sends you there with reference to **Isayah 11**. I've got to read you this before I quit. **Isayah 11**. Here is where we see the Witness, of course, who does the Work, the **Mattithyah 24:14**, preaching this Message. And where he is gathered together at Abel, gathering together at Abel, in the west. He's coming--the Two Witnesses, if you remember, one of them came from the east trying to establish the Work there, The House of **YAHWEH**. And from the east, he came to the west where the One called Yisrayl actually is prophesied to establish The House of **YAHWEH**. That's in **Zechariah 6**, well actually **chapters 4-6**. The one who opposes Babylon.

96 Well here now in **Isayah 11:1. There will come forth a Rod out of the stem of Yeshayah... Who was Yahshua, of course. ...and a Branch will grow out of His roots...** Well, that's us in these Last Days.

97 **Verse 2, The Spirit of YAHWEH will rest upon him...** That is, the Branch. **...the Spirit of Wisdom...** Hold your place right there and turn over to **Zechariah 6**. (I'm just about through.) **Zechariah 6**. Hold your place now in **Isayah**.

98 **Zechariah 6** is page 719. He said, **Take the silver and gold and make crowns...** Now, this verse before this is also corrected. I called David one day and had him work on this and he said, you know not one of those names is in any of the manuscripts that they gave there. And of course, the rest of it was mistranslated a little but not too awfully much.

99 But in **verse 11** now, **Take the silver and gold and make crowns, and set them upon the head of Yahshua son of Yahzadak...** That *Yahzadak* is **YAHWEH**,

if you look over to the reference there. It shows you, *Strong's Concordance* shows this word means **YAHWEH**. And Yahshua, I think the *King James Version* put *Joshua*, but that is Yahshua. Yahshua and not Joshua, but not Joshua, the son of Nun. It's Yahshua, the Son of **YAHWEH**. **...Yahshua, Son of YAHWEH, the High Priest...** **Hebrews 10:21** says Yahshua is now High Priest sitting at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**. He is High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH**.

100 **Verse 12, Speak to Him, and say; This is what Father YAHWEH says: Behold, the man...** Speaking to Yahshua the High Priest. **...Behold the man whose name is the Branch! For he will branch out from his place, and he will build The House of YAHWEH!...** Of course, this is speaking of the Last Days now when Yahshua is High Priest. He wasn't High Priest when He died. He was called up to heaven to where He sits at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** and became High Priest as **Hebrews 10:21** shows over The House of **YAHWEH**.

101 Now, back to **Isayah 11**, last part of **verse 2**, let's read **verse 2. The Spirit of YAHWEH will rest upon him...** That is, the Branch. **...the Spirit of Wisdom and Understanding, the Spirit of Counsel and Might, the Spirit of Knowledge and of the Reverence of YAHWEH;**

102 **Verse 3, Which will make him of quick understanding, and his delight will be in the Reverence of YAHWEH. He will not judge after the sight of his eyes, nor will he reprove after the hearing of His ears;**

103 **Verse 4, But with Righteousness will He judge the poor...** Notice, the poor. He will judge the poor. I don't see many, many billionaires here, do you? [laughing] Praise **YAHWEH**. **...and reprove with equity for the meek; humble, of the earth. He will smite the earth with the rod of his mouth...** That's what **Revelation 11** says,

if you remember. If any continue to sin, he will smite them with the rod of his mouth; that is, with the preaching of YAHWEH's Laws and Prophecies. ...**and with the breath of his lips will he slay the wicked.**

104 **Verse 5, Righteousness will be the belt of his waist, and Faithfulness the belt of his loins.**

105 **Verse 6, The wolf also will dwell with the lamb, the leopard will lie down...** He hadn't changed the time period here. He's speaking of the time period we're going into.

106 **Verse 6, The wolf also will dwell with the lamb, the leopard will lie down with the young goat, the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child will lead them...** Little child. Did y'all hear? Did you see that? [Praise YAHWEH, applause] One version said *children*. The children will lead them.

107 I like the *American Standard* in this case. The word **branch** there, it says for **branch, from the root will bear fruit...** It says. ...*And a branch from the root...* From Yahshua. ...*will bear fruit...* And of course, if you remember Yahshua's Words in **Mattithyah Chapter 7**, He shows that

by their fruits you will know them. And He says, don't be deceived now. If I wasn't teaching the Laws of YAHWEH, I would be deceiving the world and that's what Yahshua showed and that's what the Prophets and Apostles showed. So He said they would bear fruit.

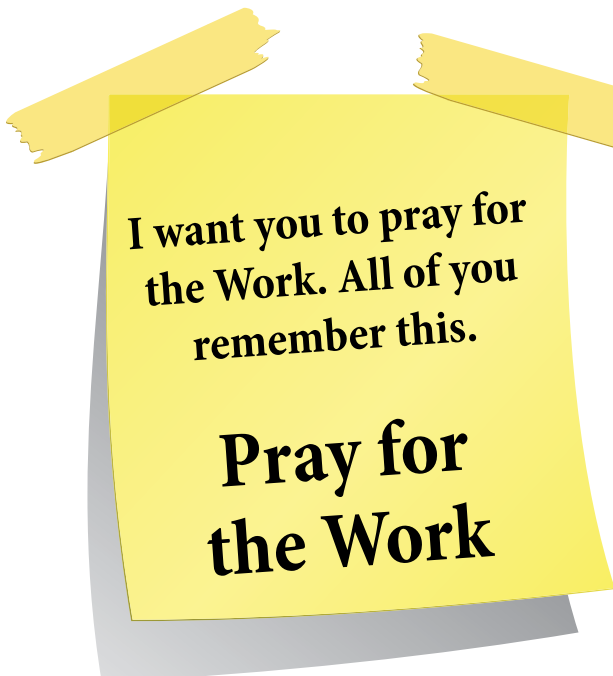
108 Then He says in **Isayah 11:2, The Spirit of YAHWEH will rest upon him...** Remember the Spirit. **Yahchanan 6:63** says the flesh is worthless. The flesh is worthless without these Laws. And He says, the Laws that I speak to you, they are Spirit and they're Life. They guide you to Life Eternal. They guide your body. They're going to guide this body. Yes, you're going to receive a new body. Yes, it's going to be made new without the defects that you have right now in it. And that one you're going to keep healthy forever. Sin no more, ever again. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

109 **Verse 2, The Spirit of YAHWEH will rest upon him...** That's the Laws and the Prophecies. ...**the Spirit of Wisdom and Understanding...**

110 And this is the *American Standard Bible*, *he will smite the earth with the rod of his mouth...* That's **verse 4. Revelation 11:5** says the same thing. He will oppose Babylon. This man, this Branch will oppose Babylon.

111 I want you to pray for the Work. All of you remember this. Pray for the Work because there's a big movement out right now to try to stop The House of YAHWEH. Of course, there's been a movement. It won't amount to anything but YAHWEH says ask and you will receive. Don't forget to pray for the Work, Yahshua said. The Apostles too. Pray for the Work. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

112 I was reading where a judge issued a subpoena to latch onto the documents; that is, the papers, the written sermons and records of sermons, certain sermons that a



I want you to pray for
the Work. All of you
remember this.

**Pray for
the Work**

group of preachers brought. Subpoenaed them because they were actually trying to solve the problem of sodomy that is increasing in America. And they subpoenaed their documents, their papers that they preach from. They subpoenaed their sermons that they brought, that they had recorded and so forth.

113 Well, of course, this is just their system. They're not The House of YAHWEH so they have not His Protection. They're gonna get caught up just like the Arabs, the ISIS, the Muslims and so forth. They have a little bit of Holiness and YAHWEH shows that Mary is going to make war against all forms of Holiness, all forms of Holiness that are brought forth by The House of YAHWEH; but these other groups too. There's a difference in us and the other groups: we have YAHWEH's Protection and you better believe that, brethren. If you don't, you will die. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

114 There's no way you could save yourself in this world that's coming right now. That's increasing like we saw on the news. It's much worse than what you're seeing on the news right now.

115 Last part of **verse 4** it says, *...and with the breath of his mouth, he will slay the wicked...* Well, that's the word **Zerubbabel** here. He who opposes Babylon. That's in **Zecharyah 4** where He shows the Two Olive Trees, the Two Olive Branches and then it gives you the word **Zerubbabel**. Well, it wasn't Zerubbabel he was speaking of, it's speaking of the Two Witnesses as He plainly says and shows what they'll do. But they put the word *zerubbabel* literally there but it actually means *he who opposes Babylon*.

116 And then **verse 8**, *And a little boy will lead them...* This is what the *American Standard* says. One says *Norah, a girl named Norah...* Yes, that's in here. I don't know if I could find it quickly from David's

work here! But let me see if I can.

117 Verse 6, The Two Witnesses with the Lamb will gather The House of YAHWEH to reverence YAHWEH... That's **verse 6**. **...They will change and repent, gathering together to keep YAHWEH's Sabbaths and Feast Days in unity that they may reverence YAHWEH. Rulers and kings will be trained by a buffalo...** [Praise YAHWEH, applause] I'm smiling too! **...by a buffalo...** To do the Work of YAHWEH.

118 ...and Norah, a young woman... Who was much hated and despised. **...will lead and guide...** Now, that's speaking of this generation. Remember, don't forget. This is speaking of this generation, the Two Witnesses, the Witness, the Branch and so forth.

119 You'd be surprised of the names I have found of young children who are much described in the Holy Scriptures and being mentioned. It's very obvious that they're being mentioned in this Last Days' Work, big time, that no one thought to mention this before it was made obvious by YAHWEH and Yahshua our High Priest. But you might start remembering this and try to remember the names of our children. By all means, I intended to bring this out the first day for you to get your children involved in this school while they're here for those who are out-of-state and out-of-country and so forth.

120 But we will go on with the schools for those who can stay a while later. And our great biology teacher is here with us and one of the best classes I've ever seen is coming from that man. He knows what he's doing. He's not an Okie, like I am where he has to explain it Okie-style! He can explain it with the books to where it's really clear and you really need to get in on that class. And if you've got children--we're gonna tape the classes, we always do and you can get them on disk if you want to. But the children, you need to get your

children in there firsthand if you possibly can, especially young children. They pick this up so rapidly.

121 And with our children, see, when they know the Scriptures, it will all come together. See, they're learning the Scriptures along with what YAHWEH used to create the heavens and the earth, how He actually founded the earth. He made a foundation for it by Law. He set these microorganism Kingdoms and actually by Law said, "You keep it in this rotation right here. You don't speed it up." I'm putting it in Okie terms. He set Laws in their little bodies. And their little bodies you could put 10,000 on the head of a needle and still couldn't see them with your naked eye. That's how small they are.

122 But by Law, by His Law these are

governed to make the motor neurons that I was talking about work; to make your eye blink, make your finger move and so forth. Well, it won't get out of whack. It'll keep moving. Your eye will keep blinking until something destroys those motor neurons. And of course, sin never again will stop anything from destroying those motor neurons. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] It will also stop the fire from coming down from heaven to earth and destroying people.

123 We've got a wonderful meal we're expecting here today, a beautiful meal. I've fed you on The House of YAHWEH here. I'm so joyous I'm bubbling over seeing all these Purple People! Purple People! May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services over to the next leader. I love you!

I'm so joyous I'm bubbling over seeing all
these Purple People! Purple People!

Afternoon Comments and Closing Prayer

K. Yahodah: At this time, our Pastor, the Great Kohan Yisrayl Hawkins!

124 Shalom everyone! [joyful cheering and praise to YAHWEH] You may be seated. You all may be seated! This reminds me of the way the twelve tribes, what few of them did, honored King David, one of YAHWEH's Servants. And it reminds me of Yahshua, when He came into Jerusalem, Yerusalem, the joy and gladness that we have, that we've experienced here at this Feast is just really outstanding! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

125 You've certainly fulfilled what YAHWEH showed you in the purple and I still hate to say it, but we're still gonna see

the worst things yet to come in the coming months. It is getting bad and I suspect it's going to get bad rapidly now. And then, of course, the more the minds are confused with the sickness and disease and the eating of unclean foods, following the priests that eat swine. It's kind of a round about thing but the dogs are eating the people who die now, many of them. And where they can't bury them, they don't have time, I guess, to bury them deep enough so the dogs are digging them up and eating them.

126 But what's going into that dog's body also comes out his tongue and people like

to let the dogs lick their faces. You see that on television all the time with the city dog pound and they're trying to sell the dogs. But you're getting poison in every angle here now.

127 It reminds me of a **Proverb**, a very wise **Proverb** that a wise man reverences YAHWEH and turns from evil. Now, every place you see that word **evil** or hear it or read it, think of **Genesis 3:5** where Satan says, "Be evil like the Gods. Be evil like the Gods." Well, that's part of it. Guarding yourself, a wise man reverences YAHWEH and turns from evil but a fool rushes on in. And of course, thinking, "It won't happen to me."

128 Well, it's out there and it's getting worse every day so don't try to tempt YAHWEH. This is what Yahshua said. Satan told Him to jump off a building if He thought He was the Savior because YAHWEH would promise protection because it was written. And Yahshua said it's also written that you're not to tempt YAHWEH. That's mistranslated a little but that's the closest word they could find to it.

129 The diseases, I think I would take the long way around Dallas if you're going back that way! [laughing] But this could spread to every city now, it could spread rapidly as it's doing in other nations. And of course, the other nations say it's killing, they say seventy percent now of its victims. That's a huge number of people. And if it got that way here--the people's immune systems right now in America are really weak. They're living on drugs and there're many, many articles that are out, government reports, showing how to build your immune system.

130 So it's out to the world but they can't get anyone to pay attention to it, they say. And they put fruit in the schools and it goes bad--it rots and they throw it in the trashcans because the children don't want

it. And if there's a nearby McDonalds, that's where they go to instead of eating the fruit, the free fruit that's set on the plates.

131 If you've been reading about the fruit, it's poison too. We spent several hours, I said we... Riyyah Shekinah spent several hours, her and her crew, getting the wax and poison off of the apples before we hung them on the succahs! But we got it off. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

132 Grapes, grapes are some of the worst things you could eat. The poison that's on these grapes, it's impossible to clean, it seems like. And then some of the vegetables, they even have signs up in the supermarkets that these things are poison and they have some spray, some liquid soap, I guess it is, that will help. I didn't buy the vegetables and I didn't buy the liquid soap but it says it will help get it off. It's like the water. "Don't drink this water." Well what are you supposed to drink, you know. "Don't eat the fish that come out of this lake." That's what the signs around the Great Lakes said when we were approaching the docks. This has been many years ago but it said don't eat more than four ounces of this fish because it contains mercury.

133 So you can see the world is slowly getting poisoned, worse with poison, worst with STDs. Well, the poison actually comes from STDs. If you're keeping up on it, you know that they use bacteria that cause infections and put them in drugs to kill other infections. And of course, they change it up enough to where it's supposed to kill just the bugs you don't want but it's also damaging the organs in your body. So everything is going downhill and it's going down rapidly.

134 If this ebola got a foothold, which it looks like it may because they're having trouble tracking people down, if you could think of these poor people. There were 132 of them on that plane and they're asking for

them to come to the hospital, I think I would run too! I think I would hide! [laughing] You go to the hospital and what do you get? You get a big bill. You get quarantined. Your family gets quarantined. And this is what they're thinking about that they're gonna have to go through. So they say, "Well if I get it, then I'll go to the hospital." They're running from these places. But if they get it, then they'll spread it to others and they've been spreading it for quite some time.

135 And they don't even know now whether you can spread it before the symptoms start but some of the doctors are saying you can, that you can actually spread it. You can be talking to a person that don't even know he's got ebola and fifteen days later, you may have symptoms yourself. And the people that they're trying to track down, they're wanting to get them and quarantine them until they find out whether or not they got it. Well, even if they find out whether or not they got it, you can see--132 people? Now, how many people did you talk to before you came here to this hospital? See? So you can see how it multiplies. It could multiply big time.

136 And with the United States as weak as it is, look at the people it's killing in other nations where their immune system is much greater than ours but it's killing seventy percent of them. The people in America are weak already from their activities. The scientists are telling them this but they don't want to change their activities. So now the scientists, 32,000, I believe it's 32,000 of them signed a petition to take their problem to the pope for moral strength. [laughing] It's like the rooster going to the fox to get help for these hens, you know!

137 But moral strength coming from the Catholic Church is worthless, of course. They can't even see that. They put signs up in their front yard hoping someone will pray for rain, that's coming by that's in

contact with their God because they know they're not in contact with their God. It's so ridiculous what is coming forth from Christianity now. And we've been talking about it because we're the ones who're opposing Babylon and telling how confused they are. Confusion has taken over. In fact, when they were reporting what was taking place in the wars--the confusion, on RT that was the very first word. And they don't know what to do. The wars keep getting worse. They're underestimating the enemy.

138 Well, they're underestimating the sickness too but I don't want you to do that. YAHWEH doesn't want you to do that. He wants you to guard yourself. Don't take the easy way out and don't start thinking that you can't get this you know. Don't run into foolish danger like a fool. I think it's **Proverbs 14:16** the best I remember, I think that's right, **Proverbs 14:16**... see the danger and flee from it. Get away from it, the evil; that is, the danger, the evil that Satan--the Catholic Church is teaching.

139 We have that and then we have the confusion that's causing the shootouts. You see it, I think they said--most of it, of course, is being hidden. But I was reading an article the other day how many school shootings they'd had since Sandy Hook and it was like seventy-four and you know very few of them are reported. Unless someone kills a large number of people, they don't report it. But you don't know when you're walking down the street or driving down the street, people are getting shot in their cars. Here in Abilene just a few weeks ago, a man was going to work in his pickup truck and got shot and killed. As far as I know there's been no arrests made in that case. And of course, there're hundreds of others here in Abilene also and Abilene is not that large of town. But imagine what it's like in Dallas, what it's like in the large cities.

140 And I see these pictures where, I

know I was in New York a few times at the UN meeting and when we would go from the UN to the hotel, it was like wall to wall or, you know, people. You were rubbing elbows and front and back and everything, you know, the crowds going up and down the sidewalk. So they don't want you to think that you can get these diseases that way but you can get those diseases that way and this is what the doctors are now saying. You can get it from a person's breath. He doesn't have to cough. He can be talking to you four feet away or three feet away and give you ebola.

141 I noticed some people wearing masks in Abilene, the veils. I thought, you know, this is a switch because the Catholic Church is trying to knock out veils and now here they may start recommending them again for their nuns. That's another laugh, of course! Or their cardinals! But it looks like it might be a wise thing to start thinking about if you've got to go into a store. Sometimes you can't come out of the world all the way. Now, here we're working to do that and we've many steps as you know.

142 The fish that you had for dinner, that was wonderful. I think that was the best fish I've ever eaten in my life! [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Of course, it could be because our cooks are the best cooks in the world too! [Praise YAHWEH, applause] But those were caught with our fishermen's own hands and donated to the House. Praise YAHWEH! [applause] The red deer was raised on our property. The antelope that we had was raised on our properties. Some of the beef was raised here and some of it came from a dairy nearby. A dairy owned or managed by someone in the House who donated a few cows. But we are slowly but surely coming out of this world.

143 If we owned Texas right now and you had the job to clean up Dallas, I know you'd know where to start, I know this.

Cooperation is our biggest challenge. The world is taught, the women are taught to be independent. The men are taught the same things and they are as far as they have control. They want them to be independent except of the corporations that use them to make money, big money from them. But they're raised with an attitude of independence. Self-willed as Timothy wrote, and stubborn, high-minded, making their own decisions and never listening to any Wisdom of YAHWEH.

144 And of course, the letters that I write, I've been trying to get the world to see the Great Wisdom that they're passing up by refusing the Holy Scriptures. Great Wisdom from the Being Who created the earth and mankind and placed the earth on its foundation so it won't move, it won't. Even with the planets hitting it and everything it stays right in place. And even if it gets jolted, it comes right back, goes right back to the same speed. And you're the only one who knows how that takes place. The rest of the world couldn't figure it out in another 100,000 years or whatever because they reject the Knowledge that YAHWEH gives them on it so that blocks them from ever knowing anything.

145 *The Book of YAHWEH*, **Isayah 34:16**; when *The Book of YAHWEH* was taken away from the people, the Great Wisdom was taken away with it. And that's what took place. It was read daily in what they called the temple which was once called The House of YAHWEH. It was read daily but it was taken away from the people starting around 70 CE. The temple was destroyed. *The Book of YAHWEH* or *Books of YAHWEH*, in fact all the manuscripts that they could find were taken to Rome along with the Seven Lamp Lampstand and all the artifacts in the temple. And then, of course, they locked them up. Well that was the seal that Daniyl was speaking

of. "Take it away. Seal up the books. Don't let them have it anymore until..." And then He showed Daniyl two others who would be teaching, of course, that *Book of YAHWEH*.

146 70, You might be interested, those who are working numbers on these things but from 70 CE to 1987, that's when *The Book of YAHWEH* was finally put back in the hands of the people by The House of YAHWEH, of course. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] That's almost 2,000 years. My calculations are not with me or I would go ahead and peel it off but my mind is a little bit slow right now.

147 But *The Book of YAHWEH* was taken away. And man, in his own foolishness, he just went downhill. He was diminished to his own foolishness. And that went to a reprobate mind as the Apostle Shaul said in **Romans 1**. He was just turned over to a reprobate mind. Well, without a Law that says, "Don't do this..." the person wouldn't know.

148 The earth is fastened by Law. Science knows that the microorganisms

are governed by Law. Well, they can only do as that Law allows them. They can be joyous in their cell and they can do their work in their cells but they can't get out of that cell and go milk a cow or kill a dog or kill a person unless someone or some thing changes them; that is, changes the kingdom and starts it to acting outside the Law that YAHWEH gave them.

149 Now, this is what Satan is trying to do to the earth. She's trying to destroy the firmament which is part of the foundation of the earth, of course, and feeds the earth, in fact, and brings the light and the heat and so forth. But all of these things are being destroyed by Satan.

150 Now, we're seeing in our own bodies what this is doing because of the sickness and disease that this is causing and we see the world. Everybody in the world is sick. You may see them walking down the street and talking on the phone. You won't know they're sick because you don't feel the pain they're going through. The woman that I told you about this morning, I mean she looked like a healthy woman. You could look at her and see. The one that said she had set a date as to when her and her husband were going to visit a doctor. It's all legal and binding now. So she's gonna go on this certain date, at a certain time and let the doctor take her life. But you wouldn't know by looking at that woman. I mean, she was smiling when she was on the camera. But the woman was living in misery.

151 Now, any one of you could be doing that same thing tomorrow. If you got some of these diseases, it can break down overnight in your body and the next morning you're wondering, "Why am I bleeding here." The next morning you're wondering, "Why can't I breathe? Why am I having so much trouble breathing? Why am I having so much trouble using the restroom? Why



am I stumbling when I walk?" You know, you can break down at any time.

152 Well, these're the sicknesses and diseases that the whole world is suffering right now. They're not well. They're worse than you are. If you've been here six months and you've been working on things that we've told you to work on, then you're getting healthier. You may not be getting rid of the diseases, depending on what you've done but the four oils is one of those things that can help you a lot. There're other oils that the General Stores, different ones can give you the advice of registered doctors that are licensed to tell you what works for other people, what has worked for other people. But there's great benefit in them.

153 I wanted some information brought to you this Feast on honey. It's one of the best things you can put in your body if you get real honey. If you get artificial honey, then it's worthless. In fact, it can make a wound worse by using it. But if you can get the real honey--you can get it here if you wanted to before you leave and I'd advise if you don't have to get it. Your liver fights a lot of damage that is coming from the world today. In the information that is available, what it says, I'm afraid to say too much, but in the information that's available, it says if you will start taking a teaspoon full or if you're a large person a tablespoon full of raw honey just before you go to bed, it will go into your liver. Your liver will grab hold of it and it will start healing itself. The liver will fight to keep your system clean; it will build your immune system, brethren.

154 Your digestive system is suffering right now like the firmament is suffering and yes, it has micro-bursts, too, if it's suffering. And I hope I said that plain enough this morning that you know what I'm speaking of. If you take honey and take--I think it's called ceylon cinnamon, which they can get you some. They may not get you the powder

but they can get you the sticks right now. It's hard to come by. The other works, I know because I used it before I got the organic stuff, organic cinnamon. You take that honey and instead of eating jelly at breakfast on your toast or whatever, put some honey on your toast and put some of that, about half a teaspoon of cinnamon on that and you'll be surprised what a relief it brings to the micro-bursts in your stomach, digestive system. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

155 But there's much more on it than that. I'm just giving you a little, hoping you will get the information or request the information and let them send it to you. We were so filled here at the Feast this time with everything we were trying to cram in, everyone was working overtime and there were a lot of things that we didn't get to bring in Knowledge, Wisdom from YAHWEH. But we'll be bringing it from time to time, from Sabbath to Sabbath, of course.

156 I'm going to have to shut it off because we've got to sprinkle. But if you'll all stand, I want to have prayer with you and then we will sprinkle. That's something that will help you immensely. You won't feel it, you won't know it, but I can tell you for sure and you're a fool if you don't believe what the Prophets have spoken about this ashes of the red heifer. It's a wonderful thing that YAHWEH has given us. Yes! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

157 It saved a bunch of people whose ancestors were trying to keep the Laws and kept the black plague off of them. They didn't know what kept it off of them but we know what kept that death off of them. And of course, we're gonna sprinkle again here right after sundown which ends in just a few minutes so don't miss out on that. If you got it the first time, you get it the second time and it's complete. If you'll all lift your hands to YAHWEH.

Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins prays:

158 Our Father in Heaven Whose Name is YAHWEH, this is Yisrayl Hawkins, Father, Your Last Days' Witness, coming to You, Father, with all the Priests, all the future Priests, with Your whole House Father, the whole House of YAHWEH. Coming to You, Father, on this Last Great Day, near the end of the Last Great Day and the last few minutes of the end of the Last Great Day.

159 We're coming to You, Father, joyous. We're also coming to you, Father, needing Your Help and Your Guidance, Your Protection. We ask for all of our daily needs, Father, not just daily but from this moment on. We need Your Inspiration every minute to keep us, Father, from sinning, keep us from putting our lives in danger and the people around us in danger, to keep us from the dangers of this world, keep us alive and well and witnessing. I pray, Father, that none of our group must die, catch this sickness and die to show, to bring proof that it will if we step out of line or if we don't use Your Great Wisdom to keep ourselves safe and joyous.

160 It's a long time from now until the Feast of Passover. We know the dangers that are increasing. We can see them daily on the news. We're asking, Father, for Your Protection upon Your People. We know that this is the Protected Place. We know that soon You'll be bringing all of Your People here to this Place. We know, Father, that You're with us here today and have brought us joy at this Great Feast of Tabernacles and we praise You for it.

161 We ask You, Father, to look down upon everyone here with mercy. Forgive

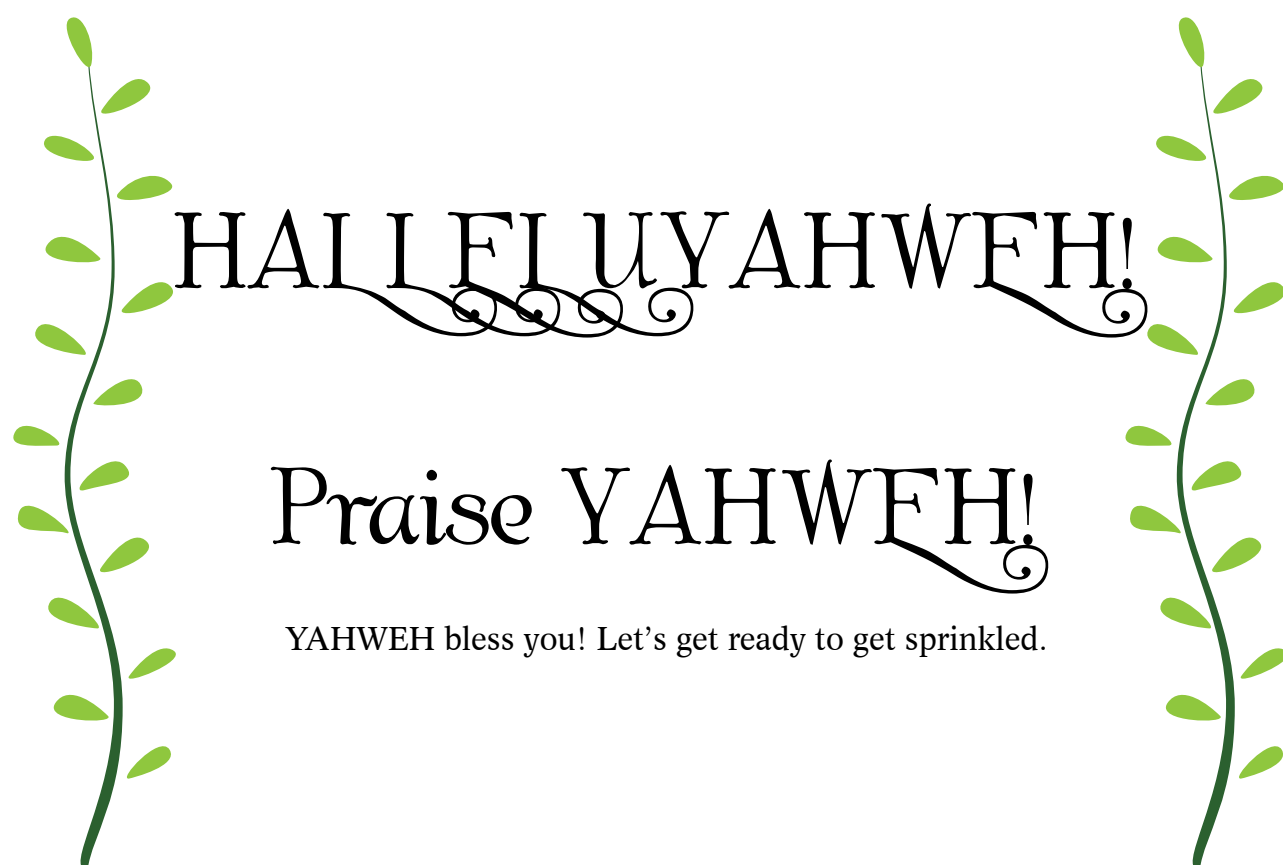


us, Father, our weaknesses, our sins, our stupidity, our ignorance. Forgive us our transgressions and trespasses, Father. Strengthen us and inspire us so we can turn totally from sin. And as Yahshua our High Priest says, sin no more. This is what we want in our lives. We want sinless lives as You have shown us and recognized as we're practicing Your Laws and showed us the purple, which we're wearing at this time and we praise You for it.

162 Father in Heaven we thank You for a joyous Feast. We thank You for everything You have done and everything You have planned for Your House and for the future of Your House. We know, Father, that You offer us Your Protection for the purpose of bringing forth Your Work, bringing forth a huge amount of people in these Last Days, a gathering such as never has been before in the history of mankind that will be used throughout all Eternity, Father, to restore and rebuild and bring health and joy to mankind and, of course, to the universe.

163 We bless You and praise You, Father, for everything. We give You thanks. We ask for all of our needs, all in Yahshua's Name, HalleluYAHWEH.

164 One time at the count of three. One, two, three...



Chapter Ten

We Are In The Time Of Gathering And The Greatest Part Of The Tribulation— And A Great Depopulation Will Come.

10/25/14

K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

1 Praise **YAHWEH**. Shalom everyone! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] I'm surprised you can still do this but that is great! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Got a cheering section down here that goes on and on! [laughing]

2 I don't know if you could understand that speech by Russia's President Putin that you just watched. It's always hard to understand when someone is translating for someone else. But we're gonna try to get that in, well we're gonna get it--a manuscript made on it. (This is talking back to me, the mics are.) So you can see **Revelation 6** being fulfilled right there. The powers are combining their strength. And of course, this is what Putin was encouraging here against the United States and against Rome. It wouldn't surprise me if Russia or China would probably be the

ones that bomb Rome--I mean bomb the seven hills of Rome. I'm thinking it will either be Russia or China that would bomb them.

3 Oh announcement for the Feast of Passover 2015: We will be having purple Holy Garments available, **YAHWEH** willing. He's willing, you just need to get in a hurry! [laughing] Place your orders. We need your sizes, your size, your name, your phone number and so forth at the South Office, at the South Office. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

4 The *Yisrayl Says...* Program has gone over real big. We actually ran a press release on this and what it actually does. And 41,745 news medias have already got it out plus high tech stations: Tech News, ABC2, Wisconsin; Cincinnati, Ohio. It's going really strong. *There Is A Way To Get Back Our Health And Stop Wars...* That's up to 69,000 and *The Nuclear War Is On*



The Horizon... Is up to almost 100,00--95,470.

5 So they're wanting us to reach or to target some of these countries because of the fact that many of these countries are behind Putin in saying--you heard what he said. I hope you got that part where he said we need laws that we can all live with and we need to follow those laws. Well, of course, that's the Teaching of The House of **YAHWEH**, the Laws that we can live with. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

6 We're getting ready, I won't be able to cover it, but we're getting ready to go into the most trying time the world has ever had but also a selection is going to be made at that time as we can see in Scripture. And as one of the Priests mentioned this morning who I was talking with, if you lose it now, brethren, you know, the second death, that's your second death. There won't be another one. You won't have another chance.

7 The thing for you to do is humbly submit yourself. Unity is what's going to get you through this. It's not gonna be somebody else's. It's gonna be yours. If you, you know, throughout the Scriptures the 6,000 years of man's trials and tests, the proving, the proving that mankind's way, his way of choosing is what's

brought all of this sickness, disease, war, hatred and going to bring the world down, in fact. They would not follow **YAHWEH**'s Prophets and they had their own way, their own reasoning. It looked good to them. "Nothing wrong with what I'm doing."

8 You know, if you got a position in The House of **YAHWEH**, you really need to keep that position. I was talking to one of the appointments, it was a lady at the Feast. She said that she was wanting to move here to go to work in the House because she saw the need of growth that she would only get from this location. And of course, she's been studying a lot. But she said she's got to meet her payments so she's got to get her debts paid. I said, I've heard that statement probably at least 10,000 times. "I've got to..." And this is what they told Yahshua, "I've got to get my debts paid first and then I'll come follow You." That's exactly what they said to Him and He showed us that.

9 And I said, when a person goes out in the world, they don't get their debts paid. They get in debt and they get in debt deeper. And we've had people who we were paying their rent, their utilities, we were sending them to school free of charge, paying their meals, everything. Everything was taken care of while they were taking an education or rather getting an education. It's, you know, there's no way if a price was put on it, there's no way anyone could pay it. If **YAHWEH** would put a price on it? It's worth more than gold, **YAHWEH** says, more than gold and silver. But of course it's all free. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

10 And to leave that and go out into the world so you can "get out of debt," that's as stupid as the words that came from your mouth. You go in debt deeper and you never get it paid.

11 But this woman now, we have a



woman here that just quit. She'd been driving back and forth to work for thirty-something years and the only thing she got out of it was a car to drive back and forth to work. Well, this one that I met at the Feast was the same way. She was paying like almost \$400 a month and she was living with her mother now, living with her mother. Her mother was paying her bills. And she couldn't even afford a house. She couldn't afford a room, apartment or anything. And I said, what are you paying on that stupid car? And she said, all my check. Everything I've got left goes on the car. I said, and how long do you have to make payments you owe on this? She said about twenty-four months. And I said, oh, you just got it. Oh no, I've been doing this for a couple of years, a forty-eight month loan. The car's gonna be wore out before she gets it paid for. It'll be worse out and then she'll have to buy another one to drive back and forth to work to pay for the car!

12 Now that's the rat race the world is in right now. Surely that doesn't make sense to anyone here. Surely you can figure out this is stupid. A person could come here, get their rent free, you know. I mean, they get everything free, even their education. Everything is taken care of and they're getting an education for a permanent job that won't be paying for automobiles. You won't even need your automobiles to travel when you get this position in **YAHWEH's** Kingdom. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] But you can throw it away and if you do throw it away, that's your second death. You won't be qualified for another one. You won't be qualified for another chance.

13 What have you gotten over the years? What have you gotten? Think about it. What have you gotten? More debts. More debts. And when you die, if you die, you'll leave all them debts to someone else to pay. They have insurance, you know, and

you being in the grave, you're not gonna know whether that insurance paid the thing off or not, are you? You don't know but what there wasn't a hook or a crook in the insurance company, which there are. All of these insurance companies, I've told you, they're out for the insurance company. They're out to make money. They're not out to pay your debts. And they have loopholes and, of course, your wife or your husband is left with that loophole.

14 (That wasn't the sermon! But I've got it here somewhere! [laughing]) The earth is filled with diseases. I read an article the other day where the diseases, the new diseases are increasing. We're facing Ebola, of course, and that's the forbidden word and no cures. And they claim that they're curing it and they're really not because what started Ebola is still out there and it'll be there after they think they've got it whipped. Just like all the others. They're admitting this now, just like AIDS and syphilis and stuff like that. They thought, they said they cured it, but they haven't. It's worse now than ever. It's in the bodies and the scientists are putting out messages now, if you get these diseases, you'll have them when you die. There is no cure, no way to get rid of them.

15 Let me show you this first. Let's go to **Leviticus**. I'm trying to distinguish what to bring because I haven't got much time. But go to **Leviticus 2** here. I was so glad that our great biology teacher, I tell you, that is great. If you missed that New Moon last night, be sure and get the next New Moon. From one New Moon to another and from one Sabbath to another shall all flesh appear before Me. Did everyone hear that? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

16 You could read it if you want to in **Isayah 66**. And those who don't want to appear, you know, and they have the great opportunity of doing so, this

is needful information. These are not movies, entertainment movies that they're showing. It's just more of what our great teacher from Africa has come here to teach, a professor in this and of course, if you could get that and come. We're gonna play it again next New Moon but I'd encourage those who missed it to be sure and be here.

17 You can't get this anywhere else in the world. There's no one that knows how to put this together anywhere else in the world. And of course, now the scientists are agreeing with us all over the world. In **Leviticus 2**, if you don't make the New Moons, remember what Yahshua said when He started hearing these excuses. Forgetting? We've got it on your calendar. We make announcements from one week to the other. You know, you're really not gonna have an excuse for forgetting. Maybe you ate too much supper. Maybe that would be the excuse that you had and you just couldn't get through with that supper fast enough to get to the New Moon. How's that gonna sound to Yahshua? How does any excuse sound to Yahshua or **YAHWEH**? Here is Life. Here's Life right here. It's death what you're practicing if you go the other way.

18 Why didn't you ask somebody? Why didn't you ask, when is the New Moon? What are we having tonight? What time does the sun go down? So you'll know these things. There's no excuse out there for this. So be here next New Moon and see this stuff that is being put out. You really need what is being put out! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

19 In **Leviticus 2**, I mean, yeah, **Leviticus 2**, look at verse 13. Go back to verse 11. **No grain offering you bring to YAHWEH shall be made with leaven: for you shall burn no leaven, nor any honey... Nor any honey. ...in any offering to YAHWEH made by fire...** That's a little

bit off but I already explained it so I won't waste that time.

20 **Verse 12, You may bring your First Tithes to YAHWEH, but they shall not be burned on the altar for a pleasing aroma.**

21 **Verse 13, Every offering of your grain offerings...** And you see, **...you shall season with salt...** Did you get that word **salt**? That's what I want you to see. Seasoned with salt. **...you shall not allow the salt of the Covenant of YAHWEH to be lacking...** Put plenty! Put plenty! **...from your grain offering. With all your offerings, you shall offer salt...** All your offerings. Every meal that you get is an offering. Every meal that you prepare is an offering. And the salt is very valuable or He wouldn't tell you.

22 Now, remember all the time they've been telling you, "Don't eat salt. Don't eat salt." Let's look over to **Yahchanan Mark** quickly and let's see, **Yahchanan Mark 9**. Because the Savior Who speaks to us in this time period, He was speaking to you now, speaking to you right now at this time period. And He says here in **Yahchanan Mark 9:49. For everyone will be salted with fire...** Everyone serving **YAHWEH** will be salted with fire. The Codex there says the same. Other translations have omitted this clause, I wonder why. **...and every sacrifice will be salted with salt.**

23 **Verse 50, Salt is healthy...** Now, that's your Savior doing the speaking here. **Salt is healthy...** Get this in your mind because I'm gonna show you something that's gonna blow your mind here in just a moment! **Salt is healthy in form and nature...** Those words were added. It's just healthy. **...but if the salt has lost its saltiness, with what will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace...** Be at peace. **...one with another...** How can you be at peace if you don't have a healthy mind and healthy body? And that's what He's telling you here.

24 This was used for cleansing water in **II Kings**, if you'll turn there quickly. **II Kings**. One of the Prophets actually cleansed the water and they said it's still cleansed. Even to this very day it is still clean at that place but it wasn't at that time and it was killing cattle, sheep and people who drank of it unaware.

25 **II Kings 2** and notice **verse 20**. He said; **Bring me a new bowl, and put salt in it. So they brought it to him.**

26 **Verse 21**, **Then he went to the source of the water supply, threw the salt there, and said; This is what YAHWEH says: I have healed this water. Never again shall it cause death, nor the land to be unproductive.**

27 **Verse 22**, **The water remains wholesome to this day, according to the word Ylisha had spoken.**

28 Now, in the anointing solution--be turning over to **Exodus 30**--in the anointing solution that **YAHWEH** gave to anoint the Priests, this is something that I haven't produced or reproduced yet or imitated, but we're studying it because I'm thinking it's time to do so. But in this anointing solution that was given--made for Aaron and his sons, we see sweet cane, sweet cane! [laughing] Now, they call it pure cane, pure cane, but we see the sweet cane in this. Remember the salt now. Don't forget the salt.

29 And look at **Exodus 30:20. Whenever they enter the Tent of Meeting...** No, let's go to **verse 22**.

30 **Verse 22**, **Then YAHWEH said to Mosheh:**

31 **Verse 23**, **Take the following fine spices: 500 shekels; about 12 1/2 pounds, of liquid myrrh, half as much sweet smelling cinnamon (250 shekels)...** Cinnamon also. Remember the word cinnamon now. **...250 shekels of sweet-smelling cane...** Cane, pure cane, make it pure cane. I don't see

any mixture there. No "better than sugar" is written there that I can see!

32 **Verse 24**, **Five hundred shekels of cassia, all according to the Sanctuary shekel, and a hin; about 4 quarts, of olive oil.**

33 **Verse 25**, **And you shall make from these a Holy anointing oil, an ointment compounded according to the art of the perfumer. It shall be a Holy anointing oil.**

34 **Verse 26**, **With it you shall anoint the Tent of Meeting and the Ark of the Testimony;**

35 **Verse 27**, **The table, with all its utensils, the Lampstand, with its utensils, the altar of incense;**

36 **Verse 28**, **The altar of burnt offering, with all its utensils, and the laver and its base.**

37 **Verse 29**, **You shall sanctify them...** Notice how they sanctify them with this. **...that they may be most Holy; whatever touches them must be Holy.**

38 **Verse 30**, **And you shall anoint Aaron and his sons...** With these same ingredients there.

39 **Verse 23**, the sugar cane, I would say this is sugar, not the stalk. It has to be the sugar. You wouldn't put a stalk in there for that or a stem so it had to be brought from that and that would be from the pure juice that was squeezed from it.

40 Now, I want to read you a letter here that I got yesterday or day before. But as you know on the news, they're saying that Ebola, there's no Ebola left in Nigeria. Nigeria declared Ebola free. Now, this was put out October 20th and it's, *World Health Organization declares Nigeria free of Ebola virus...* Nigeria.

41 *...Water laced with salt and sugar...* I'll repeat that ten times! [laughing] *...and gallons of the nasty-tasting stuff.*

42 *...Doctors who survived Ebola in Nigeria...* Doctors who survived. *...Ebola*

in Nigeria credited heavy doses of fluids with saving their lives as the World Health Organisation declared the country Ebola-free on Monday, a rare victory in the battle against the disease that is ravaging West Africa.

43 *...In the end, Nigeria--the most populous country in Africa, with 160 million people--had just 20 cases, including eight deaths, a lower death rate than the 70 percent seen elsewhere across the stricken region.*

44 *...Officials are crediting strong tracking and isolation of people exposed to the virus, and aggressive rehydration... Now, they're saying what killed these people, how the Ebola kills the people is that it dehydrates the body with vomiting and diarrhea. So they're saying that when this occurs, diarrhea and vomiting, you really need to replace this with salt, sugar and water. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] I'll give you the formula here in just a minute. ...of infected patients to counter the effects of vomiting, diarrhea and other symptoms.*

45 *...Nigeria's containment of Ebola is a "spectacular success story," said Rui Gama Vaz, WHO director for Nigeria.*

46 *...Survivor Dr. Adaora Igonoh... The name, I pronounced it Ig-o-noh, I-g-o-n-o-h. ...said the treatment is not easy. It entails drinking, as she did... She had it too. ...at least five liters (1.3 gallons) of the solution every day for five or six days when you have mouth sores and a sore throat and feel depressed.*

47 *..."You don't want to drink anything... That is, you don't desire to drink anything. ...You're not wanting to put anything in your mouth... In fact, you feel so bad, you just want to lay down and die. ...You're too weak and with the sore throat it's difficult to swallow, but you know when you have just vomited, you need it," she told The Associated Press. "I*

had to mentally tell myself, 'You have got to drink this fluid, whether it tastes nice or not'."

48 *...Some 9,000 people have been infected with Ebola, and about 4,500 have died, mostly in hard-hit Sierra Leone, Guinea and Liberia, with the number of cases expected to increase exponentially in the coming weeks.*

49 *...Dr. Simon Mardel, one of the world's leading experts on viral haemorrhagic fevers, said the number of deaths could be cut in half if infected people were taught to properly hydrate themselves and do not take... Do not take, do not take ...anti-inflammatory drugs, which can actually harm Ebola victims.*

50 *WHO director Margaret Chan said that an internal WHO report obtained by the AP that said the UN agency bungled efforts to control the outbreak...*

51 *...Mardel, of Britain's University Hospital of South Manchester, called rehydration a low-tech approach that has been neglected by a medical system focused on groundbreaking research.*

52 *...Nigeria's outbreak began in Lagos with a single infected Liberian... Now this began with just a single person and it spread like crazy. And when you read this, when you see this and you remember, there're brand new cases, by the thousands, arising every week now. I'll read you that article in just a little bit. Every week thousands of new cases. They don't even know what they are. They're not the ones that they've already identified, arising every week. It's just a matter of time.*

53 *This one, I told you was a cross, a three-way lineage cross between a pig, an ape, they didn't show the third one but I said in the letter, a Newsletter, pigs don't rape apes. Apes don't rape pigs. But you got a man getting this disease. Men rape everything. They're like AIDS.*

54 *We didn't show the article, I don't*

believe but there's another woman's movement, they're using "f" words to try to get people's attention. It was on the news yesterday. And they were saying, "Why the f..." These are little girls. "Why the f... do we have to put up with rape?" In a land as big as the United States and supposed to be educated and trying to help people all over the world, why do we here in America have to put up with this?" And then they had some others that came behind them that got even worse than this trying to get attention because rape cases are spreading. Yes, diseases are spreading with the rape cases because they could have AIDS or whatever, they don't care. There's no caring in the world today. It's just like **II Timothy** told you. "The days will come..." They're here! They're here! There's no love. The love is cold.

55 Tonight, if you want to go see it, there's a special event in this great religious town of Abilene, three major religious universities, they're gonna start cage fighting, cage fighting. Now, I just read last week where the churches are making a killing off of this because they're bringing the cages into the churches and on certain nights they have cage fighting. This is where two men are put in a cage like two bulldogs. Of course, it's against the law for you to let the bulldogs fight. Don't that make a lot of sense? And I bet you the "supreme" court would actually justify what they're doing. That's how stupid the "supreme" court of America is!

56 They don't care if catholic priests rape little girls or little boys. In fact, "let's teach this in our schools," they say. We're not taking nor listening to any more of your complaints, they say. That's the "supreme" court of America, taught from Rome, the leader of the kings of the world.

57 ...*Nigeria's outbreak began in Lagos with a single infected Liberian...*

I think someone gave them a formula. I think his name was Hawkins! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] We have thousands of people in Nigeria right now, thousands of members of **YAHWEH**'s group. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

58 ...*"The last thing anyone in the world wants to hear is the two words, 'Ebola' and 'Lagos,' in the same sentence," U.S. consul general Jeffrey Hawkins... I'm not lying! ...Jeffrey Hawkins noted at the time, saying the development raised the specter of an "apocalyptic urban outbreak."* ...Referring, of course, to **Revelation**. I think the next thing he said is you need to get some salt in your bodies! [laughing]

59 ...*The eight deaths included two doctors and a nurse.*

60 ...*WHO's Vaz said, "But we must be clear that we only won a battle... We haven't won the war. The war is still raging, he says, it's still going on.*

61 ...*There is no licensed treatment for Ebola, so doctors focus on hydration and supportive care, even in developed countries. In some cases, doctors have been surprised that keeping patients hydrated has been enough to save them... Let me repeat that...In some cases, doctors have been surprised that keeping patients hydrated... Keeping them drinking this liquid. ...has been enough to save them.*

62 ...*To improve survival rates, Mardel said, it is time to designate packaged rehydration solution... Put it in a package and sell it to them and then maybe they'll drink it.*

63 ...*Igonoh said she sometimes added orange juice... To hers to make it more palatable.*

64 We drank some of it and it doesn't taste bad to me. In fact, it tastes great, just put ice in it and I put a little bit of vinegar. But I drink salt water everyday, everyday.

I don't miss a day that I know of. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

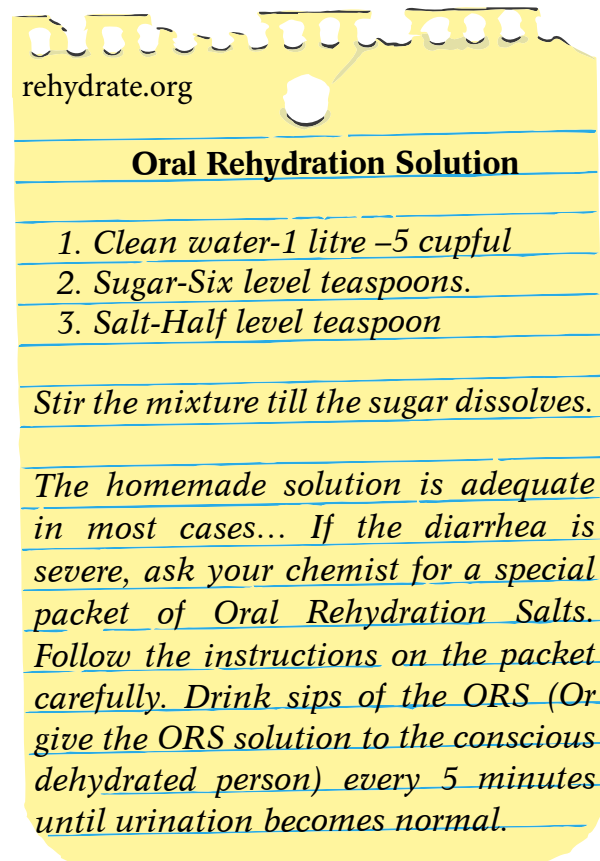
65 Well here's the recipe if you want to write it down. *Recipe for Making 1 litre ORS... Oral rehydration solution. ...solution using sugar, salt and water.*
1. *Clean water-1 litre -5 cupfuls...* Now there's a difference, for those who don't know, there's a cup and then there's a mug and the mug, of course, is two cups. So the smallest one is a cup. Get you a measuring cup. That would even be better. But 5 cupfuls of water ...2. *Sugar-Six level teaspoons.* 3. *Salt-Half level teaspoon...* One half teaspoon of salt. ...*Stir the mixture till the sugar dissolves.*

66 ...*The homemade solution is adequate in most cases...* To get rid of Ebola. ...*If the diarrhea is severe, ask your chemist for a special packet of Oral Rehydration Salts. Follow the instructions*

on the packet carefully. Drink sips of the ORS (Or give the ORS solution to the conscious dehydrated person) every 5 minutes until urination becomes normal. (It's normal to urinate four or five times a day.) Adults and large children should drink at least 3 quarts or litres of ORS a day until they are well... And they have pretty much proven that it will get rid of it.

67 Now, remember how they turn against salt. Let's see, the time of gathering. I don't have time. I'm out of time. But this is a time of gathering right now. And of course, the main thing, you're gonna have to remember this and try to abide by it, the main thing that's going to keep you is humbly submitting. Because you're gonna be judged in this. **Yechetzqyah** shows that you're gonna be judged. If you submit yourself and you humbly submit yourself, as Yahshua said like a little child, and you obey, you obey. Don't do like the priests that **YAHWEH** shows us examples of who He would give instructions and then they would go the other way and think, well, they had it all figured out. He doesn't ask you to figure it out. He asks you to obey, to obey. And of course, if you don't obey, He can't use you in His Kingdom.

68 Can you imagine **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom, after all this effort of 6,000 years to prove what disobedience would bring, can you imagine Him letting in someone that doesn't agree? How can two walk together unless they agree? You can't and He won't allow it. But this is coming. It's very, very close now. We can see from the news with Russia, how they're building up opposition for the United States. Not only that, I read several articles this week how Russia has submarines in strategic places around the United States and around Ukraine to counteract attack from the United States. So they're getting ready for war. And there were leaders there from



China and several other nations listening to this man, President Putin, talk.

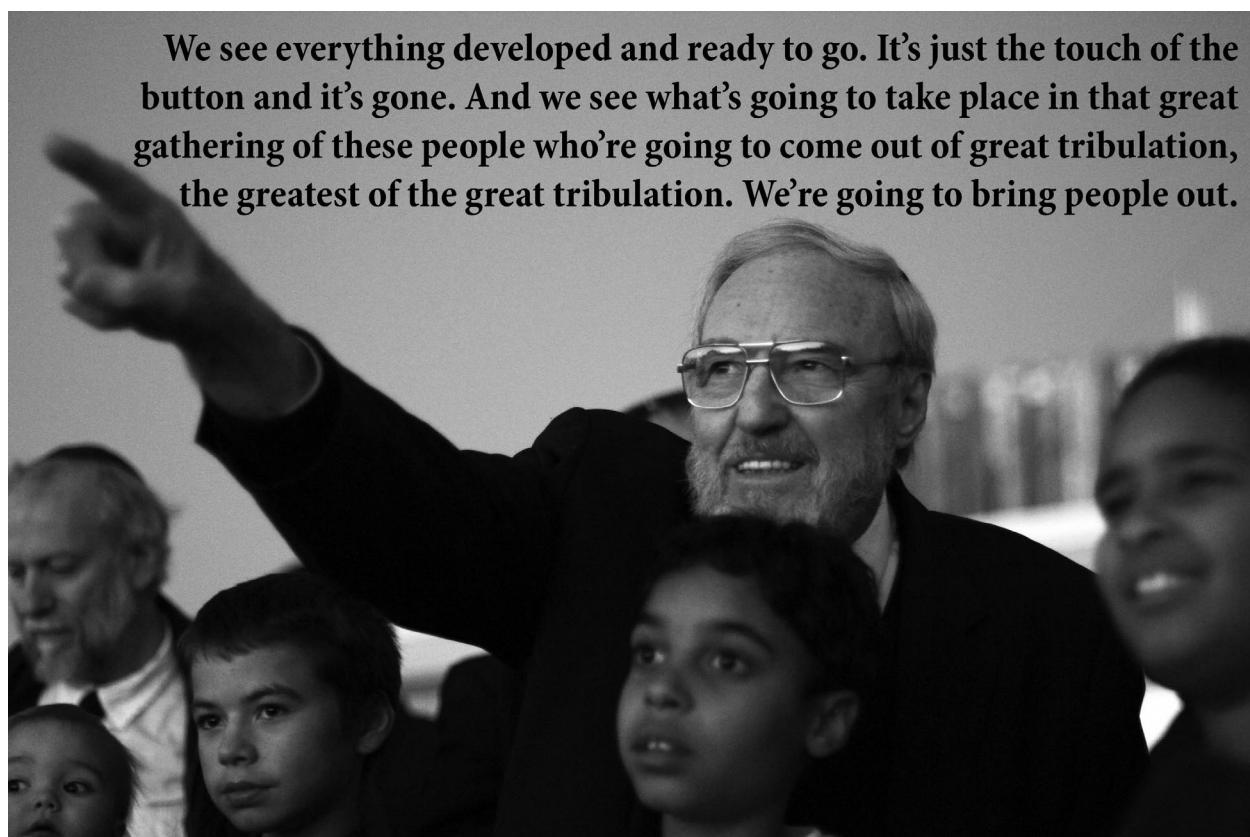
69 We'll get that in manuscript where you can read it. His words are very important. They show the actual fulfillment now of **Revelation 6** with the Catholic Church, with the United States, and, of course, the other three. You heard the words spoken by the Great Kohan Yliyah Hyler Hawkins about Britain's leader joining the Catholic Church and what it got him. Of course, he got promoted and now he's head of the quartet.

70 So everybody is tuning in with the Catholic Church to bring about this one-world order that the pope has commanded. And what Malachi Martin told us about before it ever started, the plans of the Catholic Church. So we know that we're

in the right time period. We know that this generation, we're in the last part of this generation. We see everything developed and ready to go. It's just the touch of the button and it's gone. And we see what's going to take place in that great gathering of these people who're going to come out of great tribulation, the greatest of the great tribulation. We're going to bring people out.

71 But you're going to be on test there too. You know, if you run, **YAHWEH** says you will get killed. And there won't be another chance. There won't be a second chance. There won't be another life for you, period.

72 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]



Chapter Eleven

The Pope Says: “Don’t Follow The Ten Commandments, They Are Only Written By Men—Follow Instead The Evil Gods Of Genesis 3:5.”

11/01/14

K. Yliyah H.: It's my privilege to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Praise **YAHWEH**! Come on! Come on! Come on! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] There we go! Praise **YAHWEH**. You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. The Peace of **YAHWEH** is **YAHWEH**'s Laws; get that in your mind. That's what Yahshua said.

2 May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with you, Putin. He's saying we need laws that we can live with. The pope says--let me quote the pope quickly before you get that out of your mind. I know I've got his letter here. I better have! If I don't I'm in trouble. Here it is!

3 The pope, he says, *Are we open to the gift of God's salvation...* Now remember, he

said peace is a gift of God. And then he was asked, well didn't you go to pray at the rock wall, the wailing wall? And he said yes. And didn't you come back to Rome and invite them here to pray for peace? Yes. Well, why aren't you having peace? He said, I think it comes with merit. Well now here he's saying it's free, you know, it's a gift of God and on the other side of his mouth is coming out, well I didn't get my prayers answered so it must be coming with merit. Well, what merit, Pope? What merit is it? Putin just gave you the answer! We need Laws that we can live with! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

4 And then he goes on to say, *...or do we prefer to take refuge in the safety of our man-made rules and regulations?*... He's


The Peace of **YAHWEH** is **YAHWEH**'s Laws.



calling the Ten Commandments man-made rules and regulations. He's against every Law of **YAHWEH**, every form of Holiness while he brings forth his stinking dykes, his queers, his gays. Did you hear the woman? She said, we've got everything here in this auditorium and we got people beating children on the heads with calculators, what do we do? What are you going to do about this? Well, they have no answers. Putin gave them the answer. Putin! The president of Russia gave them the answer. You need Laws! You need Laws you can live with. The laws that you have stink! All they are is something to make more money and they're putting people in prisons, turn them out and let them do the same thing again. They get no education there.

5 Education, Character Education in Righteousness is the only thing. And of course, submitting and coming to Unity with those Laws, which bring Great Teachers. You've got to have Great Teachers in order to bring Unity. That's what we're training for here right now in this building. We're training to be Teachers and got children training to be Teachers. Soon we'll have schools all over the world but not before the pope destroys the earth. The pope is responsible for this, every bit of it.

Education, Character Education in Righteousness is the only thing. And of course, submitting and coming to Unity with those Laws, which bring Great Teachers. You've got to have Great Teachers in order to bring Unity. That's what we're training for here right now in this building. We're training to be Teachers and got children training to be Teachers.

6 We have here a *Scientist's Dire Warning About Destruction of Soil...* And people push this off but let me tell you this is really serious right now what this man is talking about. *An international soil scientist is calling on government to focus attention on the most important issue facing the world, soil quality...* It's a real crisis what we're facing here and what they've got themselves into. The mess they've got the soil into is what he's talking about.

7 ...*He says 90 percent of our food comes from annually-sown crops growing in soil...* Well, any fool ought to know that. We have to grow our food, we have to grow our food in order to eat it. Your fruits, your vegetables that you're told to eat to keep you healthy, okay, you grow it in soil! Well what have we done to our soil? That's what this man is telling in this article, the things we have done to the soil.

8 ...*"Soil feeds us. It's as simple as that," Dr. Baker says...* His name is Dr. Baker. Yet, we're paying no attention what we're doing to it.

9 ...*"The government and its ministries can provide leadership on this...* This is what Putin is telling you. Our government should be providing leadership. Instead of that, they're providing leadership in war. That's all they got their minds focused on is beating down their enemy while they're allowing something that could starve humanity to death. Yes! It's starving you right now. There's no food value in the soil. There's no food value left in the soil that we're raising.

10 ...*"The government and its ministries can provide... Or could provide. ...leadership on this by recognizing how we've been raping our soil...* Raping our soil he says. ...*for years and introduce measures to restore the essential nutrients."*

11 ...*Dr Baker, who has a MAgrSC in*

soil science... That's microbiology by the way and we're teaching this. I'd like for everyone next New Moon to remember **Isayah 66** and all appear before **YAHWEH** on the New Moon and listen to that microbiology program. It's something you really need to learn so you can see first off how **YAHWEH** created you. That's where I noticed it, the first time, in the Holy Scriptures, not in biology, but it made my biology lessons more interesting after seeing this in the Scriptures.

12 But he says, *...a MAgGrSC in soil science and Ph.D in agricultural engineering from Massey University, says, for generations, the world has been stripping the soil of carbon and organic matter...* Now, he just names two. *...and giving nothing back...* If you remember how **YAHWEH** said to use the restroom and He gave this Law to Israyl. Now, where this is done, you may not understand, not knowing biology, not knowing what microorganisms are and how they're working to bring forth life to you in the things that you raise, but when you deposit these things back in the earth, as **YAHWEH** tells you to do, you actually enrich your soil. And of course, you can do the same thing with cow manure, goat manure, sheep manure, chicken manure, all of this stuff, you put it back in your soil, it enriches the soil. You can even put it in a mulch pile and you can let it turn strictly to stuff you could actually put in your mouth if you wanted to, it wouldn't hurt you if it breaks down perfectly.

13 But the fact is, you need to put it in your soil and then eat the food that grows from that soil and you will be putting or you will be doing what this doctor Baker is saying that we haven't done for years. All we've done is strip the soil by using commercial fertilizers. We've stripped it of its organic use, of its healthy use.

14 He says, *...“The end result is that*

the organic matter and carbon levels in all of the world's arable soils... All the world. ...have declined cumulatively over the long period that's elapsed since man began... Sinning, using sin to raise his food. I changed it just a little!

15 *...“Most of the world's arable soils that, may have had... Now get this figure. Write it down. ...6-16 percent of organic matter before ploughing... All the soils had 6-16 percent of organic matter before. ... now have 0-1 percent... All the soils that we're using to raise food on. This is it.*

16 You can get one of these odometers I think, maybe that's what you call it. It's a soil tester and you can stick it into the soil. It's got two prongs or three and you stick it down in the soil. If you stick it in your flower bed where you've been using organic matter to enrich your flowers to make them bloom, it'll probably give you ideal soil conditions. Stick it in the ground where the farmers are raising food and it'll tell you nothing. This soil needs help. And you could take it down the road here a mile where organic matter has been used for a few years and every place you stick it, it says ideal, ideal conditions. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You can prove these things to yourself, brethren. If you don't believe what the Scripture says, you can actually prove this.

17 But he says, *...“Most of the world's arable soils that, may have had 6-16 percent of organic matter before ploughing now have 0-1 percent as a result of... Man's activities.*

18 *...“That low level of organic matter won't support the soil biology which lives on organic matter.”... Now, what's he talking about here? Now, I know that you boys who have been studying the microbiology, you know what he's talking about.*

19 *...By soil biology Dr. Baker means*

the microbes and other soil organisms like earthworms that teem in healthy soil. These soil microbes hold the soil particles together and stop it eroding... Yes, they stop the erosion. This is a great article that he put out and I want to put a Newsletter out on it.

20 (Let me see. What'd I do with that now?) I've got to read you something here on our progress. Anyway, on our news articles, you know I've been writing news articles and sending them out to the news agencies and, of course, they're going over big now, really big. (Oh here it is. Here it is.) This one this week was *Yisrayl Hawkins explains how Ebola fits into Prophecy and what to expect next in new article...* Now, there've been over 45,000 news medias that have already run this. It just came out yesterday, by the way. 45,529 news agencies. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

21 Now, the news agencies sent us a special report this time because we're at the top in reading and now when I show you this, this is mind-boggling. But, like in Louisville, Kentucky, their audience is 2,039,287 readers. That's one newspaper, one news agency. In Chattanooga, Tennessee, theirs is 2,046,587. These're just two news medias now and you've gone over four million people there that these news articles are coming before.

22 Spartanburg, South Carolina, another 2,999,000. Bay City, Maine: 2 million. Burlington, VT... What is VT? Vermont, okay. Okay. Another 2 million. Henderson, Indiana, another 2 million and over. I'm gonna skip a bunch of these, but they gave us a bunch of them. I'll go on up to the higher numbers. In Portland, Oregon, 4 million readers, 4 million readers read that article. I've skipped a bunch of them. Indianapolis, Indiana: 4,728,121, over 4 million, almost 5 million people that went before. Hartford, Connecticut: 5,472,819. Now you think of the news medias that we're reaching here and you see those numbers right there. And this one has already gone to 45,000 of these. So you can quickly add up the numbers in your mind if you've got a calculator mind there. You can see that this Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is going out to all the world by leaps and bounds. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

23 And that right there, we're going to take a big swing to Righteousness because the people are reading this and they read the pope's letter, you know, they're going to be thinking. They're going to think twice now. They won't be taken into deception so quickly. That and the microorganisms, the soil depletion, the food is worthless now,



You can see that this Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH is going out to all the world by leaps and bounds.

seems like, that's coming from the stores. They're wanting us to keep quiet, of course. They don't want us to tell that to the public. The big business, this is what it's all about. The food depletion that you're living off of, if you're living off of sick plants, of course, you can't help but take in sickness.

24 What they don't want to admit is that we got STDs in the soil also and in the plants and these are going into the bodies of the people. They're also putting it in the lake waters. They're drinking their own urine now out of the lake waters, which is getting worse. Fort Phantom now where they're all praying for rain, had the mayor praying for rain along with the preachers, I wonder if they would say as the pope said, "Why aren't you getting rain?" Well, we got one rain and \$400 million worth of hail came with it and high winds but little water, no run off. Now, this is their prayer. These are their prayers not being answered, of course. **Isayah 59** tells you why. I've thought about renting some billboards and saying, "Try **Acts 3:19**!" [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

25 Well, there's big business in sickness. And I hate to, you know, it seems like so evil for people to promote sickness for money but that's what's taking place. Big business in breast cancer. I'm sure many of you saw this. It was on the news and it's been twenty years since they started passing out these pink ribbons and I think they went to purple this year but all they did was change colors. They haven't found an answer. They haven't found a cure. In fact, it's worse now than it was twenty years ago.

26 This figure right here was twenty years ago, millions, they're saying one in five surviving. If you remember, Dr. Hayes brought a sermon on that and said these people are not surviving. If you live one month over five years they say you're a survivor, even if it kills you the day after the five years are up. But they know you're

gonna die shortly after that operation that would only keep you alive for five more years. How long would you live, he said, if you didn't have the operation? Well, at least five, maybe ten or fifteen because it's not the cancer that kills you, he said, it's the complications of cut, poison and burn. And that's exactly what the senators were saying here just a few months ago and we brought it out on the news here.

27 They cut, they poison and they burn but they don't cure cancer. Well, the big money in it, the billions of dollars that they're taking in, they're taking in billions of dollars on this pink ribbon campaign and now the purple ribbon campaign.

28 While the pope says, he still hasn't got sense enough to know that breaking the Laws is what's causing this. But he's coming against The House of **YAHWEH** and I told him, you do this and I'm gonna come after you, big time, and I'm gonna show how stupid you are. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

29 He's the one that says, "Don't keep the Ten Commandments. Don't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They're just written by men." Well, who are his rules written by? They're written by people, men who rape children. Yes. Written by men who rape children. They're written by men who have their hands in the big money that cancer and all other diseases bring in. They own the hospitals. They own the drug companies. They got their investments in all of these places, so they're bringing in big money in the Catholic Church. The Catholic Church is the richest organization on the face of the earth. They don't know what to do with it. You know, they can't take it to hell with them. It's gonna burn too. The gold and silver will melt there in fervent heat, so what are they gonna do with it? They're just gonna sit on it and show themselves how rich they are.

30 Well, that's what **YAHWEH** said to Satan, if you remember, **Isayah 14**, that you really collected a lot of wealth. What are you gonna do with it? He who seeks after silver will not be satisfied with it. In the end, you certainly won't be satisfied with your silver, your gold, whatever. But they keep seeking after more.

31 And he says the Ten Commandments were written by man. He doesn't even believe in the Truth to begin with. All Truth came from **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** started teaching it and showed Adam and Eve. He showed Adam and Eve how He made the world, how He created them and the earth. And He said, "You've got to guard and keep this Way." I just read you an article by Dr. Baker saying we have neglected that Law. That's what he's saying and he's wanting the government to come back now and do something about it. That's what Baker was writing about, the first Laws given to Adam and Eve that said, "Guard and Keep this Way. If you don't," **YAHWEH** said, "dying you're going to die." And that's exactly where the world is right now.

32 Everyone in the world has a disease. There is no one in the world that doesn't have a disease. Some of them are chronic diseases, many of them are. And of course, chronic disease will kill you. That's what I'm talking about when I say chronic disease. They're chronic diseases that will kill the person that has them. And everybody on earth has diseases. Many of them are chronic. More than what they're admitting are chronic diseases. One out of five has this, one out of six has this, one out of three has this one, you know, they all add up.

33 Well, Yahshua said to us in being on guard against the pope in these Last Days, He said, if you'll turn over with me to **Mattithyah**. He's talking about this deception that the pope has. The sway he has over the world right now. And this

sounds really great to someone who doesn't want to refrain from seducing his neighbor's daughter or refrain from committing adultery, fornication, bestiality or sodomy. It sounds real great. "We're Lawless." That's what Putin said. We could live, I guess, in a world without Law, he said. I guess we could live in one without Law, but it would be rather difficult to do so, to live in a world without some guidelines.

34 And **YAHWEH** gave to Adam and Eve these Perfect Guidelines, absolutely Perfect Guidelines and said, "Keep your Appointments with Me." Well, of course, certain ones did. Certain ones did keep their Appointments with **YAHWEH** and Yahshua said you're going to see those people in the Kingdom and you, yourselves, who won't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**, you'll be cast out.

35 The keys of this blood offer you nothing. Flesh is useless. Blood is useless. That's what Yahshua showed you in **Yahchanan 6:63**. It's useless. It's worthless unless you're begotten from **YAHWEH**'s Laws, as Yahshua was. Yes, He was begotten from the Spirit from **YAHWEH**. The Spirit from **YAHWEH** is the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They took over His entire Life like they did His mother. They just overshadowed His Life and He lived by every Law of **YAHWEH**. That's the reason He sits right now as High Priest saying, "Be careful now in these Last Days because deception is going to be really, really great in these Last Days."

36 You find that here in **Mattithyah 24**. The first time He says it is when He was asked about the End of the Age or the end of the world. You see that in **verse 3**. And then He says in **verses 33-34**, He shows this is the Last Generation when you see these things taking place. Well, the deception is one of these things that He says is going to be rather extreme. And of course, His Word,

like the Word of The House of **YAHWEH**, is going out to all the world. That's the increase in knowledge that **YAHWEH** gave to His House, in these Last Days, but Satan is using it too. The pope's words are going out to the entire world and so is the Message, **Mattithyah 24:14**, so is the Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

37 The Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is, don't let any man deceive you. He who practices Righteousness is Righteous just as He is Righteous. But He who commits sin is of the devil. So you have two groups of people. You have the pope leading the people of the devil. That's what you have. **I Yahchanan** or *I John* if you have a *King James Version*, they both say the same thing. **I Yahchanan** or *I John 3:4*, sin is the breaking of the Laws. **I Yahchanan** or *I John 3:7* says let no man deceive you, the same thing that the Savior is saying here concerning the pope and his words.

38 The pope is saying, well these were just written by man. Yes, that's right. They were written by man but there was a big difference, Pope Francis. These words were Inspired by a Higher Being Who was able to foretell your future. And your future is you're going to burn, He said. That's your future, written.

39 Before that, He said there's gonna be

an increase in knowledge and tells you it's gonna be in this generation. Explain that one if it was written just by mere men. And you know yourself that no man can foretell the future, no person, it's not possible. Your days are darkened like Yeremyah said they would be. Your days are darkened. You can't see the future. The seals were put on the Scriptures that you took to Rome. *The Book of YAHWEH* that you took to Rome along with the other artifacts that were in the temple. Seals were put on it by **YAHWEH** and you locked them up for 1,500 years you locked it up.

40 How did He know you were going to do that Pope Francis? He prophesied this in advance that you would destroy the temple and you would take the artifacts to Rome where you did. You took all of this and you locked them up where no one could even read it. You took Light and Wisdom away from **YAHWEH's** People. Then you slaughtered **YAHWEH's** People.

41 I'm talking of the Roman Catholic Church. And you know yourself that it's in **Acts 7**. The Apostle Shaul, or Paul as you call him, was one of your soldiers who Yahshua met on the road and showed him the Truth. And Shaul converted and he went to teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH** then using the Name **YAHWEH**. He wrote



**The Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH is,
don't let any man deceive you.**

**He who practices Righteousness is Righteous
just as He is Righteous.**

But He who commits sin is of the devil.

many, many Books that you need to read. One of them is **I Corinthians 6:9** where it says that queers, that's sodomites, that's gays, will not be selected for **YAHWEH's** Kingdom. **I Corinthians 6:9**. Those words are plain. No one needs to "explain" them to you. Just read them for yourself.

42 Yes, it was written by a man, a man converted by **YAHWEH** and inspired by **YAHWEH** to write for us today things that he could not have known on his own. Prophecies, he made Prophecies that could not have been known by mankind and yet he wrote them down for us and they're being fulfilled at this time. This proves that these words that were written by man were inspired by a Higher Power. A Power Who has Wisdom, Who can foretell every future event down to the detail.

43 "In the Last Days, I will establish My House. My House will bring you the Kingdom, the Message of the Kingdom." How could **YAHWEH** know this and how could He know that you would allow, finally, this *Book of YAHWEH* that you stole from the temple and took to Rome, how did He know that that would be put back in the hands of the people? How did Isayah know this and how did Yahshua know this when He said this Message is gonna be preached, when you took It to Rome and locked It up?

44 Some how or another **YAHWEH** opened the locks. You see that Pope Francis, what a miracle this is? Mankind couldn't do this. He brought that *Book of YAHWEH* back and it's in operation right now. Saying, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House and It will take this Message to all the world." No, we have it under lock and key, they can't get to it! [laughing] All your schemes of men to make money. That's the reason you overlook this simple thing. He brought it right out from under your nose and now it's all over the world, being spread all over the world today, something you thought was impossible because of your

great Roman army that you thought would keep control of the world forever.

45 Well, one of our famous presidents said you can fool a few of the people all the time, you can fool some of the people some of the time but you can't fool all the people all the time. And **YAHWEH** saw to it that you did not.

46 Well in **Mattithyah 24**, if you have a *King James Version, Matthew*. Remember you changed his name, Pope Francis? That's in your archives too, the *Catechisms of the Catholic Church*. It's in some other books now because they've found out about them too.

47 Well in **Mattithyah 24:14**, He shows this Message is gonna be preached to all the world and then The End. So you can count your days now. You can start counting your days. It's very near. This generation started in 1934. We have history showing this date. That's the year I was born also under the nose of Satan who was trying to find me in Germany. That's where you sent your soldiers out to try to kill me, in Germany, killing millions of people who kept, rather who were trying to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. You killed them by the millions, some say billions. Did you know you wiped out that many people who were wanting to follow the Scriptures, Pope Francis? You've got mountains of blood on your hands. You're gonna be guilty. This generation is gonna be guilty of all the blood that's ever been shed on the face of the earth. And your days are numbered right now. We're in The End of this generation. This Message is going out right now and soon The End will come. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

48 Nuclear war, I just saw an article this morning that said, could tactical nuclear weapons, could that be what they're using in Syria? Well, then the man spelled out that when tactical nuclear weapons are used, certain debris is left and they're finding this debris that is only produced

from nuclear, not the conventional bombs that they said they would use or agreed to use. "We're gonna kill these babies with this conventional bomb. That'll make it more righteous. We won't kill them with the nuclear bombs. That's evil right there."

49 Well, like Eve did with Satan, she chose to be evil like the Gods. Like the Catholic Church today, who is choosing to be evil like the Gods. Yes, that's what you are. You're being led by Satan. He who practices sin belongs to Satan. He who rebels against The House of **YAHWEH** belongs to Satan. He who rebels against the Priests in The House of **YAHWEH** belongs to Satan. That narrows it down pretty finely, don't it? Only those who will come to complete Unity like Yahshua Himself will make it. He came to complete Unity because He loved the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

50 Why would I love the Laws of **YAHWEH**? I do. Maybe not as much as Yahshua did but I certainly love them with all I've got. Why would I love them? Because I hate sin. I hate the wickedness and evil of sin. Sin rapes children. Sin steals from people. They take things that're not theirs. Sin, that same sin brings on hatred, fighting and wars. And this is what we're seeing right now. It also brings on what the other Laws are trying to prevent, sickness and disease, which you're getting rich off. And that's your goal. You have a right to seek gold and silver and you've made it your life, along with Satan. Your riches, you've collected a lot of riches.

51 Well, riches don't bring Salvation and neither do your words that you're putting out against the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They won't bring Salvation. Blessed are those who keep **YAHWEH**'s Laws because they only have right to the Tree of Life. That's **Revelation 22:14**. Verse 12 shows you that's Yahshua doing the talking. **Chapter 7 of Mattithyah** or *Matthew 7*, it shows you your tree. Yes. Yes, your tree, the Catholic

Church and all of those who don't bring forth Righteous fruit, Pope Francis.

52 Righteous fruit is keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, **I Yahchanan [John] 3:4, 7-8**. Those who will not bring forth this Righteous fruit, **Mattithyah 7**, *Matthew 7*, will be gathered up and cast into the fire. It will leave them neither root nor branch. You won't have any keys left for any blood at all. There's nothing that will ever bring forth your fruit again. That's what **Malakyah 4** said. It will, it's gonna burn like an oven. Oven? Well, you think of an oven on a cook stove. Think bigger. Think nuclear oven. A nuclear oven, starting with a nuclear baby, found in our Book called *Birth of the Nuclear Baby*.

53 Well, here in **Mattithyah 24**, He's warning you of that and saying this is gonna be preached in all the world. **Mattithyah 24:14**. **And this joyous Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH shall be preached in all the world from The House of YAHWEH at Abel...** Even more to it than you left in your *King James Version* when you were trying to hide the Name and other things. But all of those things and then, **...by the Witness Yisrayl; for YAHWEH will be with him. He will preach this Message to all nations...** Complete, which we're doing right now. And you haven't been able to stop it and you haven't been able now to deceive the whole world as you once had them deceived there for a short time. So **verse 14**, it's preached.

54 And if you go over to **Zecharyah**, **Zecharyah**, it shows you even the one who will preach it, who will be giving you all of this opposition. It tells you. It names it out. It even shows this in **chapter 6:9, 11-12, chapter 6:11-13**, that's **Zecharyah**. I believe you named that *Zechariah* in the version put out that was authored by your king at that time. Zechariah, taking out the Name of **YAHWEH** off of the end of it.

55 But **Zecharyah chapter 4**, and if

you look there at **verse 1**, he says, **And the Malak...** The Messenger, that **Malak** means *Messenger*. **...who talked with me came again and wakened me, as a man who is wakened out of his sleep,**

56 Verse 2, And said to me: What do you see?... He's asking him, what do you see here? And of course, He actually showed him **Revelation**, what was said in **Revelation 1**. But read it here. He said, **... What do you see? So I said: I see, and behold, a Lampstand...** This was the Lampstand. This is the Lampstand, Pope Francis, that you have in your possession, you have hidden. You have it locked up under keys. It's all locked up so nobody can get to it so you can hide that bit of knowledge. But the knowledge came anyway. Increase of knowledge, yes, that was Spiritual knowledge too he was talking about in **Daniyl 12**.

57 But he said, **...I see, and behold a Lampstand all of gold, with its bowl for oil on the top of it, with its Seven Lamps...** These're the Seven Works of **YAHWEH** that's going to bring to naught everything that Satan has accomplished in 6,000 years. We're it. We're it. We're going to be the first to have that power and we're hacking away at that tree right now, fixing to put it in the fire. **...on it, and there are Seven Pipes to the Seven Lamps.**

58 Verse 3, And there are two Olive Trees by it... Notice two Olive Trees. You'll find these spoken of also in **Revelation 11**. That's the Prophecy that must be fulfilled in a short time, **Revelation**, remember. That was revealed to Yahchanan when you had him in prison. Yes. And now his words are being read in this Last Generation by The House of **YAHWEH** and explained.

59 Verse 3, And there are two Olive Trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side of it.

60 Verse 4, So I spoke to the Malak who talked with me, and I asked him: What are

these, my ruler?

61 Verse 5, Then the Malak who talked with me answered, and said to me: Do you not know what these are?... Now, wake up Pope Francis. Wake up because He's asking you here and going to give you an answer. What are these two Olive Trees that are also shown in **Revelation 11**? What are these two Olive Trees that are represented here on the east and west side of the Lampstand? You might take a look at that Lampstand and now you'll know what it represents after you hear this sermon. The Lampstand that you took, you stole from the temple, which was once called The House of **YAHWEH** and you changed it to the word temple and then killed people because they called it The House of **YAHWEH**. You murdered a lot of people for using the Name **YAHWEH**, pretending that you were doing this out of righteousness. You saying, "don't mention the Name **YAHWEH**," when in actual fact you were doing it to hide the Righteousness of **YAHWEH** that you didn't want to follow.

62 Well He said, what are these? So **verse 6** says, **So he answered, and spoke to me, saying: This is the Word of YAHWEH to...** The one who opposes Pope Francis. That's what it's saying right there. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] **...Zerubbabel...** **Zerubbabel** means *he who opposes Babylon*. If you read **Revelation 17--Revelation 11** is where this Lampstand is shown. **Revelation 17** is where you're shown bringing forth Babylon; that is meaning confusion. Babylon, mystery Babylon the great, that's the city that sits on seven hills, also shown in that same chapter, that's going to be burned very soon now. That's what **YAHWEH** shows in **Revelation 18**.

63 Now, just to put you on guard, the same One inspired Daniyl to say knowledge would be increased in this generation. Check history, Pope Francis, and you'll know that horsepower meant the power from horses up until 1934, whereas it went from that

to nuclear power that could destroy Rome by burning. That's what you're facing right now. Rome is going to be burned, this great city that sits on seven hills. That's what **Revelation 18** shows you. You better read it. Repent. **Acts 3:19** is the only way out. Tell the people you've been lying to them. Release them. Release My People and let them go. **YAHWEH** will be merciful to you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

64 **Zecharyah 4:6. So he answered, and spoke to me, saying: This is the Word of YAHWEH to Zerubbabel...** The one who opposes Babylon. ...**saying: Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit...** Spirit? Spirit? Write down in your own bible or go read it right now *John*, they translated it John. His name was Yahchanan. But it's *John*, **Yahchanan, 6:63**, shows you what the Spirit of **YAHWEH** is. These're the words you said were written by man that we shouldn't follow. That's the Ten Commandments. That's 613 Laws, Perfect Laws that would bring the world out of sickness, disease and, of course, wars. And after this Message is preached by The House of **YAHWEH**; **Micahyah 4:1-3, Isayah 2:1-4** showing that The House of **YAHWEH** is gonna be established in these Last Days; then It will bring forth the Message of **YAHWEH** to all nations and then war will stop and they will learn war no more.

65 War is what you started, yes, your blood is gonna be held on your head, too. This last generation, the blood of Abel is going to be held over your head also. That's part of the system that you're the major part of right now.

66 ...**Not by might, nor by power, but by My Spirit, says YAHWEH...** That's how this is going to be accomplished. With the Laws that you forbade people to keep and have for 2,000 years now, these're the same Laws that're going to bring Peace. This Moses that you said was not the leader, well he's the leader as Stephen said in **Acts 7**.

67 These are the same Laws that were given to Mosheh, given to you by Mosheh, but you have not kept them. Keys of this blood, remember? You're the Korahites; you're the ones that followed Korah. You're his kin. You're his relatives that have come down to us today. Malachi Martin showed you that in his book *The Keys of this Blood*. He was talking about you, the Korahites who rose up against Mosheh. Mosheh's cousins, in fact; you're Mosheh's cousins, yes. And rose up against, not Mosheh, but the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

68 **I Samuyl** also, you had control of the temple. You had your elders all over Israyl. Then they wanted their king so they could enforce, enforce their own traditions and their own laws. You're not without law. You have laws, stupid laws, stupid laws all over the world right now. One of your stupidest laws was putting a pin on the back of your hand and carrying it so far on the Sabbath, defiling **YAHWEH's** Sabbath in His Sanctuary. This went on for years before you moved to Rome.

69 But you're the same ones, Pope Francis. You're the keys of this blood. Blood is worthless. Read. Read it for yourself. Flesh is worthless. It's worthless without the Laws of **YAHWEH**, the Spirit of **YAHWEH**. The Spirit of **YAHWEH** is what begat Yahshua and it grew in Him and it took over His whole Life and He now sits at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** as High Priest over The House of **YAHWEH** teaching the world right now this Message. That's Him! Yahshua! Praise **YAHWEH**! [applause] I agree with you son! [laughing]

70 **Verse 7, Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel...** The one who opposes Babylon. ...**you will become a plain!**... Yes, you're going down. I know that's the reason you're getting scared right now because you see the Truth coming out that you thought you could hide forever. You can't fool all the people all the time,

Pope Francis. It gets out and of course it gets out and they know, hey, it's not right for you to have your brother's wife. It's not right for you to rape these little children. It's not right to have sexual relations, men with men. It's not right to have these sexual diseases spreading into the soil. That's what Dr. Baker said. Yes, microbes that kill off the healthy microbes in the earth, microbes that kill them off. These are wicked microbes that come from STDs and they're now in the soil killing off the healthy microbes that produce your food. All because of sodomy. Yes, that's where it started with sodomy.

71 Well, here is the one opposing you. **...you will become a plain!... Babylon will. ...And he will bring out its capstone, with shouts of: Blessing! Blessing upon it!**

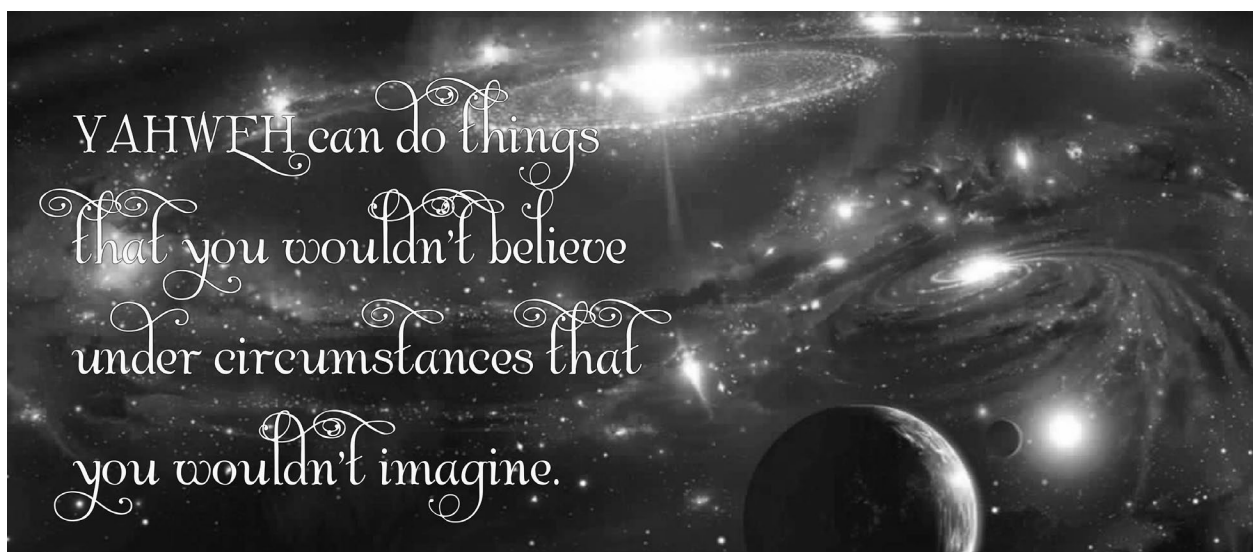
72 **Verse 8, Then the Word of YAHWEH came to me, saying:**

73 This is **verse 9** now, **The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this House... The House of YAHWEH.** Well, what is He talking about, The House of **YAHWEH**? You destroyed it. It disappeared for 2,000 years. You destroyed all the Disciples that brought forth Bayit **YAHWEH**, Kepha being one of them. You hung him upside down. This is how much effort you have spent for Satan the devil. You butchered all the Disciples, killed all

of them. We have records of it. *Foxe's Book of Martyrs* has records of it. Most of them died there in Rome, the seven hills of Rome. Read that book. You'll find out where they all died. The only one that we don't have a record of his death is Yahchanan, who **YAHWEH** showed in prison under the most horrible conditions a man can live and yet he wrote the final Book, **Revelation**, for you, Babylon. Yes! Yahchanan. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

74 **YAHWEH** can do things that you wouldn't believe under circumstances that you wouldn't imagine. Think of the Wisdom, think of the Wisdom it takes to create microorganisms, to form an earth from microorganisms, how He formed it. And then gave Laws, "Keep it in this place. It goes in this orbit right here only. You keep it there." By Law. He also says to each one of those, "Your job is this. Your job is to do this." He says to trillions of them, "Bring sight to this person's eyes." Well, they are your eyes. The microorganisms, yes, they're your eyes. There're trillions of them in there doing their job that **YAHWEH** set by Law for them to do.

75 But through sodomy now, you have created enemies of these and they get into your body and they start eating at your body tissues as they're eating at



the microbes as Dr. Baker shows, they start destruction. They're enemies of the microorganisms in your eyeball, that form your eyeball that make you see. Then your eye starts deteriorating. Your eyes actually start deteriorating. They do the same thing in your lungs, your kidneys, your bowels, your colon, everything and they start deteriorating. You got a chronic disease? One of the chronic diseases? There're no cures. You've taken your money and you've piled it in the bank but even if you'd of spent money, you're doing all the research that you can do and **YAHWEH** said they're incurable. That means, Pope Francis, they're incurable. And what you've got right now is bringing you down and I know you're sick and this is probably gonna make you sicker. But maybe you'll be burned before you die. Maybe it will come that quickly because Rome is going to burn and if you're there, you're going to burn with it.

76 **Verse 9, The hands of Zerubbabel...** That's the one who opposes Babylon. ... **have laid the foundation of this House; his hands will also finish it. And you will know that Father YAHWEH...** Now, get this Pope Francis. You say these words are written by man, why is The House of **YAHWEH** established at this time? Why was it established only in this generation, 2,000 years after you shut up *The Book of YAHWEH* inside your vault? Where you said, "This will never be seen again." How could The House of **YAHWEH** possibly be in this generation? Because **YAHWEH** said, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House." That's it! No man could have done that. And here is **YAHWEH**, men are all dead, but **YAHWEH's** still living and He established His House! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

77 And in **Zecharyah 6**, He set Yahshua as High Priest over that House and then tells you who would be the one who would

re-establish this House as you see here and oppose the teaching that's coming forth from Babylon. Babylon? **Revelation 17:1-5**, it shows you mystery Babylon, the one that brings forth all of the abominations.

78 The soil right now that Dr. Baker says is unfit to raise food, it comes from your Babylon, from your confusion, from you not keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH** to protect this Way, to guard this Way. Well now, we don't have food that will bring life. We don't have food that will support life. Dying you will die.

79 It's getting to where now the food, you can cram it in all day long and you keep getting sicker, sicker and sicker. You're dying younger. You say, well there're some people living over 100. Yeah, check their diets and you will see they're doing things to keep **YAHWEH's** Laws. There're certain Laws they're keeping that lengthen their lives.

80 **...Father YAHWEH has sent me...** This way, if you'll just look at what He's saying. There's a man gonna establish the House. **Micahyah 4:1-3** says in the Last Days he will establish My House. He says in this chapter, he's going to oppose Babylon, the man who establishes this House is also going to oppose Babylon, but not until the Last Days. Yahshua said it's the Last Generation. Yahshua said He's going to preach the Message, **Mattithyah 24:14**. The same one now is going to preach this Message to all the world in this Last Generation, then The End. That's it. No more.

81 Now, knowledge was increased when He said it would be. You have the bombs now, the nuclear bombs that can destroy Rome, can actually burn Rome. You have that in this generation. Why would you doubt the rest of this? It's written by man, but they were Inspired by **YAHWEH** to do so or it would not be coming to pass as

it's come to pass. I wouldn't even be here preaching to you right now, Pope Francis, if it wasn't for the fact that YAHWEH prophesied that I would be and He's the One Who established His House, He's the One Who's bringing it about, He's the One Who's speaking right here through this tongue and that's what He says Himself. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

82 **Verse 10, For who has despised the day of small things? They will rejoice, and will see the plummet...** That's the Truth. That's Knowledge and Understanding, He said. **...in the hand of Zerubbabel...** He who opposes Babylon. **...And the complete Knowledge and Understanding of YAHWEH will go throughout the whole earth...** How could that possibly be by one person who established The House of YAHWEH? How could that be Pope Francis? You think I wrote this after I was born in Oklahoma in 1934? [laughing] No, this is part of the Message you hid in the vault. You should have been studying it instead of hiding it! The Greatest Wisdom in the universe and you lock it up to where no one can see it.

83 **...Knowledge and Understanding...** He's going to bring complete Knowledge and Understanding. How does he do that? The Laws of YAHWEH. They're there. If you would just read the Laws of YAHWEH you would see they cover every aspect of

The Laws of YAHWEH. They're there. If you would just read the Laws of YAHWEH you would see they cover every aspect of life to keep you from destroying the Way that YAHWEH made it to begin with, the healthy soil that we had then on earth.

life to keep you from destroying the Way that YAHWEH made it to begin with, the healthy soil that we had then on earth.

84 The unclean soil we have now-- hold your place right there and look over to **Isayah 24**. And Isayah shows you this. Before this now, in **Isayah 2**, He shows you, "I'm gonna establish My House in the Last Generation." And then **chapter 44** tells you the two brothers that would be the two Lampstands, the last two Lights and He gives you their names. All of this is given in that Great Knowledgeable Book that you locked up in your vaults in Rome, that you stole from the temple. *The Book of YAHWEH*, **Isayah 34:16**; that's what Isayah calls it. Isayah gave you all of this and you hid it in a vault so you couldn't see it.

85 Yahshua spoke a parable about you, did you know that? He gave you these talents and you went and covered them up. You buried them in the earth. What are you doing with all that money that you're taking in? All these millions and billions of dollars that you're taking in? You're putting it in the earth? What is it accomplishing there? How can that benefit you? Your silver and your gold that you've got locked up right now, where you're trying to find banks where you can wash it, knowing that it's dirty, filthy money, you're trying to make it clean so you can use it without being noticed. You own most of the world right now. You've got paintings in your museums that could buy the earth. They'd bring enough money to buy the whole earth, I do believe. They're that valuable to mankind. They're not that valuable to me. I couldn't care less about them. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

86 Well here in **Isayah 24**, YAHWEH shows you not only the earth being defiled, the confusion, the mystery Babylon that brings forth the abominations. You know what the abominations are? Read **Leviticus**

18 and you'll see these abominations that you have brought forth which are killing the soil, of course, but they're also killing mankind. That's why you have breast cancer today that you can't cure.

87 There is a way of getting rid of it but you can't do it with the doctors. They have no cures. They readily admit that all they do and the senators, the congressmen say, all you do is poison, cut and burn; poison, cut and burn. And you've come up with nothing. With all of these millions of dollars that the government has put out to you and donations you have brought in, you've done nothing with it. And the people are still dying. This is just from one thing, one cancer. You know how many cancers there are in the world today in people? This is only one, Pope Francis, of many, many. Wake up and start looking at something besides... I won't go any further there! [laughing]

88 Well, He says, **Isayah 24:1. Behold YAHWEH makes the earth empty...** Behold this. He says pay attention to what is going to take place. **YAHWEH** has judged that you're going to bring this on yourselves is what this verse is saying. **YAHWEH's** not going to bring it. You're the one that's bringing it. You're the ones that're making it totally empty and uninhabitable.

89 **Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest...** Upon you, the priest, Pope Francis. Yes, it's going to be upon everyone. You won't escape this one. This is the end time, in the Last Days. And He describes it fully, the earth that we are on right now.

90 **Verse 2, And it will be: as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his owner; as with the maid, so with her mistress; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with him who takes usury...** That's interest. What are your banks doing now? Are they guilty of this? It's going to

be upon them. Yes, they're all going to burn. **..so with him who gives usury to him:**

91 **Verse 3, The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered...** The land. Think of what Dr. Baker said to you. Gonna be utterly emptied of its life-giving minerals, of the microorganisms that give life to mankind. He said there's less than one percent right now. Dr. Baker, I just read you the article, he said there's less than one percent life left in the earth, 0.1 percent, he said, is what is in the soil that we're using to bring food, 0.1 percent life left. When you kill that, you have no life left. The animals can't live either without it. Think of what you've done to the earth here. Think of what **YAHWEH** has shown you in these Last Days of what you have done to the soil that He gave you to live off of and to raise your crops on. And He said to Adam and Eve, "Guard and Keep this Way. If you don't, dying you're going to die."

92 Have you wondered why there're so many confused minds today? Can you live on these sicknesses and diseases? You think your brain can function properly on this? You see so many crazy things taking place in the world, why would these things be? Like some stupid jerk--you see these crazy things, Pope Francis, like some stupid jerk standing up there and saying, "Shouldn't we take salvation from a God who tells us to break **YAHWEH's** Laws instead of keeping all these Laws, these Rules?" Well, not keeping the Rules is what's brought you to this right here and all your subjects that He just named above here including you and the priest and the subjects, all of you together. It's going to be upon all of you now. No one can live without food. Henry Kissenger said, "Control the food..." well, Henry, you've only got 0.1 percent left of it. 0.1 percent left in the life of your food. You don't have too much to control here anymore.

93 **Verse 3, The land will be utterly emptied and utterly plundered...** That's what you've done. For 6,000 years you have done this. **...for it has come to pass that this Judgment has been pronounced.**

94 **Verse 4, The earth mourns...** The earth is mourning right now. **...and fades away...** It's fading away; everything on and in the earth, man, beast, the plants, the trees, the fruit.

95 I was reading an article where it said, you know, you need grapes. You need to eat grapes. But the grapes we're getting, you can't eat them because of the poison. I noticed one time, I had bought some grapes in the store and this was years ago, been years since I've been in a store. I was talking to someone, I'll try to get back to this without forgetting it, but we were eating a salad together. And I said, you know, I remember in Oklahoma that dad would always have the cow lots emptied and put on the garden, chicken pens emptied and put on the garden. Everyone had a plot of land in Oklahoma and he raised food. And they canned that food for the winter. That's what kept us from dying during that long drought period. And they said 1934, historians are now saying 1934 was the worst drought ever to hit the earth, but yes, we're going to have one worse than that.

96 There was always a little bit of rain and we could raise a little bit of garden if we pulled up water from the well and watered the garden. But I remember going out into the garden. I'd pick onions, pull up fresh onions out of the ground, radishes, pick beans off of the vine, lettuce, cabbage. Sometimes we'd have corn on the stalks and I'd get an ear of corn. And I would take these, mother told me to, I would take these and I'd go to a fishing hole nearby that was spring-fed there in Oklahoma and I would set out my line and I would eat those vegetables. And they'd taste so

delicious and I couldn't, you know, I mean, I'd just overstuff on eating raw onions, raw radishes, raw carrots, raw beans, raw corn, everything, just raw. I didn't cook it at all and they tasted so delicious.

97 Well, the other day we were eating this salad that came from our garden and I remembered a few years back when I said, you know, I guess I'm losing my taste buds because carrots don't taste like carrots and this is what was bought from the store. And I could actually taste what had diminished from the soil. The life that was in that soil, I noticed it was gone. But I thought it was my taste buds. But now, again, I can taste a cucumber and it tastes like a cucumber. Radishes taste like radishes and onions taste like onions and they're all delicious.

98 And even the jalapeno peppers that we bought, you know, from the store, they have no taste. And you get a carrot, it doesn't have any taste to it, or the radishes and they're just false fibers there is about all you're getting anymore.

99 But I tell you, this salad, I tell you it's the most wonderful thing. You ought to try it without any salad dressing. Just take a salad and sprinkle it with salt, of course. Sugar if you desire, don't let anybody deceive you about sugar either. Sugar is very healthy! You get Ebola and I just read you what they said got rid of it in Nigeria; sugar and salt water. And you can do that. You can mix it yourself and I gave you the mixture of it. Drink it. Don't wait until you get sick. Use sugar and salt in water. Use honey. You're told to eat honey and butter and this will keep your mind working properly and not letting confusion come in so much. Because the confusion is going to get greater still as Yahshua said. The pope is going to come forth with more, even more false doctrine than he's doing today.

100 But remember that because the things you buy in the store, get one and taste

it. Get a carrot from the store or a radish from the store and get one that's been raised in soil that is ideal to raise food in and you will see the difference. You'll taste it.

101 Well here He says the earth is depleted. You've taken, you know, you've robbed the earth. **Verse 4, The earth mourns and fades away; the world mourns and fades away...** The people, they're becoming sicker and sicker all the time, living on drugs. They're living, actually living on drugs to keep them alive. And many of them are taking too much and it's killing them. Many do it on purpose, committing suicide because they can't stand the pain. They can't stand the misery of being alive so they're taking their own lives by the thousands.

102 The earth, the world mourns and fades away, that's what He's saying here Pope Francis. **Verse 5, The earth also is defiled...** Why is it defiled? Sodomy. Yes, a man wrote that Law and said there's not going to be any sodomites in **YAHWEH's** Kingdom. A man wrote it, but it was Inspired by **YAHWEH**. Another Prophet came along later, who **YAHWEH** used, and wrote it again. And then the Apostle Shaul who you had as a Roman soldier at one time, he wrote it too. He was Inspired and left the Catholic Church and started teaching against sodomy. Yes! The Apostle Shaul, several places he wrote, he wrote against it. In the first Book he wrote to Rome, for the Romans. In the very first chapter he wrote against it. And then in **I Corinthians 6:9** he wrote against it again. Read his writings. That's the "Pauline letters" as you call them. You'll see, he was much of a man.

103 **Verse 5, The earth also is defiled**

under the inhabitants of it, because they have transgressed the Laws... These Laws written by man, Pope Francis, but Inspired by **YAHWEH**. Here's your problem, your big problem is because you're transgressing these Laws.**changed the Ordinance, and broken the Everlasting Covenant.**

104 **Verse 6, Because of this, the curse has devoured the earth...** That's what you're facing right now. The curse has devoured this whole world. As Dr. Baker said, all your farmland is down to 0-1 percent life left in it. ...**and they who dwell therein are desolate...** Desolate, that means you're without understanding, Pope Francis. You're confused as **Leviticus 18** shows. You're totally in the dark. You're like a blind man groping in the dark for answers. You have no answers in your way of thinking. ...**therefore, the inhabitants of the earth are burned...** Because of this now, ...**the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left...** **Revelation 18** shows Rome is going to be one that is first hit. Yes, big time. You're going to be burned.

105 If I were you, I would close up shop and start hunting the Place where **YAHWEH** has established His Name in these Last Days. It's here because **YAHWEH** said it would be. And the men who wrote it, they were writing under Inspiration. They wrote it, but it was fulfilled by **YAHWEH**, just as **YAHWEH** said, "In the Last Days, I will establish My House." That House has now brought you the Message of Salvation. Throw it away like you have the Laws that govern the earth and dying you will die.

106 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

Chapter Twelve

Pope Francis: The Lies Of “Evolution” Are Now Being Stacked Higher With “The Big Bang.” The Pope Is Worried With “The 613 Laws.” 11/08/14

K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the one who brings forth the Path of YAHWEH, the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Wow! We got a Feast going again, looks like! Praise **YAHWEH**! They're all Yours, **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**! [child calls out, “We love you, Pastor!”] I love you too! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 The news, it's really great because it shows Prophecies and exactly what the Prophets said and what is taking place here. The pope has brought forth wickedness, Lawlessness. Everyone knows now in Congress that we need the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* taught. They have doctors falsifying statements. They have, you know, money being stolen from the government and that's just a small portion of it. Secretary of Veteran's Affairs

Robert McDonald, he's inherited a job that, you know, there's no way of solving it. And he could get rid of the whole bunch, start afresh with new college students and the same thing would start taking place again.

3 The problem is character and, without it, without proper character, without the character education being taught, mankind is just like Pope Francis. He's teaching Lawlessness and, of course, teaching you to sin, teaching you to break the Laws of **YAHWEH**. One of them is theft and that's what we see all over the world today, theft of land, theft of oil, theft of government money, tax money where they had falsified papers. I was reading the other day where the colleges were actually falsifying classes. There wasn't any class but they showed on the graduate's papers that they had attended this class and came



out with great honor. There wasn't even a class but they had to do this to get money from the government, making out like that this school was really putting out some high quality individuals.

4 But they could teach everything, everything they've got there and send them out in the world and they'd still be stealing. They'd still be fighting and warring because there's no character education in the schools. Thanks to the pope. Thanks to the Roman Catholic Church that sits on the seven hills of Rome that has brought confusion; that is, Babylon, mystery Babylon, to the world, which means confusion.

5 The thing this week, of course, with the evolution and the pope is kind of grabbing at straws because he knows that The House of **YAHWEH** is the Only One Who knows how the world was created. And how **YAHWEH** can create individuals out of these stones, as Yahshua said, these very stones right here, He could. **YAHWEH** could actually command them to become a man who would serve Him. He could command them to become a cow or a horse or dog or anything and they will obey.

6 Now, of course, they don't believe that. They don't believe evolution either, you know. It's a theory and they know it but they're grabbing at straws to come up with something because evolution doesn't fit and there're too many questions being asked and they have no answers. And the people are asking questions now because they've got trouble in the world. Big time crises. They got drought. They got the weather out of control and we're telling them about it, The House of **YAHWEH** is. They've got wars everywhere and more expected, big time wars that they can't control.

7 I know that President Barack Obama feels bad because he was hoping to bring peace to those countries and it's failed but that's what the Scriptures said.

Everything you do is gonna fail. From here on out, everything you do and say. You've got yourself in a bind. You've taught Lawlessness to all the nations. The pope has taught--the Catholic Church, that is, has taught war to all the nations.

8 The ones that are in this, the nations that are fighting back now, they got this from the Roman Catholic Church. The Roman Catholic Church took peaceful communities by force and they took them to Babylon and to Rome and they made citizens out of them and told them what to think and who to worship. And we're not the only ones who know this. Anyone can read the history. They can read the history of the bible to know that it was taken away from them.

9 Well right now, we're reaching a lot of people with this Message of the Kingdom, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] This was the latest, *Yisrayl Hawkins Says The House of YAHWEH Is Fulfilling A Great Work Spoken Of In Scripture, According To New Article...* Now, this was published the 7th, that was yesterday. Right now, over 40,000 news medias are running this story about The House of **YAHWEH**'s Work. These are not small, small, independent news medias anymore. These news medias here amount to the millions.

10 This, let's see, television, this is television release, in fact, all these they sent to us this week showing us how many people they're reaching. Greenville, South Carolina, over two million people watching that channel and it's running this article right here and on their website also. Now, that's just one of 40,000, over 40,000 already. Another one here is Chattanooga, Tennessee of over two million people. Another one is Louisville, Kentucky, over two million people. Another one is, let's see, Huntsville, Alabama, that's

1,964,000, almost two million already. Mobile, Alabama; Las Vegas, and all of these are news media. Here's one, Hawaii! Praise **YAHWEH**! Almost two million people.

11 I won't read you all of these, it'd take too long but anyway they just sent a few to show us that we are reaching the people with this Message and they're asking questions. The one before that was the Ebola. *Yisrayl Hawkins Explains How Ebola Fits into Prophecy and What to Expect Next in New Article...* That one's up to 85,000. Almost 86,000 news medias ran that article. The one before that, *The House of YAHWEH Releases New Computer Software...* That one is up to 62,000 now.

12 That computer software, you need to start thinking, now we're gonna put it in the schools, of course. I'm against children playing with computers but we do intend to govern it, but the computers will be in the schools very soon with this software, teaching the children how to use these in teaching. I would suggest that you be thinking along that line. Don't get a computer and turn it over to your children. You're putting a stumblingblock in their face and telling Satan, "Here. Come get them." That's exactly what you're doing. It's an evil thing. We can use it for Righteousness but it's got to be governed totally or you will mess up your child's mind with what you want to be Righteous, it will turn to evil and YAHWEH tells you not to do that. So pay close attention.

13 But we are going to start teaching this and we're going to have it in the schools. It will not stay there with them to use permanently but they will learn how to use the computer. They'll learn how to use this program. They'll learn how to add their own lessons to it and so forth. Everything is going to be taught and you might do the same thing if you've got children.

14 If you're sending your children

to public school, I'd take them out. I see no way these schools are helping them to grow Spiritually. These public schools are nothing but evil. They bring forth sodomy, everything from the pope is being taught in these public schools. They're the governors of them. I would get them out of it and I would keep them out of it. I would home school them and when they're not doing their schooling, I would get them in **YAHWEH's** Work.

15 You came here to learn about YAHWEH. That's what you came for. You came to be a teacher in YAHWEH's House. And if you do that, you're gonna shine like the stars very soon now. Teachers is what I'm trying to make out of you and YAHWEH is doing this. YAHWEH is making teachers out of you right now that He says are gonna shine like the stars. And that's part of evolution! [laughing] Yes, it is. I'll show you how.

16 But the pope's letter, where he's saying, he thinks that God was there during creation. He thinks God had something to do with it some way or another, he's just not sure what; that is, the creation. Evolution is a theory, they keep asking questions and no answers. And this went on since Darwin's time. And of course, it got worse. And now it's getting worse because they're getting

You came here to learn about YAHWEH. That's what you came for. You came to be a teacher in YAHWEH's House. And if you do that, you're gonna shine like the stars very soon now. Teachers is what I'm trying to make out of you and YAHWEH is doing this. YAHWEH is making teachers out of you right now that He says are gonna shine like the stars.

more high-powered telescopes. They know what the planets are doing. They can see a little bit. YAHWEH has allowed them to see a little bit. YAHWEH has moved the universe back from the earth because of our space travel and He knew that it would be used to do damage to the universe, that Satan would. So He's moved it back away from us and is still moving it back away from us.

17 So someone came up and said, "Well, maybe it was a big bang." I think he told it as a joke, you know, and he was talking in the bathroom when he told it about gas exploding. And of course, this started all these planets, you know. It created a bunch of planets out there and started moving in a certain direction. Well, even a first grade astronomy class, the very bottom of it would show you that those planets out there are working like clocks and they're set in motion. They don't slow down or speed up. They stay just like that and they're spinning all the time.

18 So these people now, they're asking even smarter questions now, greater questions. And they're saying, what started them to spinning then? What started them orbiting with other planets this way? See, they have no answers for these things. So the pope has got to come up with something because they look to the Catholic Church for answers. But the Catholic Church doesn't have any answers. The governments don't have any answers. They're stumbling around like blind men in the dark, groping for an answer but everything they decide on, every law they pass turns against them.

19 There're two works as you noticed in his news report. There're two works. One of them is a hypocrite. He's talking about me. Yes! [laughing] And the people saying, "Well he was arrested. There must be something wrong. We don't want to teach this Righteousness that comes from

him. He was arrested and charged with something. I think he went to prison or something. He's worse than Al Capone they said." It's not as you saw. It's not the criminality that they're scared of or hate. Here're people that run for office that have served time. I've never served any time. I've never been convicted of anything in my life except teaching YAHWEH's Laws. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

20 But the lies out there on the computers are a different thing. And I'm not gonna spend or waste my time arguing with these people out there. I'm not even gonna read their stuff, you know. YAHWEH's running this show. They're not running the show. I don't need their help. All I need is Yahshua as our High Priest and YAHWEH's Plan to be carried out. That's all we need and we're doing it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

21 Well, catholic, of course, includes the others, the whole group of nations, everything, because she brings in all these religions that are against war but they think they have to fight to have their way so she's responsible. The Roman Catholic Church that once ruled the world has now split and, of course, the four splits are fighting each other. And Malachi Martin, he knew that when Satan gave the word and said we're going to start war at this time against these people, he told about this. He said Mary is gonna make war against them and he said Russia might turn out to be opposition here. Right now, she's a teddy bear that's agreeing to everything, but she could turn into a grizzly overnight. So this is something that he foretold in advance.

22 Now, you can almost see by this that they're getting their orders straight from Satan the devil who they call Mary. Mary is not the mother of Yahshua. Her name is Miriam. She's dead and buried. We will resurrect Miriam ourselves. We are the first who're gonna receive this and I'll

show you this and make it crystal clear to you. That's why YAHWEH has given us so much knowledge, so much wisdom in this time period right here.

23 YAHWEH has opened our mind to understanding. We know how the earth was made. We know how man was made. The earth and all that it involves, all that in the heavens are, were made in seven days and then YAHWEH--I mean six days and then YAHWEH took the Seventh Day and taught mankind. He worked teaching mankind, as we will see this.

24 I mean it's laid out so clearly. And Yahshua kept the Sabbath perfectly; working, teaching, healing, showing people how to eat the right kinds of foods, how to cleanse themselves inwardly and so forth. He did all of this on the Sabbath Day, every Sabbath. He even fed people on the Sabbath Day. He fixed them meals, yes. He made meals out of stones, made fish out of stones. He could make a fish go out and pick up a coin in the middle of the lake. Yes! That's what He can do. That's what YAHWEH can do. And we're the only ones who know how He did it. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

25 In **Isayah 14**, I think we'll start there. **Isayah 14**. We have to realize that none of the wicked will understand. That's what Daniyl said. That's the reason the pope has no understanding today. He's turned against the Laws of YAHWEH. He's classified as a sinner that's cut himself off from YAHWEH. And of course, he stands that way right now because of these sins and he has no understanding. That's a fact. None of the wicked will understand. So if you hang on to any amount of sin, any sin, you're not going to understand. I don't care, I could preach to you, I could show it, you know, so plainly that a child could understand it but if you hang onto this wickedness, no your mind will sway and you'll go Satan's way.

26 Here in **Isayah 14**, if you look at

verse 3, it says, **It will come to pass in the day that YAHWEH will give you rest from your sorrow, and from your terror...** He's speaking of Satan here, of course. **...and from the hard bondage in which you were made to serve...** She chose this way because she rose up against the Way of YAHWEH.

27 The Children of Israyl, when YAHWEH sent them into Egypt, they experienced this hard bondage. It's just like the United States today, the hard bondage. But they kept thinking, you know, they were wicked. The ones who went back into this wicked mess, they were wicked people so they couldn't understand why they were here at The House of YAHWEH. And eventually, they turned and went back into the world. These're the people He brought out of Egypt. The ones that rose up against Mosheh, the Korahites, the ones YAHWEH allowed some of them to be destroyed but then He turned the Kingdom over to the rest of them that were still alive and the governments still ruined. He said, "You want it. Here it is. We'll let you have it. Let you go your way and we'll show you what your end will be." And YAHWEH has, through Prophecy, shown them step by step. "If you do this, this is going to take place. If you do this, it is going to take place."

28 What the pope can't understand is Prophecy actually proves YAHWEH; proves His Ability, His Wisdom, His Great Power. The Wisdom to foretell the future, no one else has it but He. No one is shown in Scripture to have it. No one is shown to have the Power to resurrect the dead but YAHWEH. No one is shown to have the Power to create man out of the dust of the earth, dust, microorganisms of the earth. No one can do that but YAHWEH.

29 **...from your terror and from the hard bondage in which you were made to serve...** Right now, people are hustling. They're shuffling around. They're without

water. They've dried up the heavens and the drought is coming and growing all over. The rains that we got, if you think that ended the drought, no. The rains that we got will give us a wheat crop to raise and to feed the cows on this winter and that's what the blessing came for. It came to bless YAHWEH's House. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

30 When I came to Abilene in 1967, Abilene was dying. There was row after row, like these tables set up, of empty houses in Abilene. No jobs available. Nothing. Three major universities but nobody to attend them. But YAHWEH brought me to Abilene and He started blessing Abilene. Yes, you can read this for yourself. You can check me out. But it did not start being blessed until YAHWEH brought me to Abilene. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

31 I asked YAHWEH for a business and He gave it to me, a rent business, furnishing people with a house to live in. And I started buying houses and I started renting those houses. I had a ninety percent occupancy all the time. And when someone would move out I would double the rent, or go almost double because everything was demanding, demanding more houses, more houses. The Abilene Rental Association called me. I didn't call them, they called me and said

When I came to Abilene in 1967, Abilene was dying. There was row after row, like these tables set up, of empty houses in Abilene. No jobs available. Nothing. Three major universities but nobody to attend them. But YAHWEH brought me to Abilene and He started blessing Abilene. Yes, you can read this for yourself. You can check me out. But it did not start being blessed until YAHWEH brought me to Abilene.

what have you got to rent and they were doing it constantly, once a week. Sometimes I wouldn't have anything. Sometimes I would have something. They'd put people in it right away. We didn't even have to run an ad. That's how fast YAHWEH was blessing His Work here. Yes! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

32 That's why Abilene was blessed and that's what it's got to right now. King David said if they don't like their blessings, let it be taken from them. I didn't expect a showdown this soon but I can see from the pope's actions there's going to be a quick showdown. It's not going to be long before there's going to be a showdown between The House of YAHWEH and this evil system that has ruled the world now for 6,000 years. Yes, it's brought it to this right here to where there're no answers for the problems that they have created.

33 They have created these problems in their schools. Why do you think those people were stealing that money that McDonald now has got to account for and he's got to try to straighten out this mess. These are veterans that went over there and fought wars for the United States. They were shown to be treated but they weren't. Now it's all over the news. But why, why would we see this in public services, public hospitals. Why are these people thieves? Why is the pope himself a thief? Why won't he return the things they stole from the temple? Why won't he return that back to The House of YAHWEH? They stole all that stuff. They took it by force. That's stealing. It doesn't make any difference if they had an army to do it. It's still theft. They took all the wealth of that temple which was The House of YAHWEH. YAHWEH allowed them to do it at that time. Yahshua says the gates of hell is not gonna prevail this time. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

34 And that's the reason we know that

there's going to be a showdown. It's already started actually. The pope has boasted that, you know, I'm a hypocrite and I'm saying I know it all. And I do! YAHWEH is my Father. That may be the only truth that man's ever told! [laughing] You know, it's like the big bang. It's like he's trying to cover another falsehood, like Christmas, Santa Claus, he's trying to cover the falsehood that they're worshipping the sun God. That's got nothing to do with the True Savior, christmas doesn't. It's condemned in **Yeremyah 10:1-10**, *Jeremiah 10:1-10*. Anyone can read that. What's an easter Goddess, who is Satan the devil, have to do with Salvation? Nothing! What does a rabbit have to do with eggs, colored eggs? They're all lies! Just like the big bang and the evolution.

35 But he doesn't believe the Scriptures- he may even believe them. I'll take that back. The man may even believe some of these because I think he knows the Prophecy about me and The House of YAHWEH and I think he's scared and I think Satan is grabbing at straws now hoping she can destroy the House along with the rest of the earth with nuclear bombs. She can't. The House of YAHWEH is gonna be protected.

36 But it's just lies they're trying to cover. The big bang is supposed to cover evolution, you know. It was a big bang. Well, even with some of these minor telescopes that we've got you can see the planets and how they're all moving like clockwork and never slow down. Time, the time that we get from heaven is absolutely perfect. We have to reset our clocks by it all the time. Now they have automatic clocks that are set by the heavenly time that YAHWEH set by Law,

by Law, to actually keep spinning and they just can't explain this. What started this and how did they start orbiting another planet?

37 Well, any ole way, these are lies that they use to cover what they don't want you to believe. And they want you to believe that it wasn't YAHWEH Who created the heavens and the earth. It was some God and he had something to do with it and he created man but in a tadpole like shape at the time and the tadpole kind of grew and became birds and animals and four-footed creatures and everything. And of course, the people look at the anatomy of a man, you know, and they say, well how come all of them are not evolving today? How come their hearts are in the same place and their brains in their head and their kidneys in a certain place in every person's body? How come? Well, there's no answer to it. If it's evolving, why isn't it evolving right now? Why did it stop? These are some of the questions they ask and, of course, to get the answer, well there was a big bang. Well that can never answer all these questions.

38 You know, I've often brought out that the animals and man actually had to be made and put into action at a certain time and nothing has ever proved that wrong. The woodpecker, the woodpecker, you know, I latched onto that because when I was studying about it, the woodpecker, he's



got to have a certain food that he gets from a tree. And he's got to have a double skull and a sharp beak and it had to be designed for that purpose. If you tried to dig one of those out yourself, you'd see what a difficult job it takes to do that, but yet the way that YAHWEH created the woodpecker and he can actually go and in just a few seconds he

can have that bug that he's got to have or he'll die. He can't live without eating that bug. That's the reason you don't see any woodpeckers today, right? Because it took them two billion years to develop this bone and then another two billion years to develop the beak so they all died off. They couldn't eat. They couldn't get that bug. Don't you see how ridiculous that evolution is?

39 But you can find that in everything, every animal, every fish, if you just examine them, you'll see that they're all made and designed to do a certain thing. Carp especially, my most beloved fish, the carp and now the kitchen is making them irresistible, you know, them and the smokehouse! Beautiful! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

40 Anyway, they were all made and they were put in motion all at the same time in six days. Yes, six days all things were made and created and put into motion. YAHWEH even created food for Adam and Eve. Yes! Otherwise, they would have starved to death. Where was the food for Adam and Eve? They had to eat, right? How do we do this, pope? "I don't know." Maybe there was a big bang then too, blew something in their mouth. [laughing]

41 Well, we see the evil ones here. We see in **Isayah 14** the terror that is in the world right now and Satan running the world. Satan is running the world. The pope knows what he's got to do, what the catholic church has got to do. And they're hoping, Satan is hoping to destroy the whole world but she's telling the pope, the Vatican that sits on seven hills, "You're gonna be the leaders. All these kingdoms are mine." Remember what she said to Yahshua. "All these kingdoms are mine and if you'll just conquer by the sword then pretty soon we'll be all catholics and you'll have peace and you'll have all these kingdoms, all

their wealth, everything. We'll take all this wealth and just pile it up here in front of the Vatican. There won't be room enough to hold it in your caves, in your museums and so forth. You'll spend thousands of years trying to find space for the gold and silver and for all the precious paintings and everything we're gonna take from all of these people of other religions that won't worship me." The ones that won't worship Mary.

42 Well, this is what's going into the Vatican's mind. What's actually going into Satan's mind is she's going to destroy the whole earth and the heavens that involve the earth. She's going to destroy mankind. And Yahshua said if she can do that, then mankind won't achieve anything. It'll be gone. But Prophecy says she can't do it. In fact, she's gonna kill herself trying and she's going to kill four-fifths of the earth's population in trying but The House of YAHWEH will take over after that. We're the last who're going to be first and we'll see this step by step. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

43 Look at **verse 4**. This is **Isayah 14:4**. **That you will take up this proverb; taunting speech, against the king of Babylon...** King of confusion. That's king of Babylon. That's what you see in **Revelation 17**. Remember **Revelation 17**. You got that? That's what you see there. King of Babylon; that's king of confusion. That's what we see coming forth from the catholic church right now, the roman Catholic Church, the seven hills of Rome. The Catholic Church, sits on the seven hills, fully depicted by Yahchanan in the **Book of Revelation chapter 17**. He shows you where she is and he says in **Revelation 17:18**, who is this woman? It's that great city that reigns over the kings of the earth. That's what she's doing right now. That's the reason that the bible cannot be taught in the United States' schools.

44 That's the reason the Ten Commandments--notice the people now are trying to get the Ten Commandments to be set in front of the courthouse where people can see them. Why would they be wanting to do that? They haven't before. Why would they suddenly be wanting the Ten Commandments there? The House of YAHWEH is reaching a lot of people and there're a lot of people rising up and saying, why can't we teach these Laws? Why can't we teach them here in America? Why can't we teach some character education in our schools? Why do we have to teach theft, fornication, adultery, sodomy? Why do we have to teach all of these things and your lies about christmas, easter, and halloween that the pope said, "let's call it holy-ween from now on." Yeah! Like that straightens out the problem! [laughing] Like the big bang covered evolution, it straightens out the problem! "We won't call it halloween anymore! We'll call it holy-wiener from now on."

45 Well, the king of Babylon, take up this taunting against the king of Babylon. That's what I'm doing right now. I'm taunting this man. He knows it too! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

46 **...and say; How the oppressor has ceased, the golden city...** That sits on seven hills. How has it fallen? How has it **...ceased!**

47 **Verse 5, YAHWEH has broken the staff...** That means scepter, scepter. Now, that should start ringing some bells now in your mind, boys. Scepter, staff, scepter. I've brought a lot of sermons on this and you better circle that or something there. Notice. **...the staff of the wicked, and the scepter of the rulers...** Ruling the kings of the earth with what? Lawlessness. Lawlessness. This is what a great nation actually brought out in the news last week or week before last saying we want laws that we can all live

with. This was President Putin of Russia. We want laws that we can live with. We want a law that is honest, that is just for all nations. Give us laws that we can depend on. And that's what he's asking of all the other nations. And there are a lot of nations now that are beginning to rise up and this is worrying the pope. This is taunting, yes, taunting this great city that sits on the seven hills.

48 But notice the word **staff** there and notice the word **scepter** of the rulers. Now, they've still got this. YAHWEH turned it over to them. He said the kingdom will be taken from you and given to someone else, given to The House of YAHWEH actually. We're right now teaching the Laws of the Kingdom. We're teaching the Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH. We're the only ones who're teaching the Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH.

49 Now, I want all you boys to look at that. You see that word **scepter** there? This is a Prophecy about Satan that you see as you go on down and she brings herself to destruction. But she also destroys all the nations. Are you the one, He said, that made the nations tremble? Are you the one? Look at you. **Verse 17** of that same chapter, **Is this the one who made the world like a wilderness...** How did she do that? By teaching rebellion. Nimrod meaning *he rebels* or she. It was a system that now sits on the seven hills of Rome.

50 Okay. Let's go over now, keep this in mind about the scepter and let's go back here to **Genesis 49**. That's what you should mark there by **Isayah 14:4**, that word **scepter**. You should mark **Genesis 49**. It's already marked in the "Yisrayl Says..." computer program and, of course, it shows you where to go to and that's gonna be out just very, very soon to everyone. You need to get your order in.

51 **Genesis 49:1** now, and look at the

last two words in **verse 1**. You see that? **Genesis 49:1. Then Yaaqob called for his sons, and said; Gather together, so I may tell you what will befall you in the Last Days...** You see it now? Okay. **Genesis 49:1**, you see the last two words, **Last Days**, Last Days. Yahshua called that the Last Generation in **Mattithyah 24**. And this is what this Prophet right here, speaking under Inspiration of YAHWEH, no one else could do this without YAHWEH's Inspiration. YAHWEH, the Wisdom of YAHWEH is what the world threw away and that's what you were called here for now to learn this Great Wisdom of YAHWEH and to be a part of this Great Kingdom that the gates of hell will never prevail against again. Yes! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

52 You see the Last Days. And if you'll look down now to **verse 10**, you see the word **scepter**. You see that? **The scepter will not depart from Yahdah...** Well, of course, Isayah was speaking under Inspiration of this Prophecy right here that he was given in **Genesis 49**. And this Prophecy is about you and me and Yahshua. Yahshua, Who has qualified to take this Scepter of Righteousness. They're using it as a scepter of rulership, of forced rule. That's what the roman catholic church has always done. If you read **Daniyl 7** you'll see by force they took the Laws of YAHWEH away from the people. **Daniyl 11:31** shows they took, they polluted the temple and destroyed it. Who did that?

53 Man, I tell you, the Knowledge is there but they can't see it. The wicked cannot understand. But it's there! The roman catholic church is the one that destroyed the temple. Daniyl foretold it 500 years before that, that their army would pollute the temple. They'd destroy it. They'd remove the stones. They'd plow it like a field. They had to remove the stones to plow it like a field and Yahshua said there won't

even be a stone left here on top of another and you're a fool if you don't believe that, He said.

54 **Genesis 49:10. The scepter will not depart from Yahdah...** No, that's Yahdah ruling on the seven hills of Rome right now, Yahdah. The twelve tribes of Israyl that's the leftover from the roman empire, the great roman--or as they call it 'holy' roman empire that split into four pieces, now called the quartet. And they're all still yielding their power to the pope except Russia and China and a few others. A kingdom divided cannot stand. How can two walk together unless they are agreed?

55 That's the reason Unity, Unity has got to be, brethren. You can't go any other way. And YAHWEH will not allow disunity in His House. He won't allow it into His Kingdom. It's got to be complete, just like Yahshua was, in full agreement, total agreement to work for His Kingdom in Unity forever. And it will be forever if you're in Unity. If you're not, it still will but you won't be there.

56 But the scepter, He says, **...will not depart from Yahdah nor a ruling staff...** This ruling staff that you just read about now in **Isayah. ...from between his feet until He comes to Whom tribute belongs...** Well, He had to classify, he had to qualify, classify, then qualify for this position and He did that by keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. Yahshua is the One Who qualified to take, to inherit, to inherit, to fulfill this Prophecy by inheritance this Staff of Righteousness that we will teach throughout all Eternity.

57 You will never stop teaching, brethren. That is your job forever. There couldn't be a better job. [Praise YAHWEH, applause] Think of the experiences that you're going to see and be able to show throughout all Eternity. "You mean you were there?" Now, we're talking about ten million years later and a group of students--

they're fresh, fresh out of the mother's womb, they're in school learning the Scriptures and here comes a man, maybe once a month, and they're saying, "This man resurrected your forefathers or you wouldn't be here. He had the Power to resurrect your forefathers. Now, he's gonna be here on a certain date."

58 Can you imagine the joy and gladness that these people are gonna be looking forward to, to be seeing you come in that door? Think of that! What an event! And this is going to be going on throughout the universe and you're going to be teaching the Laws of YAHWEH throughout the universe and our population at that time, it won't have to stop. We'll all be in Unity. We'll be growing together. There will be no wars and fighting and we will bring Peace and, of course, restore these old waste places that rebellion caused to begin with.

59 When people don't agree, they either separate or they fight. They separate. They form kingdoms of their own and then someone gets to lusting after that wealth. They're lusting after it inside. That's the reason McDonald is going to start changing faces, he says. They don't know how many, thousands of them that've been pocketing your money.

60 Well, this is what the nations see. Here's oil being sold over here. Man, look at the money that's in this and here's the Catholic Church saying, "follow me and I'm going to give you this." Satan-- whispering in their ear, "follow me and you're gonna



have all of these kingdoms given to you." That's what she's giving them, what she offered to Yahshua.

61 Could you turn it down? I've seen people turn it down. I've seen people leave the studies of YAHWEH that we have set up that they could have got their minds on and go back out into the world. I've seen this for, as Yahshua said, the lust of money. The deceitfulness of riches that turn more heads than anything you could ever imagine.



62 You were called here. You were called here to train for this Kingdom. How do you do it? You get yourself involved in these classes. Classes. We've got them. We've got classes going all the time now. We need some more. We're going to establish some more very, very soon. But we've got classes for everything. One of the latest classes that everyone needs to be in and we can expand it now, we've got teachers to where we can expand it big time to everyone, is having interviews. Interviews will teach you to talk to people, to train nations, to train the heads of the nations, the leaders of the nations and this is what you've got to start thinking about.

63 We're going to have two billion people left alive that we're going to have to train. We're going to have to get acquainted with every single one of those people and show him the Path of Righteousness.

64 Okay. Notice, now, very closely. **...tribute belongs, and...** You see the rest of that? In **verse 10**, the last part of it. **...and the obedience of the nations is His...** That's your job. Obedience of the nations, you don't see any obedience to the nations now. You see the pope saying all the Laws, the 613 Laws are done away with, the man that's teaching them is a hypocrite. [laughing] That's what you see going on now. And this man has influence, big influence throughout the world. But that influence is being questioned, big



You will never stop teaching, brethren. That is your job forever. There couldn't be a better job. Think of the experiences that you're going to see and be able to show throughout all Eternity.



time, now too; and all of his stupid answers that he gives to deceive and that's all it is, deception.

65 He's trying to get the peoples' minds built up against me, the Witness, and you, The House of YAHWEH, the whole House of YAHWEH. He's trying to get it built up in advance. He's saying, "These people are all hypocrites out there. They're teaching the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. This will knock y'all out of jobs if everybody stops stealing. If they don't keep stealing, you know, we'll have no jobs to create. We won't have as many jobs if they don't steal. We won't have to hire guards. We won't have to hire policemen. You think of the jobs this is gonna knock us out of if we don't keep this going. If they stop sickness and disease, think of the trillions of dollars they're gonna knock us out of." You talk about big business. Pharmaceuticals are named in **Revelation 9:20-21** that they will not repent of until four-fifths of the earth are destroyed.

66 But notice, **...He comes to Whom tribute belongs, and the obedience of the nations is His...** Well, how does that come about? It's not a magic wand. The pope said when you read the creation chapter of **Genesis**, you're risking seeing the Creator as someone with a magic wand that can just do anything. Well, this is going to be brought about, not by power nor by might but by My Spirit, My Laws, My Spirit, that's My Laws He said. **Yahchanan 6:63**, The Spirit of YAHWEH. Flesh is worthless but the Spirit that Inspires the flesh, that is worth everything. The spirit that comes from "I will not steal again." Let him who stole, steal no more. Don't bear false witness, Francis. That's another one of the Ten Commandments. If you break one, you're guilty of breaking them all.

67 **...obedience of the nations is His...** Well in the next verse it shows how Yahshua is then instructed to bring about this

obedience to the nations but let's don't cover that right now. Let's just look at **verse 10** and look at **verse 1**. This is the Last Days. **Verse 10** and **verse 1** show this is the Last Days. Now, go over to **Hebrews**. This is shown in other places besides **Hebrews**. It's shown throughout the Holy Scriptures.

68 But remember now the scepter is going to stay with the seven hills of Roman. That's where it is right now, the scepter. It won't depart from them. YAHWEH shows they're going to be the rulers of the nations. Come and I'll show you the sentence of the great whore, the leader of the kings of the nations which rules over the kingdoms of the earth. That's the scepter that he has inherited but he's using it falsely by force.

69 How did Yahshua say to use it? By teaching, teaching and example. That was never what they did. That was never what the twelve tribes did that rose up against Samuyl. They wanted a king to fight wars with. That's what they asked for. Well, that's exactly what they got. They've got wars going on all over the world right now. They've got their kings fighting for them. Well now they're going to get involved themselves. They're going to get caught up in their own trap. What goes around comes around, right? Well that's what's prophesied for the Catholic Church, gonna be burned and few men left.

70 Well here in **Hebrews** now, remember what you read in **Genesis**. The scepter, it's still in possession by force, by the she, the city that sits on seven hills, that great city that reigns over. That scepter, that's what it means, it reigns over the kings of the earth. That power is given to them by Satan. That's where, **Revelation 12** shows Satan gives them their great power. Yes. **Verse 9** of that same chapter shows the whole world is deceived, the whole world.

71 Before The House of YAHWEH was established, brethren, there was no one saying turn the other cheek. There

was no one saying, let's find a Peaceful Solution that we can all live with and work these problems out. Who was it? No one! That's the reason YAHWEH said, "In the Last Days I will establish My House and it'll bring forth My Way." My Way is what Yahshua had to prove that He stood for before He qualified to take this scepter they're using by force and would rule with YAHWEH's Laws, guide, teach, instruct and that's what He's training you for right now.

72 It takes some training. Could you go out right now--ask yourself this question could you go out right now and say Mr. Putin, I've heard a lot about you, could I do an interview with you? What's the interview for? I'm gonna ask you some questions. You won't tell him, of course, you're gonna plant some things in his mind, but you're gonna ask him some questions. But meanwhile, in this question asking, you're gonna ask him, when are you gonna get involved in the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*? [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

73 Now, this is what you're going to have to do. This is what the training is about. Well, to train someone in the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*, you've got to know it and you've got to practice it as Yahshua did. He practiced the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. He walked away from a lot of trouble. He had Power galore. He said, "Do you not know that I could call right now 7,000 legions of Malakim to come here and wipe these people out?" He had that Power right then. He'd qualified for it.

74 Well, this same power, Satan says to the pope, "by war, conquer. By destruction, conquer." She wants man destroyed and **Isayah 14** shows she's going to try it with nuclear bombs. The rest of the Prophets and Yahshua agree with this. She's gonna try nuclear bombs to destroy this whole earth.

75 Meanwhile, you need to be training.

You need to be putting as many hours as you possibly can into this *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. Living it at home. Teaching it at home day and night, when you rise up, when you go to bed. That's what **Deuteronomy 6:7** tells you. You can't let a minute go by without practicing this *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. Have a book there handy in the morning when you get up, when you have breakfast, when you walk by the way.

76 Well here now, **Hebrews 1** and remember what **Genesis 49** said. This scepter, this ruling staff that the pope has, the Roman Catholic Church has and has ruled the earth now--"successfully" they ruled the earth for a little while, but they still got rule over the earth. They're losing it. They're losing their rank. They're losing people. Their kingdom is falling, as **Revelation** says. It's diminishing. It's fading away.

77 And this is why they're upset and they're trying desperately to get hold of this again and saying "We need to resurrect the Roman empire." This is what Benedict said. "So we can take rule. The Roman empire is what we need to resurrect. Come and join us in this." Well you don't see too many people wanting to resurrect the Roman empire anymore; the other nations are not flocking to him like they did before. He can't take it by force like he once did.

78 This system, you remember, the Apostle Shaul was one of them, a Roman soldier. He went out, he searched and found YAHWEH worshipers. He knew where these villages were because reports had already been mapped out. So he went to these people and drug them back, women, men, children, to the priest. They sent them to Babylon and to Roman. Some of them were put in the lions' den. Those who stood strong were put in the lions' den and used to make show of until they died. That's where Circe came in to take their bodies and feed

them to her pigs and then sell the pigs back to the people who ate swine's flesh, the priests who ate swine's flesh.

79 Well, this ruling staff now is what they've had authority with. Given to them, rather allowed to them by YAHWEH but given to them by Satan. YAHWEH allowed Satan to do this. He shows you that with Iyyob but He also says and He shows this, she can only go as far as He allows. Right now, she's probably saying when they're wanting to destroy The House of YAHWEH, she's probably saying, "no can't do it. It's hands off." Because Satan knows this and she knows that she'd be destroyed if she tried.

80 The Koran, the Muslim bible, so to speak, the Koran--that shows that heavenly Malakim are guarding, doing YAHWEH's Will. As Yahshua said, "Don't you know that I could call down..." there was only a certain portion that sided in with Satan when she was taken down. "Don't you know that I could call all of these Malakim and wipe this out right now?" So Satan cannot and she knows her limits. Yes, she'd like to kill you right now. She wanted to kill the Apostles before they did their jobs. YAHWEH allowed it to show you how strong these men were. He allowed this to take place. That's a glory. That is a wonderful honor that they will have throughout all Eternity. It is.

81 The honor that you'll have is that you stood in Unity with YAHWEH's House. You didn't fear. You trusted in YAHWEH. You stood strong. You learned your lessons in the House. You became teachers of YAHWEH's Way and ready to do the Work. You believed without seeing, yes. Well now

you're seeing, okay, but you believed before you saw it. You believed before you saw the world wars begin, all the sickness, the weather, all the disasters that're coming that were prophesied. You believed before they ever took place and you're still here.

82 Well here now, remember the word **scepter** and notice in **Hebrews 1:2**. Notice the fourth and fifth words. **Has in these Last Days...** You see that? Count them. The fourth and fifth words of **Hebrews 1:2**. You see the fourth and fifth words? Am I making you hunt for them? [laughing] You see them? Okay. Now, you remember seeing them in **Genesis 49:1**? Those same two words? Remember seeing them in **Isayah**? Last Days. And in the Last Days, Yahshua said the Last Generation, I will establish My House. That's you. And the gates of hell is not gonna prevail against It this time. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

83 YAHWEH is going to protect His House. We are going to do the Work of YAHWEH. The trial that you have is gonna be big, yes, because you're gonna see a lot of deaths and a lot of fear and they're gonna say, "come this way" or "go that way." You know, a lot of deception. But you're going to believe and that's going to keep you in YAHWEH's House and keep you working, keep you training until we receive our Power. Four-fifths of the earth's population will be gone at that time. And we'll receive our Power and we'll start putting this whole thing back into motion again but we'll Guard and Keep YAHWEH's Way.

84 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]


YAHWEH is going to protect His House.

Chapter Thirteen

The Pope Says He Will Bring Peace— Scripture Shows He Will Bring Destruction.

11/29/14

K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Wow! You're looking great! All right, come on, let's hear it. Come on! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] All Yours **YAHWEH**! Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 Not to fear, the pope says he's gonna bring you peace. [laughing] I know that's quite a laugh and it wasn't supposed to be funny. But in the Book, I hope you have this, *The Beginning of The End* by Yisrayl Hawkins, 2007, 2007. If everyone can see that. [showing on monitor] I want to read you this paragraph on page 367. I'll just read what is marked. *DNA released from cells is not really broken down in the environment...* [Also available in the November 2007 issue of *The Prophetic Word*] Now, there's much more on that but this was when I explained global warming,

what's the real cause. That's what I started studying; parts of it is there.

3 If you had this Program, *Yisrayl Hawkins Says...* you could type in "global warming" and get everything I've said just pulled up instantly and it tells you where it is written for you, read it right off of the screen.

4 Now, in this article, today's articles, now that was 2007, you got to remember that and what I said about this and showed at that time, showing what's the real cause of global warming. Now, *Airborne microbes can travel thousands of miles...* This is a recent article. *The Long Strange Journey of Earth's Traveling Microbes. Airborne microbes can travel thousands of miles and high into the stratosphere. Now scientists are beginning to understand the possible role of these microbes--such as bacteria, fungal spores, and tiny algae--in creating*



clouds, causing rain, spreading disease, and even changing climate... Did you get that? Even changing climate, climate changes, microorganisms traveling high in the atmosphere.

5 *Now, get this one. ...spreading diseases between continents, and maybe even changing climates as well.*

6 *...In the EOS article... That's Earth, something, something. I forgot now. Oh, Earth and Science, it's a website. ...In the Eos article, David Smith of the University of Washington and colleagues argue that microbes are "the most successful types of life on Earth: and are the unacknowledged players in many planetary processes, particularly in the atmosphere. It's time we caught up with them... He says.*

7 *...many bacteria, as well as fungal spores and tiny algae, are the cloud condensation nuclei of choice because they can work at higher temperatures. Since the formation of ice is normally the first step in the creation of raindrops in clouds, they are probably critical in the creation of rain. "Numerous studies," say Smith and his colleagues in Eos, "have shown that many... condensation nuclei responsible for climate and precipitation patterns are in fact air-borne micro-organisms, living or dead."*

8 *...Brent Christner, a microbiologist at Louisiana State University, reported in Science in 2008 that he had found "ubiquitous and abundant" microbes in fresh snowfall sampled from Antarctica to Montana--between 70 and 100 percent of ice nucleators found in the snow were biological... I'll get to the great stuff here, but listen closely on all of this.*

9 *...But a study after the eruption of Mount Pinatubo... I don't need to read that.*

10 *...Is there a permanent stratospheric ecosystem with bacteria, fungal spores, and viruses spending their entire lives in the clouds and reproducing?... Get that? Breeding, reproducing, raising their young*

there. That's the question.

11 *...We are constantly being rained on by bio-detritus from around the world--from dandruff and algae to pollen and fungi, bacteria, and viruses... Bacteria and viruses. Remember I said there're viruses in the atmosphere and these viruses like HIV (the AIDS virus) will rape anything they catch hold of. Of course, they know that scientifically. We've shown the documentaries of that. They've learned that much.*

12 *...Some bugs bring diseases, of course... And then he names the major coral diseases that came from the atmosphere.*

13 *...The pathogens--[Gene] Shinn found 130 species in all...*

14 *...Air sampled in 2006 over San Antonio and Austin in Texas yielded 1,800 types of bacteria.*

15 *...The Aspergillus fungus also causes lung disease in humans... Now, this is not something you would ordinarily get that was here, that **YAHWEH** created in the atmosphere because the atmosphere was made for man. It's something that is diseased from the viruses that were spread by mankind that are getting up in the atmosphere. But now they're coming down on man and they're causing diseases and this is what they're finding out now.*

16 *...The Aspergillus fungus also causes lung disease in humans and has been implicated in asthma outbreaks. Influenza viruses have been tracked traveling by air from mainland China to Taiwan. Griffin says that a major outbreak of foot and mouth disease, the virulent cattle infection, may have reached England in 2001 in airborne dust.*

17 *...It looks as if bugs in the air may not just be key players in local weather and disease. Scientists are now growing interested... They're now getting interested. ...in the possibility that bugs in the air may influence global climate... Wonderful! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]*

18 Let me tell you what to look for because this is gonna be hard for you to find. It's not gonna be as easy as just finding the bugs in the atmosphere. To find the answers that I've told you are there, you're going to have to look for sick microorganisms, sick bacteria that normally form the raindrops. The ones, if you can strain them out and find the ones that are different, you'll see they're a cross with HIV (AIDS) and other viruses such as AIDS and herpes and things like this. Now, this is where the problem is taking place. They're sick. They can't do their job. Yes, they're very needful for rainfall. We can see that right now because of the terrible conditions of the weather. So look for that. Look for the sick, diseased microorganisms. You can do it. Just keep after it. Keep after it. You're certainly on the right track. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

19 Anyway, that's just to bring you up to date there. (I'll bring this later.) The pope, he's going to bring peace he says. I'll read you that letter. The pope prayed for peace, if you remember, May 25, 2014. That's in *Yisrayl Says...* somewhere! Because I did bring that out and showed some Scriptures to go with it that are very important to understand. If I could just get the pope to understand these and the vatican, of course, to understand this, but they prayed for peace, now, May 25, 2014 in Israel. That was when they went and prayed to the rock wall and

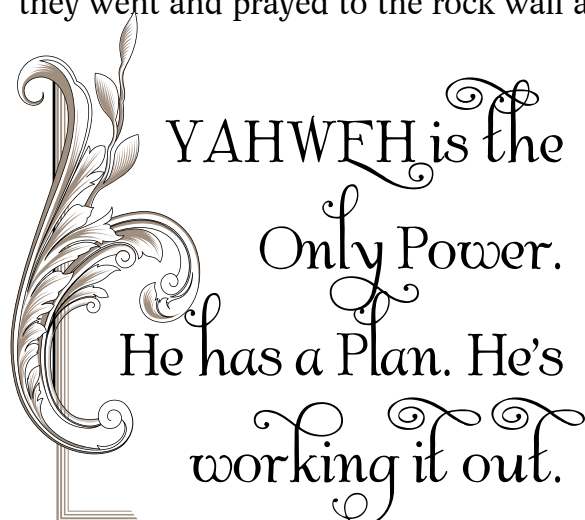
that's as far as it got was the rock wall, of course. Now, they went to Roman and they prayed for peace there. He invited Israeli Prime Minister Netanyahu and former Israeli President Peres and also Chairman of the PLO Abbas to come to Roman, which they did and they prayed for peace.

20 Here the preachers are praying for rain and they're asking someone else to pray because their prayers are not being heard. They're putting signs in their front yard saying "Pray for rain." And somebody else put a sign there and said, "I thought that was your job." So they took their sign down! They removed that sign! It wasn't me! I didn't do that! [laughing]

21 The problem is found for all catholics and the popes, the problem is found in the Words of the Savior. If you'll turn over to **Mattithyah 22**, the Savior tells you here what is wrong. And Isayah in **Isayah 59** shows you what you're going to have to change. I said, and I still say, there's not going to be any Peace until you start following the Laws of Peace given by **YAHWEH** in *The Book of YAHWEH*.

22 The Savior said--have you got it? **Mattithyah 22**. You really need to mark these Scriptures if you can, to where you can preach a sermon on this if need be. If someone asked you a question, you can turn to this first Scripture and then mark the other Scriptures that we go to. You can see, I'm going to show you how Peace will come.

23 It won't come through the pope's prayers. The pope prays to God. He prays to God and Gods. In **Genesis 3:5** we see that those Gods are evil and **YAHWEH** tells you that. They have no power. **YAHWEH** tells you that also. In fact, **YAHWEH** said in **Isayah 44** and **45** the reason for the Two Witnesses to begin with, to take His Word out was to show that the Gods have no power; that **YAHWEH** is the Only Power. He has a Plan. He's working it out. Those



who want to be a part of that Plan, can, the others will be, of course, let die and never to live again.

24 But here in **Mattithyah 22**, the Savior speaking here in **verse 29, Mattithyah 22:29. Yahshua answered, and said to them: You are deceived, because you do not know the Scriptures...** Did you get that? You're deceived because you do not know the Scriptures. You won't be any smarter if you leave here in an hour and a half without listening to what I'm bringing or reading what I'm bringing to you. You're deceived because you don't know the Scriptures.

25 If you knew the Scriptures, then these Scriptures will show you, they'll even forecast it for you, foretell it in advance. No one can foretell the future except **YAHWEH** Himself. It's impossible. And through His Words, the Witness is actually, in this time period, able to tell you what's going to take place and how and when peace is going to come. That's the only way because **YAHWEH** gave it to me. Measure the temple and I will give to My Two Witnesses to foretell. That's in **Revelation 11, Revelation 11**.

26 Well, here the Savior tells you in no uncertain terms that the reason you're deceived is because you don't understand the Scriptures or don't know the Scriptures. You just don't know it. Well if you remember the forefathers of Pope Francis were the Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes and Herodians. They rose up against Mosheh because they had worshiped the Gods in Egypt and they said, "Well we're holy, too," and they didn't want anything to do with **YAHWEH** and His Laws.

27 **YAHWEH** didn't destroy them. In fact, He allowed them, the biggest part of them, to live. The death angel, of course, showed who **YAHWEH** was leading at that time which was Mosheh. And then, from there on, the descendants of Korah

and many other tribes as **YAHWEH** had predicted in **Genesis 49** joined them. They created tribes. Their minds were filled with illegal lust so they started wars to take over villages and make servants out of those that they took into captivity and take all their wealth. And this is what went on throughout Israyl.

28 **YAHWEH** showed that He could lead and guide His People and protect them if they would worship Him and serve Him, and Only Him. But they couldn't mix the God worship. He said, "Don't do as you're doing here this day." That's in **Deuteronomy 12:5-8**. Don't do as you're doing here this day, everyone doing what is right in your own eyes. Know the Scriptures. Study to show yourself approved as Shaul said, and then you will understand. **YAHWEH** will give you that understanding.

29 Well, Pope Francis prayed for peace and **YAHWEH** sent him, **YAHWEH** heard and He sent him the answer. In fact, I wrote a letter myself from The House of **YAHWEH**. And if you remember, I addressed the pope in this letter answering his prayer as to what he had to do to bring Peace. And I brought it in sermons as well.

30 If you look over to **Isayah 2**, I don't remember if I started with **Isayah 2**, but **YAHWEH** shows in **Isayah 2** and I used that in that letter and in the different articles and in the sermons. **Isayah 2**. And He shows you here, as I brought to the pope and I mentioned his name, the answer, how to get your prayers answered, how to bring Peace. It came from **YAHWEH's** House to the pope and everyone else in the world. And **YAHWEH** is answering these questions. He's not silent on it. He tells us in no uncertain terms what will bring Peace, what will bring sickness and disease.

31 When you come down with a disease, you're gonna say, "Man, why didn't I listen to what was being said when Yisrayl told

me to eat honey, why didn't I do it? Now my liver's all infected and somebody said honey wouldn't have allowed that to take place." Honey.

32 Did you know if you ate one tablespoonful of honey just before you go to bed, did you know your liver grabs hold of that and heals itself with it? Yes! Heals itself. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] Your liver pumps thousands of gallons of fluids through it cleaning your body, taking care of you every day. In fact, you can get a damaged liver and like the cows in the pasture, you can be alive one day and dead the next, and we've found this. We've found this in our own experience. And we found out what killed them. It's easy. Cut them open. Dissect them. Do an autopsy and you will find what I'm talking about. They kill them before they die. When they get sick, they kill them before they die and they go ahead and clean up the liver, cut the cancers out of it and put it on the market too; the slice that doesn't show the cancer. This goes on constantly.

33 They also take the fat from around the kidneys, around the intestines, which is filled with parasites that **YAHWEH** tells you is unclean and they put it in the hamburger. They grind it up in the hamburger. Well, of course, you can't see what they put in there but there're news articles all the time showing, saying, you don't know what you're eating when you eat out here. But yet people go on and eat there. But when the disease hits you, you're gonna think back on what I'm saying and you're gonna say, man, why didn't I listen? Why in the world didn't I take him seriously? Why aren't the scientists taking me seriously now and the Catholic Church? They won't right now but the scientists at least are finding out that what we said in *The Real Cause of Global Warming* is actually true. And they're saying it themselves. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**,

applause] Yes, they're suspecting that the viruses that we've created are causing global warming.

34 Well in **Isayah 2**, **YAHWEH** shows us straight here Francis, Pope Francis, He shows you what is going to bring Peace. You can pray for peace until all the hair falls out of your head and your tongue turns blue and you die of cancer but you're not gonna bring peace that way. The only way you can bring Peace is do what **YAHWEH** says right here and that's what The House of **YAHWEH** is doing and we are going to bring Peace to the universe. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

35 How do I know that? Because **YAHWEH**'s Prophecies prove themselves; they come True. Just like the knowledge increase that He said would be in this generation. Did you know the start of that was in 1934? I've got it in my articles. 1934 was the start of that. Do you know what year I was born? I've got that in there too! 1934. He said we'd have nuclear bombs that could darken the sun in the Last Generation. How did He know that? Why can we believe the Scriptures over Pope Francis? Because they come True. We have the nuclear bomb that also started in 1934. Yes, history gives the date. The computer that started in 1934. The Witness that started in 1934. All three of them all at once. And **YAHWEH** said they'd be here in this generation. Yahshua said this generation is not gonna pass now until you see all of this. Why should we believe Yahshua over Jesus and Christ or mary? Show me some Prophecies that Jesus made.

36 You know, I was studying the life of Claudius. Why would I study that? Because he had a leader named Jesus Christ, Krishna. And of course, he ran him out of Roman because he was causing too much trouble. That wasn't Yahshua. But he had a huge following that changed Claudius' mind and they came back to Roman. Well,

that was long before Yahshua and Yahshua never went to Roman. There's no record at all of Yahshua ever going to Roman.

37 But anyway, those Gods that he chose, they admit, you know, Jesus and Christ, they admit that these Gods were pagan and Constantine was the one that says, "You're gonna worship this God right here." Actually, they're two Gods. Now we brought that out in our information too. They admit in the *Catechisms of the Catholic Church* that they removed the Names **YAHWEH** and Yahshua. And of course, that throws the understanding off and brings deception to the reader but the Truth is made known at The House of **YAHWEH**. And in the Last Days, **YAHWEH** says you will understand it perfectly, in the Last Generation, starting in 1934.

38 You'll understand it perfectly because, notice, **Isayah 2:2. It will come to pass in the Last Days... Yahshua said the Last Generation. ...in the Last Days, that the mountain; promotion... It means promotion. ...of The House of YAHWEH will be established in the chief of the nations...** What nation was it established in? If you'd have read that and knew your Scriptures--the reason you're deceived is that you don't know the Scriptures. Then you would have known where I was and where I was going to be born. If you would have read your Scriptures, you'd have known that and you wouldn't have had to kill all those Israelis in Germany that were keeping the Sabbath Day hoping to kill me.

39 **...established in the chief of the nations...** Check the records and you'll see

Why can we believe the Scriptures over Francis? Because the Scriptures come True; the Prophecies come True.

where it was established. **...in the chief of the nations...** West of Abel, Israel, just like the Prophecy said. Why can we believe the Scriptures over Francis? Because the Scriptures come True; the Prophecies come True. You're a living witness to that right now. You're all witnesses. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

40 **...and will be raised above all congregations; and all nations will eventually flow to it...** There's where they will find the Truth, all the Truth.

41 **Verse 3, And many people will go and say; Come, and let us go up to the mountain of YAHWEH, to the House of the Father of Yaaqob, and He will teach us of His Ways... His Ways.**

42 And notice, once you learn His Ways, Pope Francis, once you start teaching them and the world starts practicing **YAHWEH's** Way, **verse 4, ...neither will they learn war anymore...** Read it for yourself. That's a Prophecy that goes right along with this. And in the Last Days The House of **YAHWEH** will be teaching it, as **YAHWEH** said. The House of **YAHWEH**, that's the one you took out of commission when you stole *The Book of YAHWEH*, yes, stole it, named *The Book of YAHWEH* in **Isayah 34:16**. You stole it, you took it to Roman and locked it up and kept it locked up. All this Great Wisdom that Yahshua said, "here's the reason you're deceived." You took it away from yourself and the people for 1,500 years. They will learn war no more, if you look down to **verse 4, the last part of verse 4.**

43 Now, back to **Mattithyah 21**, go over to **Mattithyah 21** again and hopefully you'll read this whole letter. I'm gonna put this out in letter but also, hopefully, you'll hear this sermon. All catholics, this is addressed to you.

44 In **Mattithyah 21** and look here--this is found on page 749 if you can't find it. **Mattithyah 21** and look at **verse 42. Yahshua**

said to them... Speaking to the Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes and Herodians. **...Have you never read in the Scriptures...** He said. You know, this is ridiculous. Do you see the sarcasm here? This is ridiculous that I have to point this thing out to you. You had the Scriptures. Mosheh gave you the Scriptures. Why don't you read the Scriptures and act on them? Why don't you study them? The reason you're deceived is you don't know the Scriptures.

45 **...Have you never read in the Scriptures; The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Headstone of the corner?... Yes, He's the One Who qualified for the Scepter. What kind of Scepter? The Scepter of Righteousness, yes, you got it. The Scepter of Righteousness. That's what you've fought against all this time. You know, I brought you this years ago and you've fought against it. You said, "No, I don't want those Laws." These're the Laws of Righteousness that you didn't want, the Knowledge of Righteousness that would show you how to bring Peace. ...This is YAHWEH's doing! It is marvelous in our eyes!**

46 **Verse 43, Therefore I say to you: The Kingdom of YAHWEH will be taken from you...** It was taken from you, Francis. The keys of the blood mean nothing, no. Flesh is worthless without the Laws of YAHWEH, without the Righteousness, the Spirit that comes with keeping those Laws. That's in **Yahchanan**, remember? **Yahchanan 6** [someone calls out **63**] There you go, I heard it! Yeah, you're right! Okay. **Yahchanan 6:63.**

47 **...and given to a people of the same habit, but from a foreign land...** You know Zechariah showed you that land. Said it wasn't established yet. He showed you that there was another land besides what you were occupying at that time. Columbus didn't discover it until 1492. That was the

United States and it became the chief of the nations.

48 **...and they will bring forth the fruits of It...** This is a Prophecy of Yahshua. They'll bring forth the fruits. What are the fruits of this, the Kingdom of YAHWEH? YAHWEH showed you clearly what they are; keeping Perfect Righteousness, the Laws of YAHWEH. Yahshua said seek first the Kingdom of YAHWEH and His Righteousness. That's what the Savior said. You claimed you followed the Savior for a while until I started bringing out what the Savior said and now I noticed you've switched your devotion over to Mary. Mary doesn't follow me, does she? Mary didn't make any prophecies, did she? You can't go to Mary in the bible. **...they will bring forth the fruits of it.**

49 **Verse 44, And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; and on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder...** Powder, that's dust. The word there is dust. Do you know why? You know why? Why is it dust? From dust you were taken and from dust you shall return.

50 **Verse 45, Now when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard His parables, they perceived that He spoke about them...** They knew He was talking to them. They knew this. That's your forefathers that hated the Laws also and hated Yahshua because He exposed their sins. Remember that? **Yahchanan [John] 15:21-22.**



What are the fruits of this, the Kingdom of YAHWEH? YAHWEH showed you clearly what they are; keeping Perfect Righteousness, the Laws of YAHWEH.

51 **Verse 46, But when they sought to lay hands on Him, they feared the multitudes...** Well, **YAHWEH** was protecting Yahshua at that time. Wouldn't let them hurt Him, wouldn't let them kill Him at that time. He was scheduled to die but not at that time.

52 (Let's see, we're in what? What'd I do with my card? I told somebody this morning I could lose anything. I can even lose it in my car! I must have had it here somewhere. If not, I'll just go on without it because I can do it. You know why, Francis? Because I know the Scriptures! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause])

53 Let's look at **Isayah** with that in mind now, with that right there, the Savior's Words in mind. Let's go back to **Isayah**. Remember what **verse 43** said and let's go back to **Isayah** and look at **chapter 32**. **Isayah 32**. You got it? **Isayah 32**.

54 In **Isayah 32:16** He says, **That is when Judgment will dwell in the wilderness, and Righteousness will remain in the fruitful field.**

55 **Verse 17, The Work of Righteousness will be Peace...** Did you get that? Here's what He's telling you will bring Peace. **The Work of Righteousness will be Peace, and the effect of Righteousness will be quietness and assurance forever...** Now, this is **YAHWEH's** doing.

56 Look back to **verse 6, For the vile person will speak villainy; wickedness...** And that's exactly what's going on in the world today. We see revenge and hatefulness throughout the world, nation against nation, kingdom against kingdom. **...and his mind will work iniquity...** That's sin. That's doing away with the Law. A vile person, a wicked person, that's you, Francis. That's the reason you're shunning the Laws and saying, "We don't want those 613 Laws." Well, you're saying we don't want Peace because that's the only thing that will bring Peace.

57 **...iniquity; sin, to practice hypocrisy,**

and to utter error against YAHWEH... And that's what you're doing. You're actually condemning **YAHWEH** and the very things that would bring you Peace. **...to keep the hungry unsatisfied, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.**

58 **Verse 7, The instruments; methods, of the churl; he who withholds, also are evil; he devises wicked plans to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speak right.**

59 Now, this is speaking of the Catholic Church because the Catholic Church is having to come out in the open now because people are asking them, "Why aren't we keeping the Laws?" And of course, he's saying that Mary didn't keep them. That she's the blessed one that's gonna talk **YAHWEH** into letting people live that don't keep them like her. He's not speaking of Miriam, the mother of Yahshua. He's speaking of Mary the queen of heaven that is shown in **Yeremyah Chapters 44 and 45**. The queen of heaven whom your forefathers worshiped in Egypt.

60 In **I Yahchanan 3**, right here are the words that show you what Righteousness He talks about in **Isayah 32** that will bring Peace to the earth. **I Yahchanan 3:4. Whoever commits sin, transgresses also the Laws; for sin is the transgression of the Laws.**

61 **Verse 7**, look at who's leading this. Who is this Mary? Get the Book, *Unveiling Satan: Her True Identity Revealed* and you will find that Satan, yes, was the wife of **YAHWEH**. Her name was Hillyl. She was the wife of **YAHWEH** at one time and of course she turned against **YAHWEH** because she wanted that Great Power that He was going to give to mankind.

62 In **verse 7**, notice who you belong to, Francis. **Little children, let no man deceive you; he who practices Righteousness is Righteous, just as He is Righteous.**

63 **Verse 8, He who commits sin is of**

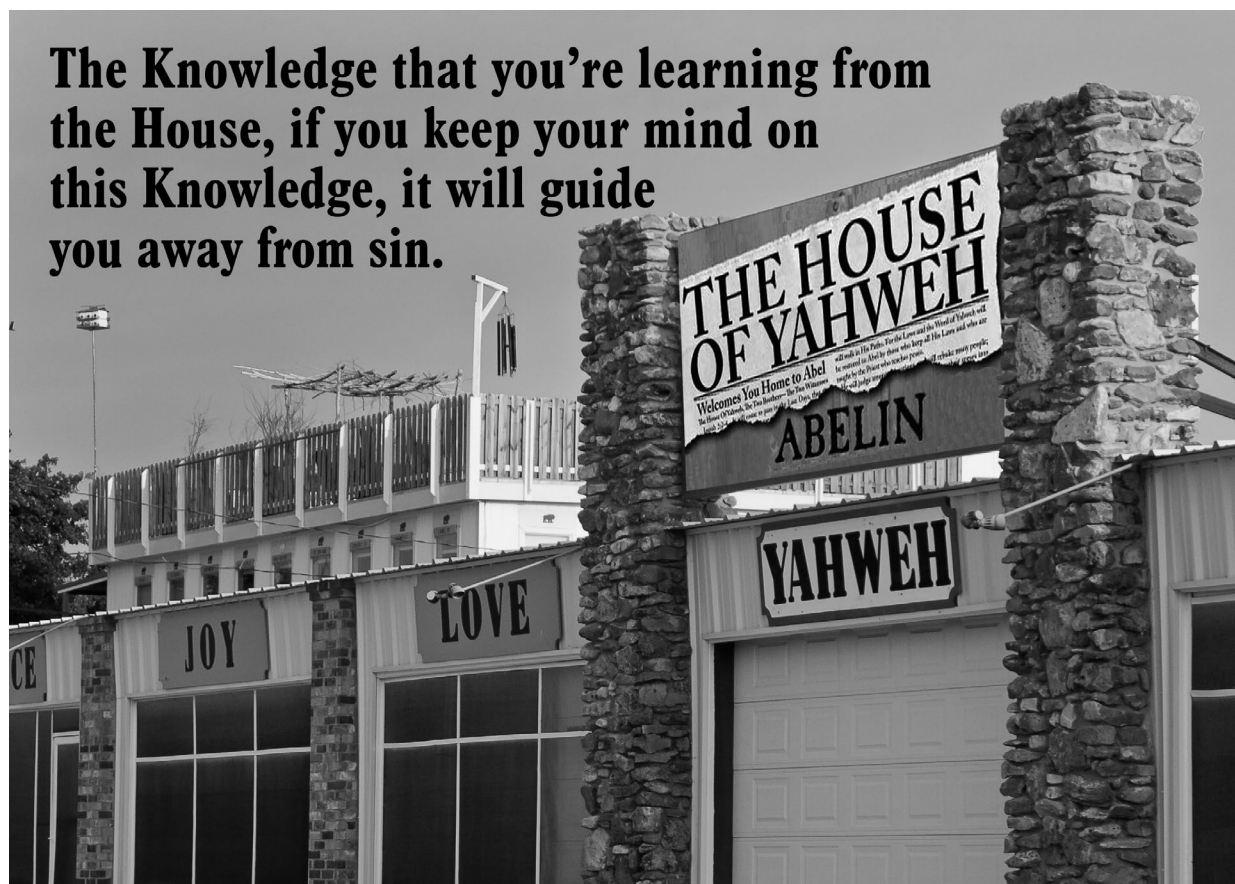
the devil, for the devil has sinned from the beginning... From the beginning she was with YAHWEH. Yes, from the beginning and from the beginning she had sinned. ...For this purpose the Son of YAHWEH was manifested; that He might destroy the works of the devil... That is, sin. Destroy sin. Daniyl showed when this would take place. There's a set pattern for all of this. And in **Daniyl 9** He shows exactly when this would take place. He showed where the Savior was going to die, where He would be born. Everything is given there in **Daniyl 9**.

64 Why wouldn't you believe that and why wouldn't you want to understand and know the full Knowledge that is in this Great Book of Wisdom that YAHWEH gives us? You really should pour over this all the time that you can. Don't let the deceitfulness of riches pull you away from your studies. Don't let anything, toys, toys, cars, whatever it is, don't let anything take you away from

your studies of this Wonderful Book that YAHWEH has given us. I just brought you a little bit of it here that shows, you know, what the scientists are just now finding out, just now discovering, getting close to the discovery of it.

65 **Verse 9, Whoever is begotten of YAHWEH does not commit sin... He doesn't practice sin. ...for His seed remains in him...** The Knowledge that you're learning from the House, if you keep your mind on this Knowledge, it will guide you away from sin. That's what **Proverbs** said. Wisdom, it will guide you, keep you away from this wicked woman. Wicked woman? Yes, the queen of heaven that puts out churches everywhere and evil, evil practices. What did the Prophet call it... nonsense? Their teachings, santa claus.

66 **Verse 10, In this the Children of YAHWEH and the children of the devil are manifest...** That is, they're made plain. How



are they made plain? Because you know these things, you're up on them, you're practicing these and **YAHWEH** recognizes you as His.

67 Let's go quickly to **Isayah 64** because these are the actions of Pope Francis. **Isayah 64** and look at **verse 6**. **But we are all like one who is unclean...** Now, this is your "righteousness." This is what **YAHWEH** said that Israyl had turned to. And of course, you had--**YAHWEH** said that you would reject His Righteousness. That's what **Romans** said. The Great Apostle Shaul wrote that letter to the Romans and told you, you'd rejected **YAHWEH's** Righteousness. That's the only place you find It is in the Laws.

68 Well in **Isayah 64:6** He says, **But we are all like one who is unclean...** That's what the twelve tribes had become. They rejected **YAHWEH**, rejected Samuyl. **YAHWEH** said to Samuyl, "they're not rejecting you, they're rejecting Me that I shouldn't reign over them with My Laws." That's what you're saying today, Pope Francis. You're saying, "We don't want those 613 Laws in our lives. We're gonna go to Gods who can give us or let us do what we want to do and still give us eternal life." No, they'll turn you back to dust. You'll go right back to dust and you'll never live again as a person who can reason, use similitudes, enjoy life to the fullest. You'll never come back to that again. You'll never have root or branch ever again.

69 **...unclean, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags...** Yes, it's raping children. It's sodomy. It's profaneness, which is going on in your kingdom right now as I speak and you say you can't even judge it. And you're the top official! Where does that put the rest of the poor fools that Yahshua Himself called fools for not believing the Holy Scriptures? And those who had the chance and are here right now in this building, listening, will have the Greatest Judgment against you because **YAHWEH**

made it available to you, loud and clear. And I don't pull any punches.

70 **...filthy rags; we all fade as a leaf...** Yes, slowly dying. Dying you will die as He told Adam and Eve. **...and our iniquities, like the wind, will take us away...** Like the wind? What did I read you a while ago that the scientists are finding out? Will take us away. Put these things together.

71 Look at **Isayah 65:2**. **I have spread out My Hands all the day to a rebellious people...** Still rebellious. The vatican is rebellious. Pope Francis is rebellious. He doesn't want to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. He wants to bring peace without following the Laws of Peace. You can't bring Peace and steal your neighbor's land. Look what's going on in Israel right now. And all the world is going to get involved--almost all the world is involved now, but they're going to get involved in it. How do I know that? I know the Scriptures. That's how I know. It's going to get worse. It's not going to get better.

72 Of course, the pope is going to declare peace. This is what I want to show you. I'm gonna come back to this other in the next sermon, **YAHWEH** willing. But here's a letter from the pope. He says, *The world will end with peace, not annihilation, Pope Francis says. VATICAN CITY. Believing in eternity and in the final establishment of the kingdom of God...* Not of **YAHWEH**, now, but the kingdom of God. He hopes that will be established and there's a much difference in the kingdom of God.

73 Read **Genesis 3:5**, evil like the Gods. No, their kingdoms are all going to be abolished. That's what Isayah said. They have no power. They can't help you. You can pray to your Gods. You can't get a prayer answered from your Gods. **YAHWEH** won't answer you until you repent and turn to Him. I can get prayers answered. Yahshua got prayers answered. The Disciples got prayers answered. Because, as Yahchanan

said, because we keep the Commandments and do those things that are pleasing in His Sight. So **YAHWEH** hears us, yes. And I'm answering your prayer now, Pope Francis, but you won't accept it.

74 *...the kingdom of God...* Quite different from the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. And **YAHWEH** says in **Deuteronomy 30:15**, I've set before you now, Life by Righteousness only. You think you're going to have life? No, you won't. It's Life by Righteousness only. And He says, I call heaven and earth to witness this against you. And He says, if you go ahead and follow these Gods, you will perish. That's all in **Deuteronomy 30:15-18**. You follow the evil of the Gods, yes, the Gods are saying, "Celebrate thanksgiving." Thanksgiving. That's one of their pagan holidays to get you cut off from **YAHWEH**. That's the worship of the Gods, based on a lie.

75 All of them are lies. Like Christmas, that's coming next. Santa claus comes down your chimney. Whether you have one or not, he comes down it carrying a red bag full of tricks or toys. Those are tricks, by the way. You'd be better off if you don't ever accept those--if you don't give those things to your children. You'd be better off if you'd give your children a book and teach the child to read. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

76 *...No one knows...* He says, *...No one knows the answer to those questions...* Of annihilation. Let me go back. *...questions such as when the end will come and what will happen to the created world, Pope Francis said.*

77 *...No one knows the answers to those questions...* I want you to turn with me to **I Thessalonians**, found on page 930.

78 Now you've got to get this because this is the letter that Pope Francis wrote or that they wrote concerning what Pope Francis says. Now, he said no one knows the answers. He's going against the Scriptures. In everything he says, he's going against the

Scriptures. Yahshua says it's going to end in this generation. He says that in **Mattithyah [Matthew] 24** and it's in the *King James Version* as well as all other versions. *Matthew 24*. When you see these things, starting with the nuclear bomb that can darken the sun and the Witness proclaiming the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, the Message of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, then know we are in The End, which started 1934 with the increase of knowledge, 1934.

79 Get that in your head. How did He know all of this was gonna be in this generation? How did He know that we were gonna be riding to town and back and fighting wars and building highways in wagons pulled by teams up until I was born? Yes, my dad worked that way on WPA for several years after I was born. How did He know that? Now, surely this can convince even a fool. No one can foretell Prophecy like this. This proves that **YAHWEH** can.

80 And you're gonna base your life on a God that can't tell you anything? Base your life on the queen of heaven who wants you to turn to sin, turn away from **YAHWEH**? The queen of heaven has not written anything guaranteeing you anything. Find it! The popes have written plenty of propaganda to start wars. Why is he in Turkey right now? I know! [laughing] I bet you not many catholics know the reason that man is there. Why was he in Jerusalem? It wasn't for Peace, but he pretended it was.

81 Well, here in **I Thessalonians** now and remember what he said, nobody knows these things. And he said this guy out there that's saying he knows everything, he says, don't believe him. Well I'm not asking you to believe "him." I'm not asking you to believe me, I'm asking you to believe **YAHWEH** the Creator of heaven and earth. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

82 Okay, now here we are now in **I Thessalonians**. This is the Apostle Shaul that they say was a Christian, which he

was not. He condemned everything that Christianity stands for. He's the one who said **YAHWEH** turns you over to a reprobate mind because you had the Knowledge of the Truth and wouldn't obey it. And he said then you went to committing sodomy with each other and suffering in your own bodies including fogging your brain to where you were so confused you would pick war over peace.

83 In **I Thessalonians 5** and look at **verse 4. But you, brothers, are not in darkness...** What's he talking about?

84 Look back to **verse 1, But concerning the times and the seasons, brothers, you have no need that I should write to you.**

85 **Verse 2, For you yourselves know perfectly that the Day of YAHWEH so comes as a thief in the night.**

86 Notice now. Notice all of it. Read it. **Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace...** That's exactly what he's saying right now in this article. If you can see the writing here, the article says, *The world will end with peace, not annihilation, Pope Francis says...* Then he goes on to declare that he is going to bring peace in this article.

87 **Verse 3, For when they will say: Peace--true peace! then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a woman with child; and they will not escape...** They? The ones that're breaking the Laws of YAHWEH, the man of sin, man of sin.

88 Now look at **verse 4, But you, brothers, are not in darkness...** You, brothers, ones that are following YAHWEH's Laws. **...so that this day would overtake you like a thief...** He missed that part. He doesn't even know what the Scriptures say at all so he couldn't know what this says. That's what's wrong with him, he doesn't know the Scriptures.

89 **Verse 5, You are all the children of Light...** That is, the Message, the Message taught in *The Book of YAHWEH*, the Light,

the Laws of YAHWEH. That's the reason you're not in darkness that this day would creep up on you. This day is coming in this generation. It's not going to pass until all is fulfilled.

90 **Verse 5, You are all the children of Light, and the children of the day; we are not of the night, nor of darkness.**

91 **Verse 6, Therefore, let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober...** Watching for this great thing to come to pass.

92 And look at **verse 11, Therefore, comfort yourselves together...** You should read all of this today sometime. Be sober, that's in **verse 6. Therefore, comfort yourself together; build up The House of YAHWEH, one for the other, as indeed you are doing...** Yes, that's what you're doing right now.

93 But this right here now, he shows this and look on over to **II Thessalonians 2** there, the very next page. Now, he's talking about the coming of Yahshua here. That's what he was talking about right here in **I Thessalonians 5**. Shaul is the author here. Look back to **verse 1**, you'll see his name there.

94 Look at **II Thessalonians 2:1. Now we plead with you, brothers, concerning the coming of our King, Yahshua Messiah...** Not Jesus or Christ. Those Gods are worthless. They're dead. Pray to them all you want, they can't cause one drop of rain at all. **...and our gathering together to Him...** It's gonna be in this generation. Prance off into the world and you'll lose it. You'll lose your opportunity of making it into that Kingdom. Go celebrate halloween or thanksgiving or Christmas and you've thrown it away.

95 **Verse 2, That you not be soon shaken in mind, nor be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as if from us, as that the Day of YAHWEH is at hand.**

96 **Verse 3, Let no man deceive you by any means...** Now, he was talking about this Book right here was written around 52 AD. That's eighteen years before the temple was destroyed. They took *The Book of YAHWEH*, destroyed the temple. Took all the artifacts including *The Book of YAHWEH* to Roman and they would not let it be read for 1,500 years. **...for that day will not come, unless there comes a falling away first...** 1,500 years was that falling away from the Knowledge, the Great Wisdom that *YAHWEH* gave.

97 **Let no man deceive you by any means for that day will not come, unless there comes a falling away first and...** Notice what else there, what we're doing right now. That's what he's talking about. You, the servants, that day he said is not present at this time, not in 52 AD but in the Last Days, the Last Generation, yes, this is what he's talking about. And notice what we're doing right now. There come the falling away first. **...and that servant of sin is revealed: the son of perdition...** The son of destruction that's pretending to bring peace all the time while he's creating wars to destroy all forms of Holiness.

98 He's meeting now with the Muslim chiefs in Turkey. He's already given them an ultimatum. He doesn't want this on phone. And the secrets that're going on right now between them is, "Will you obey the pope or not? Will you worship mary or not?" He said to the UN, "Don't let democracy die." I've told you what a stinking mess they've made of the word democracy.

99 The son of perdition is revealed. That's what we're doing right now, revealing this man of sin. And now we've made him admit that yes, he is sinning and yes, he doesn't want anything to do with the Laws of *YAHWEH* and sin is the breaking of those Laws. Whether he wants them or not, sin is the breaking of those Laws. And *YAHWEH* says they will be ground to dust

because they'll turn back to dust never to live again, anyone rejecting Yahshua and His Word.

100 **Verse 4, Who is an adversary...** Notice this. **...and exalts himself above all, declaring himself a God (el), and he is to be worshiped...** Well Daniyl showed this and when it would take place. **Daniyl 7** showed this fourth beast made up of the four great religions transported to Roman by the mighty army, the great Roman army and even said that the army is going to pollute the sanctuary and that Zion was gonna be plowed like a field. All of that was prophesied before it ever came to pass.

101 **...and he is to be worshiped; so that he, as a God (el), sits in the temple of God (beth-el), showing himself to be a God (el).**

102 **Verse 5, Do you not remember that when I was still with you, I told you these things?**

103 **Verse 6, And now you know what is restraining him, so that he may be revealed in his time...** Well that time is right now. And he's saying he's going to bring peace without *YAHWEH*'s Laws of Peace. He's lying! Satan was a liar from the beginning and he's the servant of Satan. That's what you see in *I John* or **I Yahchanan 3:4,7-8**. That's Pope Francis. He belongs to Satan the devil.

104 **Verse 7, For the mystery of iniquity...** Iniquity is doing away with the Laws. That's what **Daniyl 7** said he would do. He would fight against the Saints and against *YAHWEH* and do away with the Laws of *YAHWEH*. For 1,500 years he did that with this great religion that sits on the seven hills of Roman.

105 **For the mystery of iniquity is already working, but the One restraining him will continue to restrain him, until he is made to appear in the midst.**

106 **Verse 8, And then that lawless one...** And he saying, he's admitting it now. He has to because we're bringing it out that the

Catholic Church is not keeping the Laws of YAHWEH. And they're asking him, "Why aren't we keeping the Sabbath? Why aren't we keeping these Laws? Why aren't we teaching these Laws?" And he said, "Well, would you rather keep a bunch of Laws written by men than to have a God give you this--you go ahead living the way you want to and sin?" That was his answer. This is a religious man, supposed to be a religious man and he is; but he's following the evil of the Gods; the evil tree that will be taken and burned.

107 And then that lawless one will be revealed... He'll be revealed. That's what we're doing. We're revealing the lawless one, the one that brought forth this perversion, profaneness to all the earth as Yeremyah said in **Yeremyah 23:15**.

108 Verse 8, And then that lawless one will be revealed, whom Yahshua will remove with the breath of His mouth, and make powerless with the appearance of His coming--

109 Verse 9, Whose coming is according to the energy of Satan, who works with all power, and signs, and... Notice. ...lying wonders,

110 Verse 10, And with all deceivableness of sin... That's what He's using, making out, making sin look desirable--what Satan did in the beginning, make sin look desirable. That's why Hollywood was created, that's why movies were created, to let man do what they wanted to do but not showing them what it's going to bring. Well, it won't bring Peace.

111 Notice in verse 12, In order that all those may be judged as not having believed the Truth, but as having delighted in sin... And that's exactly what the pope is preaching with democracy, what they call democracy. And of course, the sons of Satan are preaching all over the world and having to back up their lies.

112 A letter, I've got a letter, a news article out right now and the title of this is *Murders will not cease until we change our lifestyle* says *Yisrayl Hawkins*. Now that's published already. The number is up to about 45,000 news medias. The one the week before that, *Yisrayl Hawkins links increase of knowledge to current health crisis...* You need to read these letters, brethren, every one of them. The one before that is *Yisrayl Hawkins says revenge solves nothing and offers peaceful alternatives to everyone...* In this news article. 74,000 news agencies have run that already.

113 The Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH is going out right now, revealing the man of sin. That was prophesied for us to do, for YAHWEH's House to do. That's the Message of the Kingdom and the Warning, the Warning--YAHWEH's giving the whole world a Warning as to what sin is bringing and He's still offering repentance and Salvation even up to this point right here.

114 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services back to the next leader. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]



The Message of the Kingdom of YAHWEH is going out right now, revealing the man of sin. That was prophesied for us to do, for YAHWEH's House to do. That's the Message of the Kingdom and the Warning, the Warning--YAHWEH's giving the whole world a Warning as to what sin is bringing and He's still offering repentance and Salvation even up to this point right here.

Chapter Fourteen

Man's Ways Of Torture Are Not Working. YAHWEH Offers The Only Answer. 12/13/14

K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Come on! Come on! Come on! Come on! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Ah, that's wonderful! **YAHWEH** is smiling--got a smile on His Face big time right now! You may be seated. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 Dick Cheney, I hope he's listening. I know the students walked out on him this week and called him a war criminal, and I was so pleased with the students in standing up against the evil of torture. But what do we do? Kiss them on this cheek and then kiss them on that cheek? That's what you said now, Dick Cheney. You asked the question. I want to answer it for you!

3 When you get a prisoner, make him useful to the United States. Bring him to The House of **YAHWEH** and let us teach him the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program*. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] We will make a useful member out of him that you can send back to his country and he'll teach them. It's that simple. But no, don't torture anyone.

4 Man, oh man. It's the most evil thing in the world. The word's only used one time in the Hoy Scriptures and that's when the forefathers that the pope was following were torturing the people who spoke the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

5 Here. (Get my breath here in a minute) *Biblical instructions work better than all pharmaceuticals says Yisrayl Hawkins...* New publication. I want to read this right. Be prepared now. 70,983,000. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] 70 million! I tell you, it floored me. One of these, Yahoo for instance, has 51,000,804. Yahoo. This is, man, this is spreading like wildfire right now. Several of them have millions here.

6 This news article, I don't know if you saw the ad or not, I hope you did, on *The Prophetic Word*, but our group of men made one. I think it was the men who made a news article showing that Yisrayl Hawkins is gonna be a household name and it's gonna be seen here and there and everywhere and they showed Times Square. Times Square, you know, the big television





screen, the huge television screen? Well, guess what? Is that on there? [showing on monitor] Now, that's the article. That's the article and they wanted to put it in Times Square and that's the one that's gone over 70 million people. Yep. 70,983,000. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] With **YAHWEH**, all things are possible. Praise **YAHWEH**.

7 This week, *Here's What The Bible Really Says About Eating Pork...* That's up to 31,000 already. At the same time, Yahshua's doing His Work too. It seemed like there was a storm in Scotland. The wind was 96 miles per hour, 96 miles per hour. And I said, that's the year the **Book of Revelation** was written, 96. Remember that? 96.

8 Well, it seemed like a guy took a picture of this wave because it had what

they called a 'mystery face' in it. Yeah! And they called The House of **YAHWEH** or emailed us or something. Can you see it? [showing on monitor] Now, the Weather Channel has this circled here. The man didn't do it, the Weather Channel did that and put it out there calling it 'mystery face.' You can see the glasses right here across my head, around my eyes. Nobody has a nose like mine, that's for sure! [laughing] Outstanding, you know, out-standing, you know, out or standing out, either way you want to put it.

9 At the same time all of this is taking place, oh! By the way, the Great Kohan Benjamin Crouse Hawkins already has a sermon on this and all the dates so the next time he speaks, okay?

10 Same time this is taking place, *US*

threatens Russia with deploying nuclear missiles in Europe... The pope says there's gonna be peace. He also says, *Pope Francis: Yes, Dogs Can Go To Heaven...* Earth was given to man but heaven was given to the dogs! [laughing] Oh boy!

11 He also said, now he's been talking -he's been hearing this. He's been hearing this. You know, pork, pork? '*Pork or nothing*': *Mayor makes Muslim kids to go meatless at French school...* Either that or eat pork, one of the two. You're probably gonna see more of this as we get closer to The End because of the great showdown that's taking place right now. It's wonderful.

12 The pope, of course, is saying we're going to have peace. I've got gobs of articles to show otherwise. But the Scriptures, the reason I know that war is coming and if you'd just think about it, you'd know it too. Everyone who hears my voice, if you'd pay attention to the next few weeks of sermons, you'll see that the nuclear bomb wouldn't be here if it wasn't for a Prophecy in **Daniyl 12:4** that says in the Last Days, in the Last Days, knowledge will be increased. With the knowledge that was there before 1934, we were still building, we were still traveling in wagons pulled by teams. We were doing plowing and planting the same way. Everything was done mechanically. There was no such thing as computers before that. In the year 1934 was when the computer was born. That's when I was born. 1934 also, due to the computer, was born the nuclear bomb. We have it. I've been putting the dates in newsletters, the historical news dates of this.

13 Now, here we're talking about fulfilled Prophecy. If you're too stupid to get this, if you're too stupid or dumb to listen, at least listen to what I'm saying. The Prophecy said that knowledge would be increased in the Last Days. Yahshua Messiah in *Matthew 24*, **Mattithyah 24:33-34**, that's *Matthew*

24:33-34 says that this generation will not pass away. This is the Last Generation given to rebellious man. And He shows nuclear bombs that will darken the sun. Daniyl said it will be in The End; knowledge will be increased and there will be the worst time of trouble ever, showing the same thing that the Savior said in *Matthew 24*.

14 Now, isn't that something? Try to predict what you'll do tomorrow. You know, we have people that go to sleep of a night with plans to go shopping tomorrow, and a car runs through their house and kills them. You know, they wouldn't have slept in that bed if they could tell you what would be the results of it that night. The fact is mankind is too stupid. We don't have the ability to foretell future events.

15 Well the nuclear bombs are here and this all took place in my lifetime, starting in 1934. **Micahyah**, if you'll turn to **Micahyah**, it's found on page 705. That's almost the date that this was written. Micahyah worked and worked and wrote from the years around 750 to 710. That's forty years that he wrote, bringing us this Great Prophecy.

16 But these Prophecies are True. They're coming to pass in detail, every last one of them coming to pass in detail. **Micahyah 4**. He shows here in the Last Days, and that's what the Savior said, the Last Generation. Daniyl said the Last Days when we would have knowledge that would be increased and nuclear bombs due to the increase in knowledge. No man, no man could do that. Only **YAHWEH** can do it. In fact, that's the job of the Witnesses that's shown in **Isayah 45**. He chose two men so that they may know, the people may know from the rising of the sun to the setting of the same that there's no power except **YAHWEH**. No power. And if you turn to Gods, you cut yourself off from Him and you have no help.

17 Well here in **Micahyah 4:1**, He says, **But in the Last Days it will come to pass that the mountain; promotion, of The House of YAHWEH will be established...** Now, if you know anything about history, you know that The House of **YAHWEH** was destroyed around 70 CE. There was no House of **YAHWEH**. The Disciples were all murdered. Their buildings covered up with a mosque or something, an orphanage, maybe, where they killed babies after they got through using them. The evil that went on in those 1,500 years before the bible was brought back, the evil that went on was taking all the Messages of the Prophets and Apostles away from the people. That was prophesied too. Now, if you'll just follow me in your Scriptures, I'll show you this one step at a time.

18 **Isayah 2:1-4** says the same thing, in the Last Days. He just tells about the Pharisees, Sadducees and Essenes and Herodians in **Isayah 1** and then He says, "But in the Last Days, I will establish My House." In the Last Days. That's the Last Generation starting in 1934 as I just told you, 1934 when knowledge would be increased and Daniyl actually saw me and talked to me in his vision. And that is shown in **Daniyl 12**, the One teaching, the One opposing Babylon. Daniyl was actually given the opportunity to see me in a vision. He'll know me when he sees me, when I resurrect him. He'll know all of you too! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

19 Well, now get this. Solomon built a House, The House of **YAHWEH** in Yerusalem. This is **I Kings 3**. Maybe we ought to turn there and just read this and take it slow so you can see it; **I Kings 3**. He gives you the history of The House of **YAHWEH**, gives you the history of the Catholic Church, too, and running along or abreast with this evil movement that follows Gods and trusts in Gods and worships Gods

mainly because of the money they bring in. That's what is shown in **Yeremyah**.

20 This is **I Kings 3**, page 276, if you'll look at verse 1, **Solomon made a coalition pact with Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and married the daughter of Pharaoh. He brought her to the City of David until he had finished building his own house, The House of YAHWEH, and the wall all around Yerusalem...** He kept her in the City of David until he finished all of that.

21 Now, look at verse 2, **However, the people were sacrificing on the high places, because there was no House built for the Name of YAHWEH until those days...** You see that? They weren't sacrificing at all until that House was built and then they started sacrificing at Yerusalem. They were sacrificing in all the high places but not there. That took place in about 1013 BCE, 1013 BCE is what we're talking about there, the year.

22 In **Micahyah 3:12**, that's found on page 705, *Micah* or **Micahyah 3:12**, He says, **Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field...** Now, remember what you just read in **I Kings**. Solomon built The House of **YAHWEH** at Yerusalem. Did you get that? **I Kings**. And now he's saying here, *Micahyah* is prophesying here in about 717. This took place, his Prophecy that is, the Prophecy took place in about 717. This Prophecy, this particular Prophecy took place in about 717. Some say 710, some say 717. But anyway, it took place around that time. I suspect it's probably 710.

23 **Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field...** Zion is where Solomon put the temple of **YAHWEH**. They called it the temple; it was actually The House of **YAHWEH**, as you just read in **I Kings**. Well why was it called that temple later? Because the Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes and Herodians took the Name away

from the people and they wouldn't allow it to be pronounced.

24 Well in **verse 12**, He says, **Therefore...** This was about 303 years after Solomon built The House of **YAHWEH**, Micahyah made this Prophecy and said, **...Zion will be plowed like a field. Yerusalem will become heaps of rubble, and the mountain of The House of YAHWEH like the high places of a forest...** Bare, nothing there. Now that's the Prophecy of Micahyah, see, 303 years after The House of **YAHWEH** was built.

25 In **Mattithyah**, the Savior doing the speaking here, in *Matthew 21* or **Mattithyah 21**--keep those two events now in mind. **I Kings**, The House of **YAHWEH** was built. The year it was built was approximately 1013 BCE. But Micahyah in around 710 BCE had made this Prophecy that Zion would be plowed like a field. Here's a big, beautiful temple, the most beautiful thing in Israyl, strong with a huge wall around it that you couldn't penetrate and Micahyah says it's gonna be plowed like a field.

26 And then the Savior here says in **Mattithyah 21**, notice **verse 43**, **Therefore I say to you: The Kingdom of YAHWEH will be taken from you, and given to a people of the same habit, but from a foreign land...** The Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. That's what was given to Solomon and he built a House for **YAHWEH**. But the Savior says now, it's gonna be taken away from you and given to another people in a foreign land. **...and they will bring forth the fruits of It...** He just got through telling these people, "You're not bringing forth the fruits of **YAHWEH**. You're bringing forth fruits of the evil Gods."

27 Look at **verse 42**, **Yahshua said to them: Have you never read in the Scriptures; The stone which the builders rejected, has become the Headstone of the corner? This is YAHWEH's doing! It is marvelous in our eyes!...** Yahshua was

saying He is going to be the Head of The House of **YAHWEH**.

28 Look back to *Micah* or **Micahyah** again. Page 705. And look at **verse 1**. Now here's the Prophecy that came from Micahyah to the ones who took control of the temple that Solomon built, The House of **YAHWEH** that Solomon built. This occurred around the years 750-710, forty year time period here. Now, remember the temple that Solomon built and he was in touch with **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** answered his prayers and so forth. It's shown. Remember that took place in about 1013, 303 years before Micahyah gave this Prophecy.

29 **Micahyah 3:1. Then I said; Hear now, O heads of Yaaqob, you rulers of the house of Israyl!...** Now, He's speaking to the ones that **Genesis 49**, the sons of Yaaqob, the sons of Israyl, the twelve tribes of Israyl that were brought up out of the land of Egypt. At this time, in Micahyah's time, the sons of or ancestors, cousins of Mosheh called the Korahites had pretty well taken control of everything at that time.

30 But notice what he says now here in **verse 1**, **Then I said; Hear now, O heads of Yaaqob, you rulers of the house of Israyl!...** Well, that establishes that they were ruling the house of Israyl at that time. **...Is it not for you to know justice?**

31 **Verse 2, You who hate Righteousness and love evil...** Remember **Genesis 3:5**, **Genesis 3:5**, the evil of the Gods. If you're like the evil of the Gods, you're going to perish.

32 Look over to **Mattithyah** again with this in mind now and remember He's saying you who rule, you who rule or have taken the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. **Mattithyah 21** and look at **verse 43**. Found on page 751. **Mattithyah 21:43. Therefore I say to you: The Kingdom of YAHWEH will be taken from you, and given to...** Now, remember

what you just read in **Micahyah**, you who rule the Kingdom of YAHWEH. So they were ruling in Micahyah's time and he was saying you who hate Righteousness, you hate the Laws of YAHWEH.

33 Well here, the Savior is speaking to them in **Mattithyah 21:43** and He's saying, **Therefore, I say to you: the Kingdom of YAHWEH will be taken from you, and given to a people of the same habit, but from a foreign land; and they will bring forth the fruits of It...** So the Savior made a Prophecy here showing that the Kingdom was going to be taken from them.

34 Go back to **Micahyah** again now, **Micahyah 3**. And remember these are all Prophecies. I know you remember here in the Sanctuary, you remember the fulfillment of these Prophecies too. So this is more or less for Dick Cheney and the pope and all the others that are not acquainted with the Holy Scriptures, that don't know why I truly believe everything written in those Scriptures. I know that war is coming and it's very soon now, in fact. We're getting very, very close to it.

35 Now here, back to **Micahyah 3**. **Verses 1-2**, we just read it. **Verse 2** says, **You who hate Righteousness and love evil; who strip off the skin from My People, and the meat from their bones;**

That's how YAHWEH's going to select you. You who love Righteousness, you who follow Righteousness, will be selected to guide the universe forever. That's what your trials are for. That's the reason you were made. That's the reason you were created and put here on earth.

36 Look on down to **verse 9**. We can skip part of that. **Hear now, O heads of the house of Yaaqob...** Again. **...you rulers of the house...** Notice, they rule. They don't guide or teach but they rule. **...rulers of the house of Israyl, who abhor justice and pervert all equity,**

37 **Verse 10, Who build up Zion with blood, and Yerusalem with iniquity:**

38 **Verse 11, Her heads judge for reward and her priests teach; give instruction in the Law, for pay, and her prophets divine for money. Yet they lean upon YAHWEH, and say; Is not YAHWEH among us?...** That's what they told Mosheh, remember? "Aren't we all holy?" When they were wanting to take over and guide the people. Well, they were too evil to guide the people. They were not following the Righteous Laws of YAHWEH. How could they lead them in Righteousness if they're not following the Righteousness? How?

39 That's how YAHWEH's going to select you. You who love Righteousness, you who follow Righteousness, will be selected to guide the universe forever. That's what your trials are for. That's the reason you were made. That's the reason you were created and put here on earth. Mankind simply lost his directions. He lost the reason that he was even here. He didn't even know why he was here. He thought he just evolved from a tadpole. The tadpole, well he came from a gassy God who blew up. Big bang. Don't know where he came from either. Well, ask the pope! [laughing] Yeah, kind of funny, isn't it? He's making all the world, rather, he's gonna try to force pork upon all the world now.

40 **...Is not YAHWEH among us?...** "Why can't I rule instead of Yisrayl Hawkins? Why do we have to ask The House of YAHWEH? Why do we have to ask at Abel?" Well, try asking the pope and see what kind of stupid answers you get.

That's why you have to ask at Abel always. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

41 And what would the pope tell you? **...No evil can come upon us!...** That's what he's saying. Here men, women and children are being murdered all over the face of the earth today, tortured in prisons by the Catholic Church even, raping little boys until they die and throwing them in gutters or whatever, and this is still going on. "And who am I to judge?" says the pope. When they do ask him, what does he say? "Who am I to judge?" I didn't ask you to judge, pope. We asked you to look at the Justice YAHWEH gives you.

42 You can't ask Dick Cheney. He's proven that. He says he don't know what to do. "What do we do, kiss them on the cheeks?" He asked the question when the boys walked out on him, calling him a warmonger. The heads of our government don't know.

43 YAHWEH knows but they push YAHWEH aside. The Greatest Wisdom they could ever hope to find, things that would tell them what to do to solve all their problems and they push it aside. It means nothing to them. You know why? It was taken away from them. The Light was taken away from them as Daniyl prophesied it would be. The Books were sealed. They're sealed up in a vault. They weren't even taken out until the 1900s. I think it was 1916 or something like that when they finally started distributing them in Oklahoma. We got one when I was about seven or eight years old. No, it was before that. Maybe 4 years old. Actually, before I was born because mother was reading to me in the womb.

44 But those Books were taken away like Daniyl said they would be. Could you make a Prophecy like that Dick Cheney? You who say that torture is okay. Even the people that work with you say it accomplished nothing. It was built on lies, falsified, your records were even falsified. They weren't

even smart enough to keep records. And you expect this to bring you peace because you caught another one and another one? There're millions of them out there. You gonna take them all to Guantanamo Bay?

45 If you would just get it in your head that you could get taught, you could teach your enemies how to be your friends, how to be buddies with you, how to come and work for YAHWEH, how to be a Servant in YAHWEH's Kingdom. But your forefathers pushed this away.

46 And the pope said out of respect for God, you notice he didn't say out of respect for YAHWEH, he said out of respect for God, we shouldn't mention the Name YAHWEH and we shouldn't keep His Laws. Yes, that's what he's saying. He's finally showing his hand. He said the Laws of YAHWEH don't save, christ does. This is the same man that said we changed the Name of Yahshua to christ and jesus, which are names of false Gods. He probably doesn't even know that.

47 Pope Francis is dumb. He doesn't know the Scriptures. He knows not the Scriptures as Yahshua said so he has to come up with some kind of answer and this is the ridiculous things we get, like torturing a man to try to find out what they're gonna try to do next. And their records don't even tell them anything. No results. They said there was nothing accomplished by this except you showed your face to the whole world and now you've created enemies all over the world. Even in America you have created enemies. That's the reason the college students walked out on you, Dick Cheney. You haven't done anything but accomplish more evil with your torture.

48 You could have accomplished a lot if you'd of just taught these people Righteousness. But first you'll have to learn it yourself, Dick Cheney. Come here and I'll teach you. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

49 Pope Francis, come here and let us teach you the Truth. Let us teach you Righteousness and teach you how it will solve these problems and you'll have Righteous answers for the people. You think people are going to believe you now? Here you've accomplished this all over the world, you're showing your face all over the world and this didn't come from Dick Cheney. It came from the vatican, the seven hills of Rome, the leaders of Dick Cheney and others like him. That's what your Scripture says. Prove me wrong. Try to prove me wrong on this. You know that I'm telling you the truth. Whose picture is on the coin that you used? Whose picture is sitting in the White House at this time? Is it not the pope's?

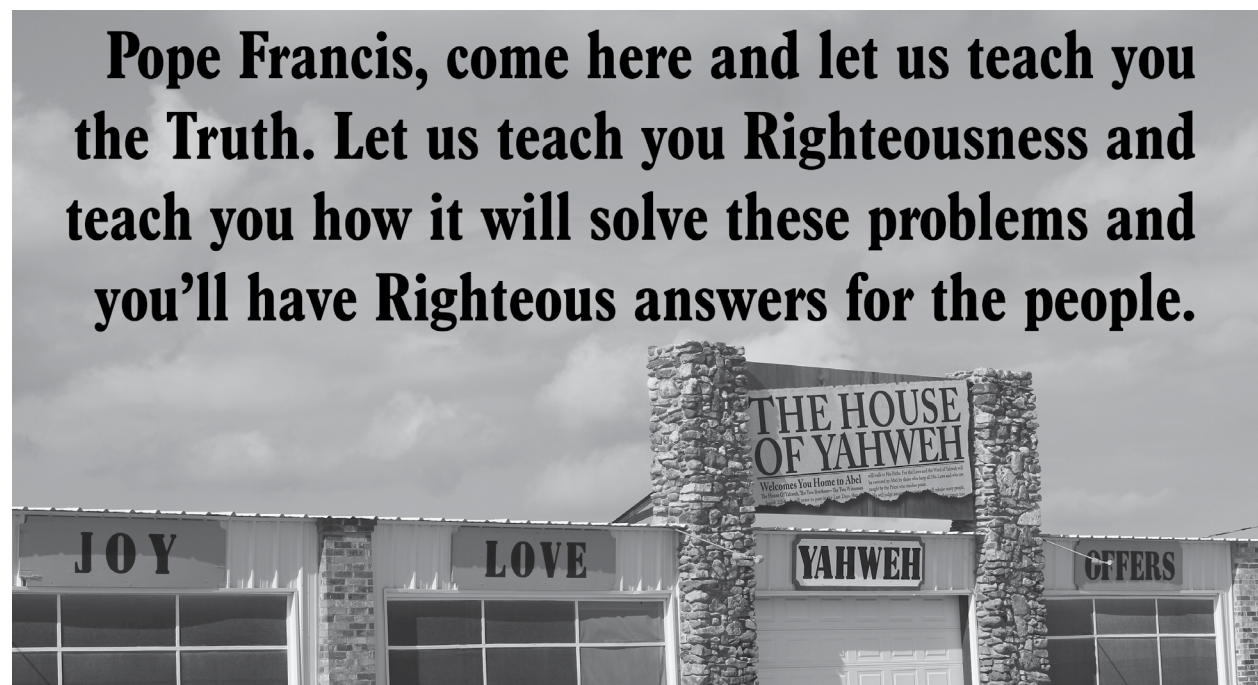
50 **...No evil can come upon us!...** That's exactly what the pope is saying. "No, we're not going to have war." What are we having? What do you call this? It's like saying you're not gonna have prisons!

51 **Micahyah 3:12. Therefore, because of you...** This is speaking now, I want you to get this in your mind, this is not speaking of somebody that lived and died back there.

It's speaking of a system that was alive and well in **I Kings**. A system that took over The House of YAHWEH, took the Name off of It and called It temple. By force and violence they took this before YAHWEH moved them beyond Babylon. Ah, that should stick in your mind. "I'll move you beyond Babylon." Well, He did. Then they changed their name to the Roman, the "holy" Roman Catholic Church that sits on seven hills beyond Babylon. If you'll look on a map you'll find that's the vatican.

52 **Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field...** Because you're catholics, speaking of the catholics today. That's what you call yourself today: catholic, universal, worship all the Gods. Well, your Gods can't save you from this one. And you can say you're going to have peace but you're not going to have Peace. You're going to have nuclear war. Rome is going to burn, no ifs, ands or buts about it. Praise YAHWEH. [applause]

53 **Therefore, because of you, Zion will be plowed like a field, Yerusalem will become heaps of rubble, and the mountain**



We are promoting The House of YAHWEH, right? Only!

of The House of YAHWEH like the high places of a forest... Bare.

54 But, look at the very next verse. **Micahyah 4:1. But in the Last Days...** Yahshua said Last Generation. What a Wonderful Prophecy. Who would be smart enough to give a Prophecy like that and bring it to pass? Only YAHWEH! Daniyl was shown the Two Witnesses who would be teaching. He actually showed and he asked them, "When will The End be?" They asked the pope that and the pope said, "Nobody knows." [laughing] He doesn't even know what His Savior told him! He doesn't know what the Apostle 'Paul' that he claims he follows told him. The Apostle Shaul was his real name and he said it's not gonna come as a secret upon The House of YAHWEH. They're gonna know. They'll know. That's what he said. Why don't you read these Scriptures?

55 You know the Catholic Church doesn't read these Scriptures. They don't use *The Book of YAHWEH*. They forbid that it be taught. They forbid that the Name YAHWEH be used. They said the Name YAHWEH crept into some of their songs and their poems and things like this and the pope said, "We've got to get This out of here." This was just here recently when they found out that we were going worldwide with the Name YAHWEH and we were stirring up a lot of questions that no, he couldn't answer. He can't even figure out how to count to three. He can't figure out why they're celebrating easter when it's supposed to be three days and three nights after, after He was put in the grave. But that's not after. It took three days and three nights. You can't get that out of Friday sunset to Sunday morning, Pope Francis.

Well... ask Benedict, see if he knows! No, Benedict said the lord didn't know either. He said he's asleep now.

56 But in the Last Days, I will establish My House. **...it will come to pass that the mountain; promotion, of The House of YAHWEH will be established...** The promotion, promotion that will go out to all the world. It's going right now. Millions of people, 70 million people a day are tuning into this now. That's a day, by the way. Yes! 70 million people a day, over 70 million. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

57 Well, the promotion of The House of YAHWEH. We are promoting The House of YAHWEH, right? Only! The House of YAHWEH and it's going to be established. This promotion is going to be established. **...in the chief of the nations. It will be raised above all congregations; and all peoples will eventually flow to it...** All the people that are left alive after the nuclear wars are going to be alive; they'll be alive because YAHWEH protected them, because they repented and turned to YAHWEH.

58 Okay. Zion now is going to be plowed like a field. That is plowed like a field. Now, let's go over to Stephen's Prophecy, Stephen in **Acts 7**. This was a wise man. He was one of the Deacons who really studied the Scriptures. He went to The House of YAHWEH with a pencil and a pad in his hand. He did! [laughing] He took notes. He wrote these things down so he could teach others. Stephen was a great teacher and YAHWEH used him and He put Prophecy in his mouth. You really ought to read these things and pay attention to every word that you read.

59 Stephen now was in about AD 31. Now remember this. Micahyah, that was

700 years before Yahshua. Stephen was 31 years after. You got that? Stephen. The elders of Israyl calling themselves the Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes and Herodians came after Stephen because he was using the Name of YAHWEH and teaching the Laws of YAHWEH. These were the four religions Stephen was talking about here. He was talking about them and they knew it. They now had, they now had--pay attention to this now, these Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes and Herodians. They had control of that temple. They were ruling it with an iron fist. They were murdering everyone who didn't agree, including Yahchanan. They cut off his head, remember? Cut off his head, brought it to Herod on a platter. They murdered the Savior. They rejected the Laws of Mosheh. All of that is given here in Stephen's sermon that he gave. A wonderful sermon!

60 Well, these were the four religions now that were coming at him here. They owned an army at that time. The Herodians owned the army and joined, of course, the others. They weren't a religious group but they decided to be one because they wanted that power over the people. But they had a huge Roman army. In **Daniyl 7**, let's go there and refresh your mind and we'll come back to this, Stephen's Prophecy here.

61 But look at **Daniyl 7**. And remember Daniyl is the one that wrote of *The Book of YAHWEH* being sealed up and not useable and it was for 1,500 years. History shows you this. I bring it out in the Newsletters, *The Prophetic Word* magazine. It's being brought out monthly, weekly now. I'm writing newsletters every week now. In fact, the typists can't keep up with me! "Oh wow! Another one, another!" [laughing] I won't tell on her though! [laughing]

62 But you can get these. In fact, if you want to be a proofreader, we'll make you a copy if you'll show us the proof that you read it! [laughing] That's a proofreader.

You've got to have proof that you read it and you marked something on it. And then they may question you and ask, how'd you like this part here where it says this? "Uh oh. I'm in trouble." [laughing] Don't get in trouble now or they'll take you off the list!

63 Well, here now in **Daniyl 7:7**, he says, **After this I saw in the night visions...** This was a vision that he was seeing in the night. It was sort of like a dream but it was something that he could actually see. And he could talk and he could get answers back and so forth, like he was asking questions from a Malak that wasn't alive yet, wasn't even born. But he could see the Malak. He could ask him questions and the Malak would give him answers that he wrote then for everyone on earth in this time period. This is quite a marvelous thing. Don't think that YAHWEH can't use you the same way. Read the story, read the life of Samuyl and you will see. Get your heart right with YAHWEH, yes, and He will use you. He's going to use you. He prophesied that he would if you'll just get your hearts right with Him.


64 **Daniyl 7:7**. He says, **After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and exceedingly strong; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, then trampled the residue with its feet. It was different from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns...** I've told you before and brought out in the Books that these ten horns were ten religions. They were ten religions and the little horn that came out among them plucked up three of them and took them to a place beyond Babylon, as we'll get to. And I'll bring this map this next time and show you.

65 They didn't understand my map. They couldn't find it anywhere in the books and I'm in trouble! I had to make that map! But I couldn't get it all on one page so I had

to take two copies and put them together. But anyway, it's gonna be in the letter. Maybe they got one by now showing it on a map that someone else made. But the one I made is better! Guaranteed! [laughing] But it will be in our letters. It'll be in *The Prophetic Word* magazine and YAHWEH

willing I'll be back with you this coming Sabbath and we'll finish up. We'll start with **Daniyl 7:7** and we'll go on from there.

66 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next leader. I love you!



Get your heart right
with YAHWEH, yes,
and He will use you.

Chapter Fifteen

The Great Beastly System Which Leads On The Seven Hills Of Rome Is Bringing About Nuclear Wars!

12/20/14

K. Yliyah H.: It's my honor to present to you the Greatest Teacher in the world, our beloved Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Abil Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! Man, we got a crowd here today! Yeah! [joyful cheering and praise to **YAHWEH**] Praise **YAHWEH**! You may be seated. Praise **YAHWEH**! [child calls out, "We love you, Pastor!"] I love you too! Praise **YAHWEH**! May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 When you see these war machines that our world is creating and getting ready for the nuclear wars that the Prophets predicted; keep in mind that the Prophets also predicted that we would be opposing this Babylonish system that's mentioned in your bible, in your Scriptures. If you have a *King James Version* or *Book of YAHWEH* either, you can find this thing in either place. I found them before we got *The Book of YAHWEH* back in action and was fully convinced that you could find all the future events named for you and I'm more

convinced now because I can see it more and understand it more.

3 If you remember, we left off with beyond Babylon last week, last Sabbath, and I did bring that map to show you. You can get this view in your mind. (Let me see if I can get it to where you can see it.) [showing on monitor] Biynyah said she couldn't find that map! That's because I had to put two or three together to get it. But I couldn't find a full page with my technology to put it together. But this right here is about where Jerusalem is. Jerusalem and then you can see Babylon right here by Jerusalem. It's not too far. It's further than this little reduced thing shows. But then here, beyond Babylon from Jerusalem, of course, is Italy and Rome. And that's where **YAHWEH** took the tribes of Israyl who had rejected His Laws. They thought they chose that place on their own, you know. They did.



He allowed it. **YAHWEH** allowed it or it wouldn't have been so.

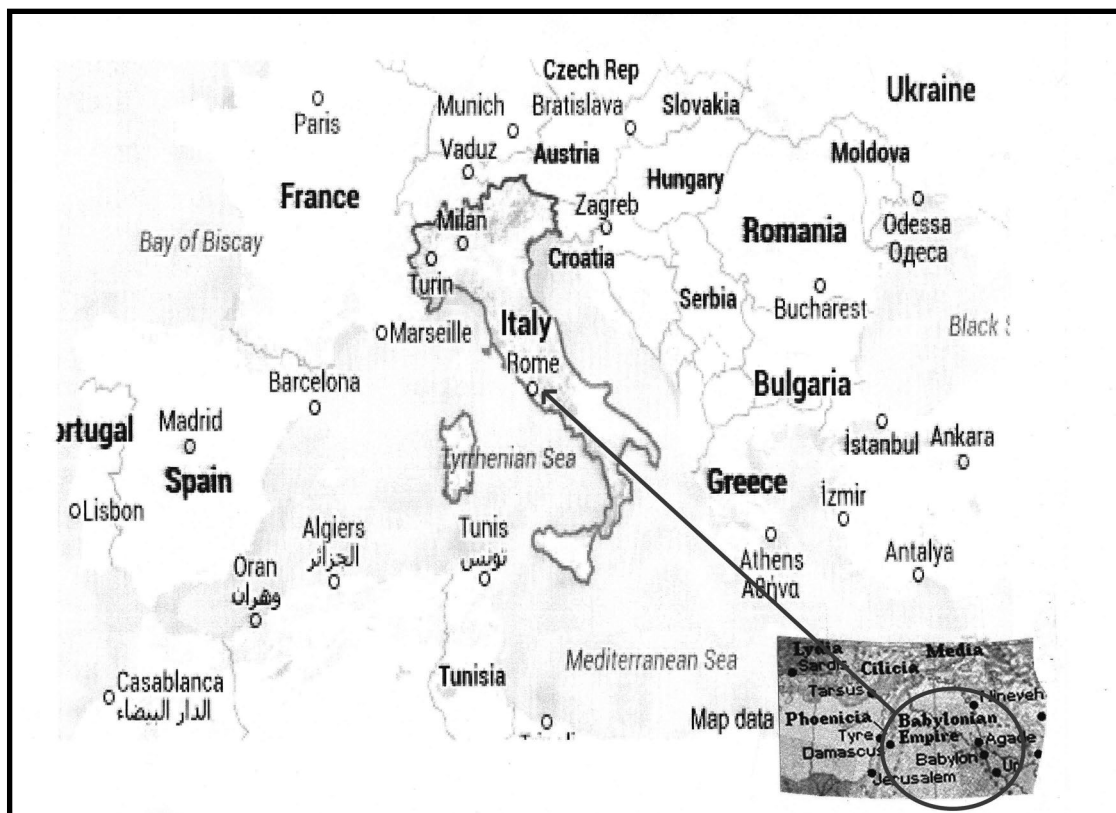
4 (I don't want to get this mixed up here for sure.) 12/17. We stopped in **Daniyl**, in fact, because Daniyl is showing us the history of the twelve tribes, they were full of religions, of course. They were creating religions like they still are today but they were ruled by force. Daniyl saw these beastly systems rise up with these religions and then one strong religion, which was the herodians. They used their money to build a very strong army and they controlled a lot of wealth. And, of course, wealth, that's what they're still fighting over. They want the wealth of these nations; that is, the system that's leader of the kings of the earth. They want to be able to control the wealth and they don't want to have to fight a king somewhere, you know, that rises up and says, "We're not going to do it this way."

5 If you noticed Barack Obama's speech yesterday, he was saying that

Hollywood shouldn't have backed down like they did, that this shows great weakness. And he said that they should have stood strong. You can't give into dictatorship.

6 That's exactly what I'm preaching. You can't give into dictatorship. If you just think of what it means when we're opposing Babylon, we're opposing this whole system, the wars and fighting, the deceitfulness of riches that is going on, the traveling to and fro that has taken over Satan's life. I bet she's seen the same island, you know fifty or sixty times. Well, my face is on that island too as you well know. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

7 It says, *On the western coast of Scotland...* The Great Kohan Benyamin Crouse Hawkins, he forget to mention this and he asked if I would show this. This is a storm that also showed the mystery face that we have pretty much proof that that fits my face, my glasses and everything that I've worn for fifty, sixty years!



8 ...On the western coast of Scotland and on the Hebrides islands the Alexander family was born among the ancient Dalriadan clans. Their name comes from the given name Alexander, which in turn was originally derived from the Greek name, which means defender of men... Hmm, very interesting. Now, it was the Scottish coast where this was seen. You know, if you think about that, that's quite a miracle because I mean, who would notice something from the weather department anyway. I mean waves? And yet this thing was caught instantly when it was put out and shipped straight to us. It's like it was under Inspiration, you know, that it came to us. And I had no idea it meant that much but you can see from what he brought out that it does.

9 But now on this same thing, it's Yahshua's doing. He's our High Priest so He's sending us and He tells us, "Watch for My Writing." And He's sending us things from time to time and each one that He sends us leads to something else if you'll just remember. It's kind of like the Scriptures, you know, here a little and there a little. Well these Scriptures, you've got to remember the Scriptures and then remember the Words in those Scriptures because one word may point you to something that is very needful to understand the subject that you're on. And it takes a lot of study, yes it does. It takes a lot of push buttons too because you've got to push that button to get that television to go off and get your mind back on your studies! I don't think you're keeping up, maybe some of you are, I would that everyone would, the letters and magazines we're writing and putting out. I'll bring you some information on that in just a little bit.

10 But go to **Daniyl 7** because it shows here the four religions that formed kingdoms. Now, if you remember in Samuyl's day, they

said, "we want a king to fight our battles for us." And they rejected **YAHWEH** at that time, plainly, so they could worship Gods. Well, that should remind you--the Gods should remind you of what **YAHWEH** showed in **Genesis 2** where He said you follow these Gods and you're gonna die. Dying you will die. And this was the tree of the mixture of Righteousness and evil, and that's what the Gods do.

11 The men they've made into Gods are dead. They're worthless. There's no telling how many thousands of Gods there are in the grave. They know not anything but they're still being prayed to, still being prayed to. They're not answering any prayers. Pope Benedict said they are asleep. Well, I guess you could call it that. When you're dead you're also sleeping in a way.

12 But anyway, the Prophet Daniyl was shown in a night vision these four great powers with the fourth beast becoming the Roman empire. And every scholar knows that. That's easy to understand. You can follow it in history. They became the world ruling power. They ruled the whole earth for a short time. But Daniyl showed you a great statue and it was a mixture of clay and iron and so forth and he says this won't stay together. This won't stand. This won't hold. There's nothing here to hold it together.

13 The Unity that we're going to experience in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** will hold us together forever. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause] That Unity, of course, that Unity is believing and trusting **YAHWEH** one hundred percent and His Laws that He says will do this if you will practice those Laws. If you don't put them to work, if you don't practice them, if you don't teach your child when you rise up, when you lay down--don't you miss the laying down part, you know, before he goes to bed give him something to remember.

14 Now, with this new program that

we're making, I Praise **YAHWEH** for it, it's just about finished. And of course, our expert teachers are putting these lessons together for you so you could play them a lesson. Whatever place they're having trouble, you could play them a lesson and pretend you're watching television if that will help you any. On your computer globe you can play them a lesson in that field, just push some buttons there and just enjoy pushing those buttons like you do on your phones and things, you know! [laughing] I'm talking to the world. I know there's no one here that has this problem!

15 But you could actually pull up this lesson for your son, type it in and you can have the experienced teachers of the *Peaceful Solution Character Education Program* teach your son or your daughter and maybe yourself. You might learn a little yourself from it! You'd learn a great deal if you'll just pay attention.

16 We've got proofreading now going on too that would help you a great deal. I said if we can get these people to proofreading and just really pay attention, show us the proof that you're proofreading because we'll send you some questionnaires! Look for that.

17 So remember, what you read, don't just look for misspelled words. You're gonna find those in my writing! I'm not a speller. But I noticed Webster's not either! [laughing] We're finding all kinds of mistakes in *Webster's Dictionary*. The *American Heritage* and *Webster's* don't agree with one another so that proves both

of them are wrong, right? They can't be both right and disagree!

18 But see it's a Unity with **YAHWEH** now that'll keep us in agreement. You can't go wrong there if you're in Unity with Him! Is there anyone here that thinks that stealing is right? You think raping somebody's daughter or molesting his son, you think that's right? Now these are the Laws we've got to be in Unity on.

19 We're not in Unity with the Catholic Church. The pope right now is saying sin is the thing. He's rejecting YAHWEH's Laws and we've kind of forced him into a corner because they're asking him, "It says this in the bible though. Here's Yisrayl Hawkins over there bringing this out that it says this right here and I looked in my bible and sure enough it does say that. Now how do you explain that, Francis?"

20 Well, the only thing he can say is, if you remember his letters, "Well the people who fasten themselves to the Laws like the Pharisees did..." Well, he doesn't even have sense enough to know that the Pharisees didn't keep the Laws. They're catholics. In fact, that's what they changed their name to. Do you not know any of the history of your background here on the seven hills? Did you forget where you came from? Oh you think you actually sucked or came from that she-wolf, that's what put you in office there is the milk from the she-wolf. That's mythology. That's not the Scriptures! It's full of lies. It's nothing but lies.

21 Wake up and study your Scriptures, Francis, and you'll get a totally different view! And all who follow Francis are gonna have a big awakening here just very soon with nuclear wars and your Scriptures actually tell you when it's going to end. Whether you know it or not, Yahshua didn't say that the Righteous would not understand; He said none of the wicked will understand. So you've got to turn,

**But see it's a Unity with
YAHWEH now that'll keep
us in agreement. You can't go
wrong there if you're in Unity
with Him!**

repent and turn to practicing YAHWEH's Laws before you'll ever understand. There again, that's where we stand in Unity with YAHWEH so He's showing us these things that the world doesn't know.

22 Well, here in **Daniyl 7** now, if you got that, **Daniyl 7:7**. We see the fourth beast and he's dreadful and terrible, just what you want for a neighbor, right? Man oh man. That's what we're seeing today. Torture galore. And they think Guantanamo Bay is torture. I could read you stories, I think I will next week, of babies being born and the parent kisses them. They kiss them. They get so pleased with this little baby and how wonderful this little baby is so they kiss it and they give it a disease from that kiss. You know how many thousands of babies they're killing? Now, they know they got herpes and they kiss the baby and they give the baby herpes. Maybe I'll show you some gruesome pictures next week. This is what we got that we're fighting in Babylon. That's part of it, these big nuclear missiles.

23 You need to protect your babies. I know people want to kiss babies. Francis loves to kiss babies. I don't know how many he's given a disease--how many he's killed already but--giving them every kind of disease under the sun. But you can do that to an infant. And the doctors, when the babies are born in the hospitals, they have to give them shots. They've got to get these shots. Why? Well according to the news media, there's a lot of money in these shots. So the more they give them, the more money they get from that baby that they're "protecting" with their shots.

24 If they give the mother shots beforehand, they kill the mother's protection that she offers to the baby. Yes, this is what doctors are for. It's what the hospitals are for. Protect your baby. And then they try to save them after they get herpes and their immune system is all screwed up from the

shots, from the mother's immune system. Well anyway, that's a part of it. I could go on and on for about two hours on this at least.

25 But anyway, if you'll look at **Daniyl**, he tells us about this system and he tells us what it will do. **Daniyl 7:7**, you see a fourth beast here. This is the fourth one that he speaks of just a few more verses over. But look back to **verse 6** there and you will see, **After this I beheld, and lo another...**

26 Then you go back to **verse 5** and he says, **Then behold another beast...** The second beast here. Well, these are world-ruling kingdoms. That is, they're fighting kingdoms. They have large armies and this was what they came to Samuyl saying. "We want a king that can fight our battles for us." So they start socking all the money. They start taking the money from the citizens, the wealth, and they start socking it into this army. And this is what they came up with. And this was the nimrod system, if you remember, that was fathered by Cush that was a tyrant. What do you see out of these armies today?

27 Could you, yourself, take a nuclear missile right now and a plane and go to a foreign country and drop it on somebody you don't know? Why should those people mean anything? They're enemies. The movie theater said they were. They made movies out of it showing how evil these people are! [laughing]

28 Apparently they've never read the history of their own country or seen the sins of their fathers and mothers. But they're willing to take this and drop it on a town and what do you think takes place when that thing is dropped? Did you see on the news the buildings that were torn up? The children that were laying dead? The mothers and fathers crying? The ones that were still alive anyway. Is this not torture? Ah boy, they can't see the forest for the trees as one said.

29 Well in **verse 4** you see another beast and look at **verse 3** now because he tells you where these are going to come up. And the Great Kohan Crouse Hawkins, he just mentioned that a few minutes ago. I don't know whether y'all caught it or not. But **verse 3, And four great beasts came up from the sea...** Came up from the sea. Now, the mythologists, they took that to mean what they thought it would and they saw all these soldiers coming up out of the sea and they all formed together and sucked the she-wolf until they were mean enough go kill people. That happened on the seven hills of Rome, that's how Rome got started. You didn't know that? Pope Francis probably believes that.

30 Like santa claus, there's another one that come from the seven hills of Rome. He comes down your chimney. He's gonna do so in a few days now, get ready for him. We got people now that's scared and got guns! "Uh-oh, I hear a racket," and they shoot first! They're starting to shoot first and get the picture later. He's putting himself in a dangerous background this year, right?

31 No, santa claus is a God. He can't die. Whew! Man! Caesar did! [laughing] The pharaohs did. Some of them drown in their own mud they made! Mosheh and his group got through but the Gods didn't. They left Egypt in a mess, the Gods did, a really bad mess. In fact, a few Hebrews went back, took over the country and they're still there and they're serving Rome, even today. And they're killing people who have any form of Holiness at all. This is torture my friend. Whether you know it or not, it's torture. If you'd just look at the news and see the torture that's going on, there're other places that need cleaning up besides Guantanamo Bay.

32 I saw the words or listened to the words of the great president that we've got in office right now, Barack Obama.

He and Hillary Clinton were more or less fighting this thing together, trying to get Guantanamo Bay closed, which was a valiant deed that they were trying to do, both of them. And I wondered then why that so few people joined them in this.

33 This went on for years now, gone on for six years and Guantanamo Bay is still open. The president is still trying to get it closed. Of course, the president can't do things on his own. He's got a system behind him and each one of these has this system behind them.

34 And finally in these four beasts that rose up, they all became one beast, one terribly great beast that you see in **verse 7**. You see what he is, what he looks like? Okay, well that's what we're seeing in the world today. It's not a glorious thing to see this thing that took place. He's still murdering people. Even though they split in four. It's called the quartet now today, this system that you read about here in **verse 7**, the fourth beast dreadful and terrible. Dreadful and terrible. Do you think you can have peace with this working with you?

35 **Verse 7, After this I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and exceedingly strong; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and broke in pieces, then trampled the residue with its feet. It was different from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns...** Religions, ten religions that had combined their strength, the ten. But, what was to hold them together? Clay mixed with iron so they fought with one another. Remember the story of Constantine where he said, "I want you to stop fighting among yourselves and this is the God you're going to worship from now on, this God." And he named two Gods. You talk about confusion? Pope Francis, you're not the only one in your organization that's been confused for thousands of years! Your Gods before you

were confused. They can't even count to two! And here you are, can't count to three! You both stand in the same boat.

36 Well, you see this system that came up and you can see the actions of the split. The quartet now, and Malachi Martin in speaking of the quartet said, each one hopes to come out on top in this generation. This is the generation that is supposed to give the deciding answer as to who comes out on top. It all boils down to the nuclear wars.

37 Remember now those words in **verse 3. Daniyl 7:3**. You see that word **sea**, s-e-a. They rise up out of the sea. Now, I'm gonna show Pope Francis what the word **sea** means. Let's go over to **Revelation 13** now. **Revelation 13**. These people had control. Keep this in mind. They took control of the temple. They didn't keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. This is shown over and over. Yahshua said Mosheh gave you the Law but you don't keep it.

38 Deacon Stephen, the sermon he gave, he said, "**YAHWEH** gave you these Laws and you don't keep them. Therefore, I am going to drive you or carry you beyond Babylon." Now, they were in Jerusalem at that time. The temple was a glorious thing. The House of **YAHWEH** was beautiful for sight. But it had degenerated because of these evil priests that were willing to kill and torture and murder, that you just read about in **Daniyl 7**, the fourth beast. This was the fourth beast forming at that time. They called themselves Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes and Herodians.

39 The Herodians were the ones that had the vicious army that you read about in **Daniyl 11:31** that said the army stood on their part. And what did they do with The House of **YAHWEH**? The army, the army that Daniyl said, that you just read about, with this great iron teeth, evil army that all they had in their mind was killing and torturing, the army stood on their part and

they polluted **YAHWEH**'s House. Polluted it. They used their army to kill off anyone who wanted to keep any of the Laws of **YAHWEH**. They came against them and killed them.

40 Yahchanan, now remember this on this subject because Yahchanan the Immerser, he came teaching the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And He said to Herod, it's not right for you to have your brother's wife. This is not Unity with **YAHWEH**'s Laws. Yahshua Himself said it's not right to even look on them to lust after them. You've committed adultery already. Adultery. You shall not commit adultery. That's one of the ten Laws that you've got to come in Unity with. You can't have Peace and break that Law. No way. Break that Law and you bring forth children for several generations that are sick, sick and dying. And the scientists are finding out more and more about this. I've got articles, it'd take me all day to read to you about the things that go on in a baby's life because adultery or fornication was committed or bestiality or sodomy. Some of them are dying because of a kiss, some, thousands. Some thousands are dying because of this.

41 Well in **Revelation 13, verse 3**. **And I saw one of his heads, as it were, wounded to death. And his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered; followed, after the beast...** Remember he saw four great beasts come up, four great beasts. And then these were in Jerusalem and the army helped them to pollute the temple and then they were moved beyond Babylon. They owned Babylon at that time. They had a huge army in Babylon and they had a huge army in Rome. They were building their army at that time, the time that this took place.

42 This Book right here, **Revelation**, was written in about 96. And **verse 1** says, remember the word **sea** in **Daniyl 7**,

Daniyl 7, the word sea. Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea... Well, of course, Daniyl was given the ability to see the future. How would you like to have that? How would you like to be able to do that? Put your mind and trust in **YAHWEH** and you will be able to see the future. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

43 You can do it. **YAHWEH** will use you like he did Samuyl. He'll use you like He did Daniyl. It's all yours. Just avoid what would be, what this beast is bringing forth today, the cruelty, the torture. Finally we got torture to get some awakening in the world, you know. Guantanamo Bay, it was saved until just the right time. Did you notice that? Torture going on all over the world and this brings it to their attention what is going on in the world.

44 Now, if they go ahead and follow this, who do you think they'd be following? **YAHWEH** does not teach torture. **YAHWEH** teaches love. He teaches turn the other cheek. Your Savior even said that. He teaches no revenge. He teaches you do

You don't just commit sin by committing it physically. You can do it mentally all the time. This makes you unfit for the Kingdom, makes you unacceptable... You need to get these thoughts out of your mind and come to Unity with YAHWEH, full Unity. We don't have much time left, that's for sure. This year is Harvest time, Harvest time.

not take revenge, don't retaliate against anyone. That means me too. If you get mad at me for telling you your sins, that's taking retaliation against me. So you better remember that.

45 If it goes on in your mind and your heart, you're doing it. And that's what Yahshua showed you. You don't just commit sin by committing it physically. You can do it mentally all the time. This makes you unfit for the Kingdom, makes you unacceptable, as **YAHWEH** told Cain. "If you keep My Laws, this will make you acceptable. If you don't, if you break one," He said even as Yahshua said, "One dot or one iota." Think it. That's an iota, right? I-O-U. Well, if you do, you're guilty. You need to get these thoughts out of your mind and come to Unity with **YAHWEH**, full Unity. We don't have much time left, that's for sure. This year is Harvest time, Harvest time. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

46 **Revelation 13:1. And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast...** Well, this is the one that Daniyl saw too. But here's the answer for what this beast does in the Last Days, it does in a very short time period. These bombs that we have here, now it says, well the United States and Britain they have the most. Russia has a bunch. Israel has a bunch. India has a bunch of them. Each one of these nations has enough to destroy the world and darken the sun.

47 It doesn't make any difference how many but who gets the first hit and that's what they're saying now to each other. And this is what's going on in Congress, yes in the Vatican. And they're saying, you know, you realize what would take place if Russia gets that up to where she can actually send a missile to each place and she's got the power to do so.

48 China has a plane that could fly to and knock out New York. If they just drop one bomb, it could knock out New York.

They could send that soldier to fly that plane, the pilot to fly the plane, he could be in New York in thirty minutes, drop the bomb, wipe out that whole city. There wouldn't even be any thing left there that people could use after one of those bombs dropped on New York City because it kills everything around and poisons everything around. And she could be back home--that pilot could be back in China in less than thirty minutes. This is eight times the speed of sound. I can't imagine that kind of speed. Eight times the speed of sound and they still want stronger bombs and making stronger bombs and faster planes and faster missiles.

49 India now has tested the fastest missile ever. India. If they fired those bombs, if India just so wanted to, she could knock out all four of the quartet, plus the Vatican in thirty minutes. That's how vulnerable this world is right now. She's got great iron teeth and she's got a mind of a dragon or a lion or a bear. That's the kind of brain capacity that's dealing with this great iron teeth that she has. That's what we're standing in front of right now and **YAHWEH** told us this thousands of years ago and said it would be preached by His House in these Last Days; standing or opposing this Babylonian system. Opposing everything in it in fact, everything is against us. The newspapers, the police, the judges, the lawyers, everything is against this little system right here that **YAHWEH** planted and said the gates of hell is not gonna prevail against it this time. Yeah! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] And Yahshua's sending us messages every few days now other than what He's showing us in the Holy Scriptures.

50 Okay. In **Revelation 13**, He says in **verse 1**, **And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea...** This beast that it's talking about back here in **Daniyl 7**. ...**a beast rise up out of the sea,**

having seven heads and ten horns... If you'd looked or I should have brought it probably, but that's all described there in **Daniyl 7**. ...**seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns...** That's authority. Each one of these is given authority. ...**and upon his heads the names of blasphemy...** That's against **YAHWEH's** Laws, against **YAHWEH**. That's what this great beast with the iron teeth that we're fighting right now is doing. We're fighting the whole system. The whole system is corrupt and bringing torture, death, sickness, disease, the whole system.

51 **Verse 2, And the beast which I saw was similar to a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear...** This is the mentality he's describing here. Yes. The brain capacity that he's describing right here of the people that are running this, that live on that great city of seven hills. The city of seven hills, **Revelation 17:18**.

52 **...of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion; and the dragon gave him his power...** Notice who gives him his power here now, the dragon. He doesn't get this power from **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** allows this. He told Samuyl, "Let them do it and we'll show them the outcome. We'll show them the outcome of what's gonna take place." Because it's all gonna end with the armies that they want to fight their battles for them. ...**the dragon gave him his power, and his throne, and great authority...** Yes, he has great authority as we see back in **Revelation 6**. We also see it in **I Samuyl 8:1-9**.

53 **Verse 3, And I saw one of his heads, as it were, wounded to death. And his deadly wound was healed; and all the world wondered; followed, after the beast...** All the world, get that. See that? All the world, not just part of it, all the world wondered after this beast. They went with it.

54 **Verse 4, And they worshiped the**

dragon... They don't worship YAHWEH. YAHWEH tells you in **I Yahchanan 3:4-10** who you're worshipping if you don't keep His Laws. If you break His Laws, if you transgress His Laws and you do this with your mental thoughts and also physically, if you break these Laws, you're worshipping Satan and you belong to Satan when you do this. Worship means to serve. Serve in any capacity of this word and you belong to Satan.

55 Verse 4, And they worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast... The dragon, that's Satan the devil. Satan gives this beastly system its authority. ... **gave power to the beast...** Gave authority to the beast and gave it its power. ...**and they worshiped the beast, saying: Who is like the beast? Who is able to make war...** With this dreadful, deadly system that is here.

56 Verse 5, And there was given unto him... And each one of these, even North Korea, even North Korea, "well we've got a bomb. Man, we're strong." One bomb would wipe that whole country out now, just one.

57 Verse 5, And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies... That's blasphemy of YAHWEH, against YAHWEH. ...**and power was given unto him to make war for forty-two moons; months...** And these are the ones that are cut short now.

58 Verse 6, And he opened his mouth

Yahshua and YAHWEH are the Supreme Powers and They say that we're gonna prevail! That gives me courage! It's a scary thing standing in the place of a bantam rooster! But we're going to win this battle.

in blasphemy against YAHWEH, to blaspheme His Name, and His House, and those who dwell in heaven.

59 Verse 7, And it was given unto him... This is not people who have died and gone to heaven now. They won't be resurrected and go anywhere until we resurrect them. This is speaking about heavenly beings that are already there.

60 Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints, and to overcome them... You find this same thing in **Daniyl 7**. The same beast is given, he's speaking of here, but in a different time period now. He comes down to Yahchanan's time period and Yahchanan tells us then, he and Daniyl, what to look for, for the next 1,500 years and he says until... until... Then he shows you The House of YAHWEH. Until The House of YAHWEH is established and starts their Work which opposes, opposes.

61 That looks like a bantam rooster opposing a turkey! But we're doing it! You ever seen a bantam rooster whip a turkey? [laughing] I have! I used to have both on the farm and I've seen that little bantam rooster, he'd just keep on and keep on nagging. And the turkey would shake him and once he stopped shaking him or holding him, he'd turn him loose and here he'd come again! [laughing] Well, that's about the way we look but Yahshua and YAHWEH are the Supreme Powers and They say that we're gonna prevail! That gives me courage! It's a scary thing standing in the place of a bantam rooster! But we're going to win this battle. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

62 Verse 7, And it was given unto him to make war with the Saints, and to overcome them. And authority was given him over all tribes... Did you get that? All tribes now on earth, all tribes. ...**and peoples and languages, and nations...** It doesn't leave out any of them. You find all of them worshipping Gods at this time.

63 **Verse 8, And all who dwell upon the earth will worship him...** Inspired by Satan the devil. **...all who dwell upon the earth...** That is a fact that's going on right now. If you compare it with **I Yahchanan 3:4-10**, you will see that all the world, all tribes that are worshiping Gods, they're not worshiping **YAHWEH**. They may have some Truth, yes, many people do. They may have some Holiness even. But all people who practice this Holiness now, Satan is going after. If they don't worship her, she has got plans to destroy them and that's what you see taking place. And Malachi Martin knew this and put it in the book *The Keys of this Blood*.

64 Well the blood is not going to prevail in this time period as you can see in **Hebrews**. It talks about this kingdom that was based purely on bloodline. It's not gonna prevail anymore. Everything that it's doing now is a mistake and getting closer and closer to world war with nuclear war.

65 Well **verse 8, And all who dwell upon the earth will worship him--whose names have not been written from the foundation of the world, in the Book of Life...** The Book of Life. Well, these're the Prophecies shown here and the Book of Life is a Book about you as the Great Kohan Banahyah brought out many times. That's the Book written about you. Your names are written in the Book of Life if you're practicing the Laws of **YAHWEH** in these Last Days at His House. Praise **YAHWEH**. [applause]

66 **...the Book of Life of the Lamb Who was slain...** (How far do I want to go? Two more verses.)

67 **Verse 9, If any man has an ear, let him hear:**

68 **Verse 10, He who is for captivity, will go into captivity...** And this is the plan that they have and this is the plan **YAHWEH** allowed. He said nothing would be withheld from them. The only thing that He withholds

them from is His Plan, His Own Plan. If they try to alter that Plan, that's where they're stopped. They can't alter the Plan. If you just think for a moment, they can't alter the Plan for **YAHWEH's** House and that's what it's talking about and that's the reason Yahshua said the gates of hell will not prevail against this House in this time period.

69 **Verse 10, He who is for captivity, will go into captivity; he who is for the sword, must be killed with the sword. Herein is the Patience and the Faith of the Saints tested...** That is **verse 10. Verse 10. ...Herein is the Patience and the Faith of the Saints tested.**

70 I've got to show you one more thing before I close here. First off, don't forget this wonderful map here. Get your mind on this map, from Jerusalem to Babylon and beyond Babylon, Rome. Beyond Babylon, that's where He moved this group, beyond Babylon. Beyond Babylon, which is Rome.

71 This week the opposing of Babylon, this is in Times Square, can you see it? [showing on monitor] Now, let me give you just a little bit of information here. *Yisrayl Hawkins Explains Strategy To Replace War with Lasting Peace in New Post...* This was December 19th that this was put in. It's to the news medias, 38,495 have already run it. Yes, that's right. We have some great news medias, well-known news medias, and one news media here, it's WSMV.com and it's reached 2,850,954 and that was of about eight o'clock this morning. Yes! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

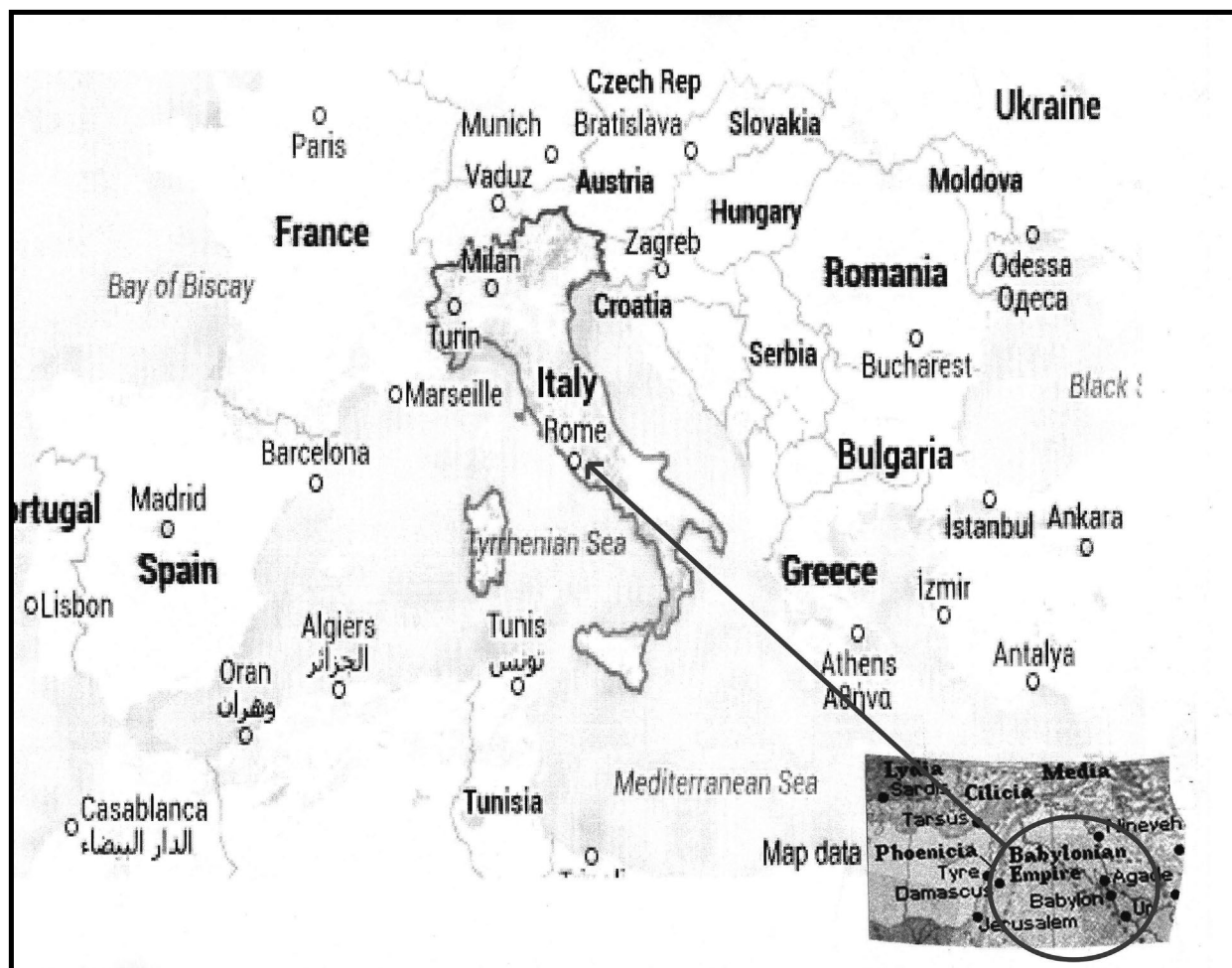
72 Another, I've got to skip some of this but there's one I wanted to show you and to bring to your attention. All of these combined, by the way, is 72,161,000 plus, plus the 38,495 which reaches thousands of people, viewers. So we're out there. One of them, if you want to find us there is Reuters now, Reuters. Yes. And we've already had

617,000 people on Reuters alone that have read this. Pretty impressive, huh? [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

73 Now, that is opposing Babylon. And think about this little group now, as small as it is, like the bantam rooster or like the tiny seed of the tree, the tiny seed that grows the tree. We don't come out of the sea. We don't come out of the sea now, we come from heaven. This is the one sent from heaven.

Yes, like Yahshua. He didn't come physically from heaven. He was born on earth and was raised and taught the Laws of YAHWEH but it was under Inspiration and Teaching of YAHWEH from heaven. So in actual fact, He came from heaven, the same as you and I right now.

74 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the next speaker. I love you! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]





The Kingdom Of Heaven, What Is It?

By putting the Scriptures together, you can see the Plan that YAHWEH has laid out of His Kingdom, the Kingdom of YAHWEH that will forever stand and you can be a part of It.



**Sermon Series Given By Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins
throughout the years 1994 and 1995.**

Chapter Sixteen

The Kingdom Of Heaven, What Is It? #1 How To Make It And How Not To Make It. 05/28/94

1 Shalom everyone! Can you hear me back there? Can you hear me now? May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you. Brethren, it's a wonderful day, wonderful day, wonderful day to be in The House of **YAHWEH**! I want you to turn over to, I think it's **I Corinthians 2**. I didn't write this Scripture down but I think it's **I Corinthians 2**, I want to read you something.

2 And by the way, I want to start a new series. And I realize I didn't get through the last one, but I will, **YAHWEH** willing. But I think something is very needful to be brought at this time. And the subject is the Kingdom of Heaven, what is it and so forth, how to get there and how to stay away from it, how to keep from getting there.

3 You know, it was said to me that harping on the Law, this harping on the Law that people were getting tired of it. Well, I know some places that you could go where you wouldn't have to hear it. But if you stay in The House of **YAHWEH** and you enter

the Kingdom, I guarantee you, you're gonna hear it forever and ever and ever and ever! It's never going to end because **YAHWEH**'s Laws are going to guide His Kingdom and the whole universe forever and ever and ever. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

4 But here in **I Corinthians 2:9**, of course, this was written in **Isayah** also, but here it says, **But as it is written: Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, nor has it entered into the mind of man the things which YAHWEH has prepared for those who love Him...** Now, it doesn't mean that we can't know some of the things that **YAHWEH** has prepared for us. It just means, what this is saying here is that man cannot dream these things up on his own, **YAHWEH** must reveal these things to you. And the way He reveals them to you is through the Holy Scriptures. And He has given us what He wants us to know.

5 All the records of every one of His People are not written in the Scriptures.



He's only given us records to guide us, enough essential records to guide us to Salvation, to seeing His Way. But brethren, there's a lot more given on the Kingdom than you could ever imagine. Minute details of the enormous, the vastness of this Kingdom and I don't know if I will be able to put it in words.

6 But there must be around 3,000 Scriptures dealing with this subject that we will have to cover. And you're going to have to get, also you're going to have to retain a bunch of these Scriptures in your mind in order to understand this. Because there's not a "thus saith **YAHWEH**, this is the way it's going to be." But by putting the Scriptures together, you can see the Plan that **YAHWEH** has laid out of His Kingdom, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** that will forever stand and you can be a part of It.

7 Or you don't have to be a part of It; of course, the other choice is not entering **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom. And get this in your mind. We're going to enter It as a Body, brethren. We're going to enter it as a Unified Body. If you don't come to Unity, you simply won't be there. That's all there is to it. Either you're in the Body or you cut yourself off from the Body and you cut yourself off from Eternal Life. And I've brought that out before. I've brought it out I bet a hundred times, at least, in my sermons.

8 And what I'm going to bring you today and for the next few weeks, I've brought these things out in bits and pieces but unless you remembered what I was bringing, you know, you probably would not even dream of putting these Scriptures together into one lump sum to see what I'm going to show you. And of course, that's what preaching is for. **YAHWEH** says by the foolishness of preaching, **YAHWEH** chooses by the foolishness of preaching to save those who will believe.

9 You can't just say, "I believe it," and not act on it. You've got to make it a part of your life, become a doer of the Work and so forth, lay down your life for your brethren; actually lay down your life for them. You know, could you do that right now especially the ones who have downgraded, tried to downgrade **YAHWEH**'s Priests or His House? You know, could you readily lay down your life for them right now? And yet, that's what it's got to come to or you won't be among us.

10 And you can even, you can find you 10,000 people I bet you, right here in Abilene who will go against The House of **YAHWEH** and you could go to them and they would hug your neck and invite you to their church and say, "Oh yeah, I knew they were wrong too. I'm sure glad you found out those people were wrong." Or you can stay with the one **YAHWEH** has spoken of in these Last Days and I don't know of anyone else that He has spoken of. You know, if you can find him or her, I'd sure be glad to sit down and go over that Scripture with you. You can find thousands of them throughout the world that are teaching "salvation," just like your Savior said they would. In **Mattithyah 24** He said many of them are going to come saying, "I have 'salvation' for you. I have a mind full of doubts. Come follow me." Doubts in the Holy Scriptures, the Laws and the Prophecies.

11 You know, we tend to get aggravated on the least little things. I think our emotions take over. But when you start trying to make up your mind as to what you want **YAHWEH** to do, you know, what

You can't just say, "I believe it," and not act on it. You've got to make it a part of your life, become a doer of the Work...

position you want **YAHWEH** to put you in, you can come to some disappointments or you can come to some rejoicing if you'll do what **YAHWEH** tells you to do. Abase yourself. Humble yourself.

12 We need some sermons on humility real bad for a lot of people. Because if you don't humble yourself and don't abase yourself and you don't put those that **YAHWEH** says to put above you, you know, if you don't let them be above you, you can be your own cock-a-dee-doodle-doo little bantam rooster if you want to, but all your feathers are gonna burn.

13 Well, **YAHWEH** says here in **I Corinthians 2:9**, He says, it can't enter through the mind of man the wonderful things that He has for you but He has revealed them in His Holy Scriptures. And that's what we want to go into.

14 Turn over with me to **Yahchanan 14**. We read this the other day. You're going to find all of these Scriptures are familiar, but different things are going to be pointed out to you in this series. And maybe before we get through with this series, maybe you'll start getting the idea and then we can just skip it and go back to this *Going On To Perfection* series. Because this will take quite a few Scriptures, quite a few sermons to bring this about, bring this understanding to you about the Kingdom and how it's going to be set up. Of course, it's all given in the first five books of your Bible but you have to put it together, to rightly divide the Word so you can see the full Plan of **YAHWEH** that He has laid out for you and the amount of authority and the glory that He has in store for the lowest slave. Yes, slave. There are gonna be slaves forever. I'm going to be your slave forever. I'll guarantee you, if I make it. I'd be glad to be.

15 But here in the second verse now He says, well read **verse 1. Yahchanan 14:1. Let not your heart be troubled...** Now, this is a

Command from Yahshua and you're gonna read later He said, "If you're My Disciple, you're going to do what I say." Well, right here He's telling you, "Don't let your hearts be troubled over this kind of thinking." Or thinking like a little child, you didn't get the toy you wanted to play with. You know, this is a little bit goofy, isn't it? You know, because I couldn't have his little toy truck because I had to settle for this big old jeep here that I could ride and had a motor in it and everything, "Well I wanted that little toy truck right there. Now, if I don't get it, I'm gonna raise all kinds of hell. I just don't want any part of this if I can't have my little toy truck." Do you see how silly that is and how childish it is? We're supposed to grow out of childish attitudes. We're supposed to be growing up just a little. And maybe it's not quite that bad, you know, I exaggerate so it'll stay in your mind. Okay?

16 **Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in YAHWEH, believe also in Me...** Believe what I'm saying here, don't let your heart be troubled. That's one of the first things He wants you to believe. That's one of His sayings He wants you to follow. Don't be troubled about this. Try to put some trust in **YAHWEH**. Trust Him that He will give you exactly what you're capable of handling and He will make you capable of handling even more than what you can handle right now and your position in His Kingdom will forever be very, very glorious.

17 He says, **Verse 2, In My Father's House...** Yes, in The House of **YAHWEH**, in the very House of **YAHWEH**, which we're only a very small portion of it right here. In fact, we're the last remnant. We may be the least of all, the least of all the remnants, but **YAHWEH** has plainly said, in I don't know how many Scriptures, that we're going to deserve top place and He's going to give it to us. The last ones are going to be absolutely first to Him. Mainly because

we have 1,900 years of sin that we've got to overcome, get it out of our lives and trust in **YAHWEH** that His Way is Right and will bring us what we want in life.

18 That doesn't seem like much to believe, you know, it seems like anyone who wouldn't believe it would be stupid. But anyway, that goes on with the carnal mind. Because why? Because the carnal mind is at enmity against **YAHWEH**. It's not subject to... remember?... the Laws of **YAHWEH** nor neither indeed can be. And if you're not subject to the Law of **YAHWEH**, it means you've got some carnality left in you. Here I go harping on the Law again! Isn't that a shame? Does it make you want to do this? [covers his ears] If it does, you got a carnal mind, you know! That's part of the carnality that's left in you, my children, my sons and daughters. I love you. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

19 **...In My Father's House are many mansions...** In actual fact, this word is **offices**, but it's also a glorious dwelling place that we're going to be dwelling in. It's an abode. And you know, if you think Texans think big, wait until you see **YAHWEH**'s measurements of these things and the enormous amount of people who're going to occupy this great, huge office complex that **YAHWEH** and Yahshua are putting together right now as they get a suitable office holder who can actually fulfill the duties of that office. That's got to come too and **YAHWEH** is doing it right now. He's training each one, testing them out, seeing if they can humble themselves because there will be no more Satans. There will be no Satans in the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. If they did, you know, if just one was let in, in a few years we'd have what we have here in the world today.

20 **...In My Father's House are many mansions...** Here. I intended to tell you this story about the Texan that went to Israel.

You know, I said Texans think big. To a Texan, you know, a tornado is just a slight wind, "a little breeze got up last night." It blew half of the town away, a little breeze! Well, there was this Texan, he went to Israel and he was bragging about his ranch and how big it was. And this Israeli farmer asked him, he said, "Well, just how big is your ranch?" He said, "Well, if I get in my pickup truck and I traveled for four hours, I can finally get to my house." And the Israeli said, "You know, come to think of it, I've owned vehicles like that!" [laughing] In fact, sometimes we wind up walking, don't we?!

21 But anyway, **...In My Father's House...** You can start thinking big here, bigger than the Texans. **...In my Father's House are many...** And when He says **many**, brethren, I'm telling you this is many right here. In **Revelation** it shows some measurements here that are staggering on this House, this office complex that **YAHWEH** is putting together for you that's going to sit here on earth and you can be a part of it.

22 And the rest of the world and the universe are going to be occupied too and they're going to be under your control. Yes, even if you make it in as the least slave, the least slave, yes, you will have great control and Judgment and so forth that're going to be going out from you, even the least slave in the Kingdom. I wouldn't mind at all being the least slave in **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom, not at all. It'd be 10,000 times better than what we're having to put up with now, wouldn't it?

23 **...if this were not so, I would have told you, I go to prepare a place for you...** In actual fact, He's preparing you for a place or a position here; a place or a position. This word **mansions** here, it actually comes from #3438 and it means, not only does it signify *office* or *title* and *office holder* and

so forth, but it actually involves *a dwelling place* that is going to be totally yours. And if we believe, if we're going to be a part of that promise, we've got to believe.

24 Now this is speaking, of course, of **YAHWEH** Shammah. And I want you to go with me right now to **Revelation 21**. The House of **YAHWEH**, which is a dwelling place forever, a dwelling place and a job and an office and services to do. It's not at all like the Christians paint it, of floating around on a cloud with nothing to do but to float around heaven all day or however that old stupid song goes, a misty river or something like that. I used to sing that goofy song too. I used to sing it when I had a band and I can't even remember the song now, how it goes. I'm glad I forget things like that! [laughing]

25 In **Revelation 21** and notice here **verse 1** first. **Revelation 21:1. And I saw a new heaven and a new earth...** Now, we've been through all of this and there's no use in me going through all of these Scriptures to show you how all of this is gonna be made new and how Abilene will be the national headquarters very soon now. And from there will go out the Rulership of **YAHWEH** to make the heavens new that man is fouling up now because of his rebellion against **YAHWEH's** Laws. We will have to renew the earth, too, because it will be totally uninhabitable and we've got to renew it into a safe place to live. But you will have power at that time to do so. And **YAHWEH** even shows you how in Scripture that you will feed the world from Abilene. And this was one of the very first lessons that I brought out back in the old Sanctuary. Back in the eighties, I brought this out how from Abilene, from the headquarters here, you're actually going to produce enough food to provide the people who are left of the nations food and supplies. Which, of course, we'll cover what was promised to Abraham.

26 You'd get a great surprise if you'd just take some measurements and measure the miles here and compare it with **YAHWEH** Shammah. You'd get a very pleasant surprise that we'll bring you later on here. But all of this land, which is not all that big, of course, if you'd get a map, a world globe or something, actually Abilene looks like a tiny city or something sitting among the nations there. And when it's enlarged, it still won't be much bigger than that but from this little tiny place, we'll feed the world.

27 You know, we have a little strength, but we're doing a great job. Well we're going to have a lot of strength then, a lot of power. And we'll have to have in order to make the nations or what is left of the people to survive at that time. Because there will be survivors in spite of all the hell that man brings forth, as is shown in **Mattithyah 24** where the sun is darkened and the moon not giving her light and the fallout that is described in **Deuteronomy 28**; the fallout from the nuclear bombs and the contamination that are brought forth there and we brought this forth in our booklet called *Nuclear War; Is It Really Coming?* That really needs to be rewritten because of the fact that there's a gob of Scriptures that should be placed in that booklet that are not there. But it gives you the thought anyway of what man is going to bring forth from his rebellion that you, as the last remnant, will actually straighten up, bring the other Saints to life who have died over the years. Yes, you're gonna have that Power too.

28 There're a lot of things that you're going to do, brethren, that they never had the Power to do before you. Yahshua had the Power, but used it very gently and very sparsely, in fact. But you will have it be given to you. **YAHWEH** shows this. And you're going to bring forth these things before the New World is ever created. Because you're gonna bring forth all the help and then

this help will help you then for 1,000 years to restore the earth to its beauty and its productivity and the heavens, too, because they will be out of kilter at that time and not performing their job satisfactorily. So all life could die if it wasn't for the Power that's going to be given you and then you bring all of this back to a suitable life-giving formula for all the universe again.

29 Okay, He says, **...for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away...** And you know what that means, it means it's gonna be blown away and destroyed. **...and there was no more sea...** That is, no sea left to produce fish. It doesn't mean that all the oceans are gonna be wiped out. We see in other Scriptures that there will be sea life forever, sea life, fish and so forth. But the sea is actually going to become so contaminated, it's very contaminated right now, so contaminated that it's even harmful to eat salt that is taken from seawater anymore. But all of this will be restored by you, sea straightened out and so forth.

30 **Verse 2, And I, Yahchanan, saw the Holy City, YAHWEH Shammah, coming down from YAHWEH out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband...** A very magnificent scene here if you could get it in your mind. And this is what **YAHWEH** and Yahshua and maybe tens of millions of Malakim are preparing right now. And if you could read the description of this and what it's made out of, these things are actually being put together for you right now.

31 You know, I don't know if you saw it or not, but one of the tabloids had a picture and they said that this space trip, the last one that they got a picture of, showed something and they didn't know what it was. And they were thinking maybe it was this city, **YAHWEH's** dwelling place. Well, I kind of doubt it but I don't think **YAHWEH's** gonna reveal it until our eyes

see it. In fact, I think our eyes, from a couple of Scriptures that I see that it may be our eyes that see it first because we're going to know when it's coming and we're going to be watching for it. And I'm thinking that's something that **YAHWEH** has prepared and reserved for His People and I think we will see it first without telescopes and then the rest of the world will be allowed to see it after that. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

32 But he says, **...And I, Yahchanan, saw the Holy City...** He saw it. That is, he didn't see it personally but he saw this vision because this vision was given to him here and he was writing it down for us. And he said, the way he was describing it, the way it was prepared, you know how a bride will deck herself out and will look the most beautiful she's ever looked in her life, you know, to come to the wedding to join herself with her husband. And this is the way this City is prepared. It's magnificent, very magnificent the way Yahchanan saw it here.

33 And then he starts going into details as to the vastness, the beauty of this City and the expense; we would look at it as expense. Of course, that means nothing to **YAHWEH** because all the gold belongs to Him and He could make, you know, a million times more if he needed it or a million times more than that or whatever. Wealth would be nothing to Him. It won't be to you one day.

34 **Verse 3, And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying: Behold, the Tabernacle of YAHWEH... Or The House of YAHWEH.** It could be translated House of **YAHWEH** as easily as it could be Tabernacle of **YAHWEH**. **...is with men...** Is actually with men. **...and He will dwell with them...** He never has before, but there's a time coming when He will, that He's actually going to dwell with the ones who make it into this City.

35 Now, whether you're the lowest slave or what you're going to be dwelling with **YAHWEH** Himself in this City, entering it as a Body. And we, as the last remnant, brethren, if you'd just stop to think about this. You know, whether we're great or small or whatever we consider ourselves--we shouldn't be considering ourselves great, but this goes on in the carnal mind of man. Of course, this is a fight against **YAHWEH** because you know, unless you humble yourself as a little child, you probably won't see the inside of this City. You may be standing on the outside knocking on the door as Yahshua shows in other Scriptures. But you probably never will see the inside of it unless you can humble yourself to **YAHWEH's** Way.

36 And the longer you boast yourself up and keep from repenting as **YAHWEH** tells you, you know, or fighting against it, the more ground Satan will have to deal with and the more difficult it will become for you. But that's between you and **YAHWEH**. So hang onto whatever you want to see. But if you want to see the inside of this City, I'm telling you, you better start making some changes to humble yourself to **YAHWEH's** Way. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

And the longer you boast yourself up and keep from repenting as YAHWEH tells you, you know, or fighting against it, the more ground Satan will have to deal with and the more difficult it will become for you. But that's between you and YAHWEH. So hang onto whatever you want to see. But if you want to see the inside of this City, I'm telling you, you better start making some changes to humble yourself to YAHWEH's Way.

37 **...and He will dwell with them, and they will be His People...** Now, it's no matter whether you're sons or whether you're the sons' sons or the sons' wives or the sons' slaves or the slaves' slaves or whatever, you're going to be His People. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

38 Get that in your heads, brethren and try to remember something I've been saying for, seems like 10,000 years now, that the pattern we saw given to Mosheh is the pattern of the Kingdom of Heaven. If you'll keep that in mind as you read the first five books of *The Book of YAHWEH* and you start seeing these Laws.

39 I know that some of these Laws are hard to understand. We're getting them out. Again I say, we're getting them out as fast as we can with the means we have to do so. **YAHWEH** willing, our Book is being speeded up and it will come out to you sooner than we thought, unless Satan throws us another curve and we have to take the Work off it and go to something else. I hope **YAHWEH**, though, protects it so we can get this out as soon as possible. But it is a big test to you and I know it. But there again, patience pays off. You can follow the gossip around and just completely block yourself off or you can wait on **YAHWEH**, as the Scripture says, and get the Truth because it will be to you shortly. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

40 But these Laws in the Scriptures, if you will just read them with the thought that **YAHWEH** knows what He's doing, that these things are proven, I mean all of them. And whether you understand it or not, pray for understanding. But don't go off half-cocked and start leading to unrighteous gossip because unrighteous gossip gets you nowhere but the hot fire that's waiting on Satan. Unrighteous gossip is a great tool, you know, for Satan.

41 **YAHWEH** cries aloud and spares

not and talks to you Face to face and so forth. And I can tell you, the only thing you're gonna get through whispers and unrighteous gossip is Satan's way. It never comes though **YAHWEH's** Way, not ever. You cannot find where **YAHWEH** ever used such tactics to teach His People. You can find plenty of examples where Satan uses it. But there again, that's your choice, whatever you want to do. Whether you want to see the inside of **YAHWEH** Shammah or the inside of hell fire, you know, that is your choice. Both of them are laid before you, Life and death.

42 But He says He will dwell with you. If you will believe, He will dwell with you one day very soon and you will be His People. No matter what you are, how low you think that office might be or how high you think it might be, you will be dwelling with **YAHWEH** Himself if you go in as part of this Body. And no one can say to you because you're not the eye, you don't belong there or because you're not the hair on top of the head you don't belong there. Every one of you belongs there if you will humble yourself to **YAHWEH's** Way and start living it. Praise **YAHWEH**!

43 **...and YAHWEH Himself will be with them...** Did you get that? What a glorious promise that is, brethren, to us, us low peons. Think of that. What a glorious promise this is that **YAHWEH** Himself will be with them, will be with me and actually be our Father.

44 Man, that just boggles the mind to think! You know, think what a position! I mean no man has ever seen **YAHWEH**, not ever. In fact, it's written about **YAHWEH**. If you could just think, let all the Scriptures come to your mind right now, that went to Mosheh when he was wanting to see **YAHWEH**. And **YAHWEH** couldn't even dare let him see Him. The closest thing He could let Mosheh see was a Malak and that

Malak had great glory. Then He could let him see His Name and understand It, which is His Laws, Statutes and Judgments. Those things He let Mosheh see but He said, "No man could look upon **YAHWEH** and live." No man has and no man to this day has ever done that.

45 The Only One Who had to be changed to a spiritual body where it was not oxygen and blood that was giving Him life. He has the same body. He just doesn't have life coming from the source of blood like it is today. Cut an artery and you'll see how fast that blood, that life can disappear from mankind's body. But not at that time. It won't be blood that will be keeping your body alive, therefore it will be Spirit and that Spirit can stand to stay before **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

46 **Verse 4, And YAHWEH will wipe away...** Now, this right here, it's just showing something. You know, it's not like **YAHWEH** taking a little handkerchief and wiping away your tear, you know. It's actually trying to show you the care, the absolute care and concern that **YAHWEH** is going to show to everyone in that City right there, those without, too, but you're going to be with **YAHWEH**. You're actually going to be with Him and be able to see Him and actually talk with Him and so forth. All of these things are going to take place in your life one day. Is that glorious or not? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

47 But **YAHWEH** cares and He's going to wipe away all tears. This is just to show you how much He cares. **...and there will be no more death, neither sorrow...** Yes, it is very sorrowful sometimes when we're having to overcome and we're wrestling against **YAHWEH's** Way. I know it. I've fought it for years and years. It's getting easier now because I yield to **YAHWEH** immediately without fighting and I've noticed this makes it much easier. And it's

much easier to put down your own self if you do it instantly. Try to hang onto it and it builds up and you build up resistance against **YAHWEH**. If you do it instantly it doesn't take as much effort, I don't believe.

48 **...no more death, no more sorrow, nor crying, nor will there be anymore pain...** You know, I told you here a while back, here a few years ago that I was going to die. I told different ones that I thought I was gonna die. And I started writing letters as fast as I could, giving instructions to different people and telling them what to do at my death, and how to carry on the Work and so forth. But the reason I thought this, I was suffering great pain. And it started when I was writing one of the books, I don't know if it was *Devil Worship* or *Deceptions Concerning YAHWEH's Calendar of Events* or whatever it was. But anyway, it seemed like every time I would start on one of these Books or a series, then the longer I sat at that desk the worse the pain would become.

49 And at that time, it had spread from my stomach clear up to the top of my head and down to my feet and out into my hands and everywhere. The pain was so severe that I could hardly write. And I saw this Scripture and I remembered that when I was writing this and I remember reading this



YAHWEH cares

and He's going to wipe away all tears.

This is just to show you how much

He cares.

and the promise. And I thought, boy what a magnificent promise that is to think that there is no pain in the soon-coming bodies that we're going to have.

50 You know, my dad used to say, "Well it will feel great after it quits hurting." But the pain that you suffer while you're hurting, you know, and the closer you get to death, the more the pain increases. And then, of course, the doctors, in trying to keep you from suffering the pain until you die, they start giving you these shots to put you out of your pain, but also to put you out of any thinking capacity you might have. Which is, you know, kind of hard for me to imagine ever wanting that in my life. I would like to keep thinking clear up to my point of death and even keep writing if I could.

51 **...for the former things...** See. **...have passed away...** At this time. That, of course, is when you get your new body that **YAHWEH** has in store for you where blood will not be flowing through it to bring you life. Not that you won't have your shape or the wounds that you have right now. If you remember, Yahshua got this body. Remember, He still had the holes in His side and in His hands. He's still got them there, I guarantee you. They haven't disappeared. They're a great brand or mark forever showing what He had done. And any suffering that you go through is going to be in your memory and written in the book forever.

52 Well, anyway, when I was writing this, I thought I was going to die so I was giving these instructions. But the pain was so severe that I thought I would die at any moment. And I was trying with all my might to get down everything that I possibly could and not leave anything out. Well, come to find out I left a lot out and I wrote a lot that I shouldn't have. But anyway, that's all been corrected. And I started later, after the pain left, I started to rewrite things and all of this

will be opened to you. All this will be open to you with full instructions for the Priests and everyone on how to do this and how to do that. And things that I haven't even told you are written in those letters and put away for you. And **YAHWEH** willing, it'll be a long time before you get them. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

53 But **verse 5** now, **And He Who sat upon the throne, said: Behold, I make all things new. And He said to me: Write, for these things are True and Faithful.**

54 **Verse 6, And He said to me: It is done! I am Aleph and Tau, the Beginning and the End. I will give to him who thirsts...** Now, this is not talking about somebody who gets thirsty for a drink of water. It's talking about somebody who will actually thirst for **YAHWEH's** Way, the Water of Life. The Water of Life is **YAHWEH's** Way that He has presented to us in the first five books of *The Book of YAHWEH*.

55 **...who thirsts of the fountain of the Water of Life freely...** But you've got to thirst for it. You've got to actually crave this so much that you're willing to give up anything in your life to get it. And this is just a little Scripture right here that you've got to put together with about a hundred other Scriptures to get the magnificence of what I'm telling you here.

56 But brethren, you have got to crave this more than anything in your life. And if you fight against it, you're not craving it. And if you are fighting against it, you need to reverse that process in your way of thinking because you don't have the humble spirit of accepting. What you've got is a rebellious spirit that is fighting against **YAHWEH's** Laws. And this is what you've got to get out of you to start thirsting for the other way.

57 You're somewhat away from conversion if this is going on in your life. And conversion, if you remember is a

process. Repentance comes from being sorry for following your own way in the first place. Conversion is converting from your way over to **YAHWEH's** Way. Rebellion is fighting against **YAHWEH's** Way. Remember, the carnal mind is not subject to **YAHWEH**. Carnality is what you're dealing with right there. It's what you have to get out of you to start thirsting for this Life, this Water of Life that He will give freely if you will do what He says. And you can't just thirst for it either. You've got to do it after you get the instructions. After you see the instructions, then you've got to follow them.

58 Now, notice the very next verse that He gives you here. He says first you've got to thirst for it and I will give it to him who really thirsts for it. Maybe He should have put some words in there, you know, to kind of magnify this word **thirst** so you would actually get it. But He does in other places, you know, like living by the every Word and I say unto you unless your Righteousness exceeds the "righteousness" of the Scribes and the Pharisees, you will not inherit the Kingdom. The Scribes and Pharisees, who by the way brought in God worship, many of them. You know, unless your Righteousness exceeds that, and remember what Righteousness is.

59 But who really thirsts for this fountain of Water of Life, it will be given to them freely. It's a free gift to all of those who will, notice **verse 7**, overcome. **He who overcomes...** Overcomes what? Man's way, man's laws, the carnality of your own mind that everybody was raised with. As He told Cain, "It's there. The resistance to My Laws is there but you've got to overcome it." I brought this out years ago in a sermon. I can't even remember the name of the sermon now, but it was on **Genesis Chapters 1 and 2** showing the carnal nature that **YAHWEH** put in man. But He also

gave him a mind that the animal kingdom does not have, a mind to think and to reason and to plan, to plan your life and to actually use this planning in order to overcome your own way. And you can do this.

60 He gave you all the means to do so, but it's still not an easy thing. It's not something that you can just push a button and throw in gear. You've got to plan your life and plan in advance to submit and humble and so forth. And then after it comes, it's still not easy, but you can do it. Or as is said in **I Yahchanan 3** that he who is begotten of **YAHWEH** that it is possible for you to resist sin or resist the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws or resist the carnal mind that leads to the breaking of **YAHWEH's** Laws.

61 **...He who will overcome...** Notice, notice now. Whether you're the lowest peon, like I am or not, I expect to receive this promise right here. It's written to every one of us as a Body now. There's no place in this Scripture that He promises you that you're going to take Yahshua's Place or **YAHWEH's** Place but you can certainly be in the Family. Whether you're a peon servant, a slave like I'm going to be or not, you can inherit all things. That's His Promise to you. And as you go further here, you will see that this is a very great thing, a very glorious thing that **YAHWEH** has in store for us.

62 **...will inherit all things; and I will be his Father...** You know, **YAHWEH** can be your Father without you actually being His Child, without you actually being one of the 144,000 Priesthood. In fact, you can enter the Kingdom in several different ways, but you've got to enter it as part of the Body. And in order to go as part of the Body, you've got to have the Unity. You can't be separate. You can't separate the hand from the Body because the hand will die if it's separated. It won't have the life-giving

force that only comes from the head to the Body.

63 Oh if I could get you to understand this. You know, I've brought, I don't know how many sermons on this subject, this one subject. And would beg you to get those sermons and listen to them, brethren, because it will help you understand what I'm trying to bring in this series of entering this Kingdom now. And I hate to go back and rehearse all of that again. I believe it was in the sermons on *Lying and Betrayal*, *Lying and Betrayal*. It was with that series of sermons that was brought out in, showing you the Unity you must come into in order to be part of this Body. It's well worth learning, brethren. You can be part of this Great Kingdom by learning these things and submitting to them.

64 **...I will be his...** Or her. **...Father, and he will be...** Or she will be. **...My sons...** Or daughters. Yes, it's promised to sons and daughters, but only now in the rank that **YAHWEH** put you. Don't think you can step out of rank as the Scripture says that some will in the Last Days. They will actually step out of rank and try to start teaching or turning and so forth from the Word or from the ranks that **YAHWEH** has given. You've got to be part of the body or a part of the body, whether it's as a hand, toe, a fingernail or whatever. Whether it is just a fingernail used to pick the nose, if you want to get that low with it, you know. If you consider yourself that low, you will still be great in the Kingdom. There again I just brought that joke to just enforce it on your mind! I may be the fingernail that picks your nose! I don't know. I don't care, as long as I make it. [laughing, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

65 **Verse 8, But the fearful...** You better listen. **...and unbelieving...** The ones who don't trust in **YAHWEH**, the ones who won't submit, who won't trust, the ones

who won't believe who **YAHWEH** has sent, as Yahshua said or the Laws they must teach, the reason they were sent. Read it for yourself.

66 If you don't want to yield, you know, I would suggest you go to a church and hear what you want to hear. They'll certainly tell you what you want to hear. If you don't want to hear me harping on the Laws of **YAHWEH**, I can give you a hundred different churches you can go to that won't harp on the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

67 **...the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers...** Notice, where He lists the ones that fear **YAHWEH**'s Way, the unbelieving of **YAHWEH**'s Way, He lists them right along with the abominable things. **...the murderers, the whoremongers, the sorcerers, and worshipers of Gods...** Because this is what they are. **...and all liars will have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone--which is the second death...** Now, you can trust in this promise. Whether you trust in the others or not, you can trust in this one. Or you don't even have to trust in it to get it, you know, just resist **YAHWEH**.

68 Let's go on a little further here. Let's go on to **verse 9**. Now, He's speaking of **YAHWEH** Shammah and who will enter it here, The House of **YAHWEH**, and who will stay in It and the glorious things you will receive. Now notice **verse 9** here because He switches from this to the Bride of Yahshua.

69 **Verse 9, And there came to me one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues...** I don't know why it's in my mind right now, but all the time I'm reading I'm wanting to tell you about something. And maybe I better just stop here and tell it.

70 We've had different experiences with casting out demons here. I know that Satan, and I've told you this before years ago, that this is the best place in the world, you know,

because this is where **YAHWEH**'s Work is going on. So Satan is certainly going to team up to have a troop here. That's what they're called in the Holy Scriptures, a troop or *many* as the Hebrew word is translated, many. And you know, a troop around the Work of **YAHWEH**.

71 And this was going on in Mosheh's day too. And certain things were given to Mosheh that we're just now finding out about. I've known about it for years, but I didn't know the details on how to make these things. But now, we're finding out and we're studying these things out and getting it to where, as we multiply and as Satan becomes more furious against us, that we will have the protection twenty-four hours a day in **YAHWEH**'s camp at the Feast.

72 I don't know why I was compelled to tell you that but it's been on my mind ever since I've read several Scriptures here and explained them. But anyway, now you know and we can go on.

73 Now, **Revelation 21:9**, now here is the Lamb's wife. First you saw the City or the office complex that you're going to be dwelling in, the bride, not just the bride, you know, the whole family. And the family consists of more than the bride. It always consists of more than the bride.

74 Read the examples of the Holy men's lives, like Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob and these people who were following the Laws that were given to Mosheh. And read the assistants that they had working with them and you'll see the pattern of the Kingdom here, which make up the Family. They're part of the Family of **YAHWEH**. Whether it's the least or whether it's the greatest in man's eyes, they're the same in **YAHWEH**'s Eyes. They're all part of His Family. You may hold different offices, but you're part of the Body, part of the House, part of the Family, part of the Body of Messiah.

75 I know I'm out of time but let's go ahead and finish this one here. **Verse 9, And there came to me one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues...** Now, these are the plagues, of course, that I brought out before that are going to be poured out after the tribulation to destroy the armies of the earth and to get everyone else's attention so that we can work with them for a change. They won't be so rebellious and bullheaded at that time after these plagues are poured out by the Malakim. By the way, you're the ones that will give the orders here to pour these out. I can show you that later and fully intend to in the Powers that will be given to the Saints of the Most High.

76 **...and talked with me, saying: Come, I will show you the bride... The bride. ...the Lamb's wife...** Boy, what a great sermon that is! [crying, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]. This was shown to John, Yahchanan, and it can be shown to you if your minds are open. Of course, if your minds are closed and you're rebelling, I know that you're not gonna see it. And I'm praying that you will start repenting and start humbling yourself and start turning and getting on **YAHWEH's** Side, getting away from all the tactics of Satan so you can see these wonderful things that **YAHWEH** has in store for you.

77 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the Services back to the song leader.

Whether it's the least or whether it's the greatest in man's eyes, they're the same in YAHWEH's Eyes. They're all part of His Family. You may hold different offices, but you're part of the Body, part of the House, part of the Family, part of the Body of Messiah.



Chapter Seventeen

The Kingdom Of YAHWEH, What Is It? #2 The Lamb's Wife.

06/18/94

K. Shaul: I now have the privilege to turn the Service over to our Great Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! I'm kind of running late! I ran almost all the way from my office! [laughing] Boy, I feel great today. I tell you, Praise **YAHWEH** for this week and all the things that have gone on. May **YAHWEH**'s Blessings be upon each and every one of you today. May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I just got off the phone. The reason I came late, I was trying to get some details on a phone call from New York. We don't have our *Jerusalem Report* yet, but we'll probably get it (man, I'm out of breath just from that little short length. I need to get more exercise, physical! [laughing]) We'll probably get our *Jerusalem Report* probably Monday or Tuesday. But it's the *Jerusalem Report* June 16th. But they got theirs in New York today and they called me and they said the headline read on this article, that came out in *Jerusalem Report*, let me get it. It says, *The Third Temple Has Begun....* [crying, Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

3 I don't know what the full article consists of because my phone kept going dead! And oh boy! I hope I don't start that again. That just aggravates the snot out of me! [crying] But anyway, they said, the reading said no construction has begun, but the measurements are being made. The rabbis are working it out. And that's about as far as I got listening to the article.

4 And I don't know if all of you caught the news this week about the pope and the signing of the diplomatic relations that took place on the 15th. And last night, this was discussed in the Law class. And by the way, y'all that are missing this Law class, you're really missing out on a great thing. This Law class, there're things being interjected into the reading, of course, but it just keeps you up and enforces this in your minds.

5 And you know, I was very active in writing this book, but I get a great deal out of this class myself. But as the Priest was reading last night, he got to the Prophecy



found in **Mattithyah 24:15**. And he was reading this last night and so after the class, it was obvious to me that he did not get this news that came out on the 15th. So I said, did you know that was signed, giving him that authority just this week on the 15th? And he said no.

6 Well, a deacon then, he brought us a clipping. He brought us a news clipping on it because I had still not received a clipping but I heard it on the world news. And of course, had our people who are actively involved with and are in charge of the news clippings now to watch for it.

7 But it took place. It says, *Forces joined...* Here's the headline. This comes from the *San Angelo Standard Times*. Now, it should be in many other papers too, besides this but this one he got from San Angelo, apparently from working down there. Is that right?

8 It says *Forces joined. Israel and Vatican are announcing formal relations...* And then one sentence here says *...the accord cleared the way for the Vatican to have a say in peace negotiations on the future of Jerusalem. For the Jewish state the ties were a reward for peacemaking with the Arabs.*

9 Well, of course, we've known that this was gonna take place, you know. For somewhere around 30 years now I've known this. And to see this Prophecy fulfilled, it's absolutely magnificent to see this taking place and the little details that **YAHWEH** gives us here. But I thought this was so wonderful just when the Law class was getting to the part of talking about this thing, on the very week and then the article and the signing takes place on that very day. It's a tremendous blessing. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

10 Of course, we know that the pope had to take an active hand because the Lord of heaven has to take her seat in the rebuilt temple. Well, her representative has to have power to go in ahead of her to get things

prepared, just like we prepare the way for **YAHWEH**. That's our job in these Last Days, preparing the Way for **YAHWEH**, for Yahshua. That was prophesied to be our job for these Last Days and **YAHWEH** willing, that's gonna be fulfilled by us.

11 Doors are being opened right now in Israel to fulfill this Prophecy. In fact, the Priests are so zealous right now they're trying to drag me over there right now! [laughing] I say no, we've got to cross every 't' and dot every 'i' and we've got to have this thing planned to where no slipups take place this time. And I want everything on paper. I want it legalized and I want their full consent before we agree to go.

12 **YAHWEH** has trained His engineers. We have men who are fully trained in this field who **YAHWEH** trained Himself and got us prepared, brought them into His House. He brought them into His House. And we know we got it. We can see it all develop.

13 This little job they did here on this temple model that is so magnificent to most people's eyes when they come in here and see this, you know, that's just a portion of what these men are capable of doing. And you remember **YAHWEH** gave, in the building of the temple of Solomon, you remember **YAHWEH** gave certain men skills. You remember that? Well, He's doing that same thing in these Last Days. He has given His men in The House of **YAHWEH**, certain of them, skills to do certain jobs. And of course, mine is just standing up here talking! I have a very small portion in this, but I'm certainly thankful for that portion that I'm doing.

14 But I tell you, brethren, it's getting more exciting all the time. You know we're into the training. We've come so far now into training for this Priesthood and for the great jobs that we have to do. Every one of us, men, women, children, all, we all have great jobs to do.

15 Turn over to **Revelation 3**. I didn't really have this in, but it fits anyway so you need to rehearse on this because **YAHWEH** has made us a promise. By the way, this is being changed in our Books and we see we made a mistake on it. But my brother, he put in writing and also in words to me that he wanted to establish The House of **YAHWEH** in Israel and I argued against it. We are the Seventh and Last Era, the Philadelphia group. And this is being corrected in the Books and magazines and so forth.

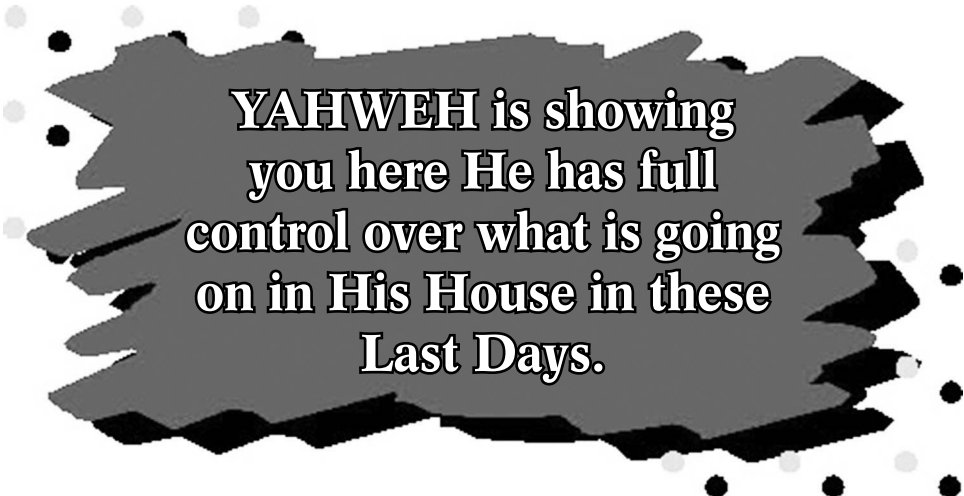
16 But this Malak right here, brethren, he is our Malak who's assigned to us and we'll see this more in these sermons on the Bride of Yahshua. I have it planned down the line to bring this. I'm kind of getting ahead in some of this because I didn't really intend to bring this sermon, this series right here for another few months yet, but **YAHWEH** changed my plans! You know, I make plans, but He's the One Who carries them out. He's the One Who decides what's to say and when and what is to be taught and when and what's to be corrected, you know, and what mistakes that I make will be corrected.

17 But here, if you'll notice the first verse, and I don't know if you've ever caught

this before, but this Malak here has been assigned to us in these Last Days.

18 **Revelation 3:7. And to the Malak of the congregation...** Notice, He's speaking here of a messenger. **...to the malak of the congregation of The House of YAHWEH in Philadelphia, write: These things say...** Record these things for us in these Last Days. Of course, most of the Prophecies I see are written for us. I think the whole **Book of Isayah** was written for The House of **YAHWEH** in this Last Generation. A lot of **Yechetzqyah, Amosyah**, those Prophets, you know, they spoke of things that they're gonna be so anxious to ask you about when they're resurrected. You will probably spend the 10,000 years trying to explain the things you went through in this nuclear generation.

19 But He's speaking here of the Malak who is actually assigned. He is assigned to us. **...He who has the key of David, He Who opens and no man can shut...** This door, no man can stop this Work. It's impossible. **...and shuts and no man opens...** **YAHWEH** is showing you here He has full control over what is going on in His House in these Last Days. You know, if that is not as plain as the nose on your face, I don't know what could be.



**YAHWEH is showing
you here He has full
control over what is going
on in His House in these
Last Days.**

20 **Verse 8, I know your works...** He says I know the Work that you are doing. I know every mistake you've made, which are many. But remember that He does wink at those things. He knows that they're honest mistakes. He knows that nobody is deliberately trying to deceive.

21 **...I know your works...** Notice what He's going to do. **...Behold, I have set before you this open door, and no man can shut it; for you have a little strength...** Very little, and we can see all along, you know, like I said, we make the plans, but it's **YAHWEH** Who carries these things out in His own time period. And I can fully realize and see what He's doing, that He is taking a fully active role in His House and carrying out everything, not just in His House but throughout the world.

22 And all the time that we are building and studying these Great Secrets of **YAHWEH** and we are getting into the secrets that even the Apostles spoke of as being secrets. And I wonder sometimes how much of it they understood. I know that they understood some of it, or maybe most of it, maybe all of it. Maybe all that we're being shown in these Last Days, maybe that was shown to every consecutive group that **YAHWEH** called, every remnant. Because otherwise if He hadn't, they wouldn't know what to look forward to when they are resurrected. And they all have jobs to do, just as our job is lined out for us in these Last Days.

23 You take these secrets, just understanding about the bride of Yahshua. There's no Scripture that says the 144,000 will get married to Yahshua. There's no direct Scripture that says the 144,000 Priesthood is going to have a marriage ceremony with Yahshua, but it's there. You know, it's in probably a thousand Scriptures, but it's so hidden from the world. And I see little bitty things spoken of and maybe you'll find one that the sentence doesn't say one

thing about it and it would be impossible for you to find it in a *King James Version* or maybe even in a modern translation. But then when you get to studying the Hebrew words, you pick up bits and pieces and in a thousand sentences you put together a verse. Or in 10,000 sentences, you put together a page on it.

24 When I first started thinking about bringing this series, and when I first started studying it, I said, I don't know how in the world I'm gonna get everybody to understand this because of the fact you have to understand so much. First off, you got to understand, you know, that in the beginning **YAHWEH** created a man and a woman. But you've got to understand what that man and woman represented. And then you've got to understand that **YAHWEH** is the Dad, the Daddy, the Father. And then you've got to understand that there had to be a mother; there's got to be a mother, a mother, but not a physical mother, a Spiritual mother. And that mother, of course, is the Tree of Life, The House of **YAHWEH**. And how do the two come together and teach and bring up His Family? Because all of this is in the Plan.

25 And if I had brought this a few years ago, you'd of never understood all of this because it has to be built up in your mind, all the little things. But anyway, I started writing. And I wrote about two hundred pages. I had about two hundred pages and I'd never gotten out of one paragraph in the Scriptures. And this was the part. It was just telling the joy of it, the joy of this subject because it says your hearts just bubble over. And mine is now! I'm so joyous. Even with all of the problems that exist, I am so joyous I can hardly contain myself!

26 And if I can get all of this over to you, and I can. **YAHWEH** will give me a way to get everything that I know on this subject over to you. Your hearts will be bubbling too, just as the Scriptures say. And there is

a verse that actually says that, you know. It says my heart just bubbles over because of this one subject, the subject of the Bride of Yahshua and what this is actually going to bring to this sin-sick universe that we're living in.

27 Here in **Revelation 3:7**. **...I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door... for you have a little strength, and you have kept My Word...** That is, you're keeping My every Word, My every Word. You're living by My every Word. You're upholding My every Word. **...and have not denied My Name...** I still got to bring that sermon on what it takes to take on the Name of **YAHWEH**, what this actually means. You know, like making His Face shine upon you, this taking on the Name of **YAHWEH** has certain meanings. Of course, it all includes and it goes along with the Righteousness of **YAHWEH**. But don't get off on that. Keep your mind on this right here.

28 **Verse 9, Behold, I give out of the synagogue of Satan- who say they are Yahdaim...** Yes, who say they are Righteous, but they are not. You know, who have the Law, but don't keep it, have turned from it. **...and do lie--behold, I will make them to come and worship before your feet and know that I have loved you...** No, we won't accept God customs from them. We won't accept the customs from the east. We have denied all of that. We have stood firm in the Work of **YAHWEH** and in upholding His every Word, and **YAHWEH** knows this.

29 **Verse 10, Because you have kept the Word of My Patience, I will also keep you from the hour of temptation, which will come upon all the world...** Believe it or not, it's going to come. Those who are skeptical, you'll see it. You'll probably suffer a great deal but you will see it and maybe die in it. But the others who will believe everything that **YAHWEH** has given us and stand firm in Unity with His Body, with the Body of

Messiah, they will live through this thing and be protected and even grow fatter than you are right now and those promises are all yours! He says, **...to test all who dwell upon the earth.**

30 And He says to you, **verse 11, Behold, I come quickly!...** But notice, you are protected. No, you are not going to be killed in this if you stand firm in the Faith, in the Body of Messiah, if you don't start doubting and be led away. **Behold, I come quickly! Hold fast that which you have, that no man take your crown...** That is, your reward. Your reward.

31 **Verse 12, He who overcomes...** Now get this. You've got to overcome. You've got to overcome everything that is not according to **YAHWEH's** Law and His Plan, His Family Plan. You've got to be in Unity. That's the one thing that is going to bring you to the Marriage Supper of Yahshua.

32 **...I will make a pillar...** Notice, this is His promise to you. "I'm going to make you a pillar." Where? This includes men, women, and children. You know, children are even going to be there. Don't think you are too young to enter the Kingdom. You can enter in this Body, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH** even gave that example. He made one child a king. Are you getting this, children? Can you hear me? You better listen to me or I'm not gonna give you any more suckers! **YAHWEH** made one child a king, I believe who was only six, six or eight years old, something like that. If I had a computer mind, I wouldn't have to guess but I think it was six or eight. Seven? See, I was wrong on both accounts! [laughing] Boy, must not be the Witness, huh? He can't be wrong. He's probably got some brothers and sisters around here somewhere. He's got to be a superhuman with fire blowing out of his nose and a two-edged sword coming out his mouth. Well, I've certainly got that and it's cutting in

both directions today! [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

33 **...He who overcomes, I will make a pillar in the House of My Father...** Now this includes everyone, brethren. **...and he will never go out and I will write upon him the Name of My Father...** Him or her.

34 Now, you can't go in as a man if you're a woman, but you can certainly go in. You can't go in as a king if you're a woman, but you can go in as a queen. You know, you may not have the tools to be a king, but you've got the tools to be a queen. You've got the tools to be a servant, a maidservant, a wife and so forth. But the way YAHWEH made you, no He's not going to change you. But there's a part for everyone in YAHWEH's House. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

35 And if you overcome, and He's speaking to the Philadelphia group right now in this generation in our era, if you overcome, you will, you are promised and YAHWEH will not go back on His promises if you overcome. And if you hold firm to the Head, you will be given that part in His House forever and it's forever. It's never ending.

36 **...and the New Yerusalem...** Yes, because you'll have an office there. You won't be the Head. You'll never be the Head. None of us will ever be the Head, you know, except over certain ones. YAHWEH's always gonna be the Head. Then Yahshua under Him. And then the 144,000 Priesthood under Him. And then the offices under them. That pattern is given to you in the first five books of the Law. [Praise YAHWEH, applause]

37 **...New Yerusalem which comes down out of Heaven from My Father...** Now, this is YAHWEH Shammah. Now remember that because this was what YAHWEH was talking about when we started last week in **Revelation 21** and we'll continue there. **...comes down out of Heaven from My Father newly named.**

38 **Verse 13, He who has an ear...** That is, he who has understanding.

39 Let's go back over to **Ephesians 5**. He who has this understanding, you know, hold firm to it. Don't let anyone make you doubt it's coming. All of these little Prophecies, even the details of them, are being fulfilled and they're all going to be fulfilled. Yahshua Himself said "My Words will not pass away." They're going to be fulfilled.

40 Well here in **Ephesians 5:32**, these are some of the Great Secrets. And it's not just called this in this Scripture, there are probably twenty or thirty Scriptures that refer to this as the Great Secrets of YAHWEH. They are so amazing that they're hidden from all the world. I don't know of a church or a single organization on the face of the earth, I've never heard one ever get this deep into YAHWEH's Scriptures.

41 I'm talking about the secret of the bride of Yahshua. And you cannot take a Bible, I don't care what translation it is, you cannot take it and read anything about it and know it. In fact, one person got his foot in his mouth so deep, you know, he may never get it out. I think he's probably got hoof in mouth disease by now or some other kind of disease! And probably never will now submit to the authority and even see because he's closed his mind to this Wonderful Teaching and to the one who YAHWEH has revealed it to so he could have the understanding and get it. He's closed his mind to me.

42 Well, I do have a Promise from YAHWEH, you know. He wrote of me in the Scriptures and I fully know this. And I know that He's giving me these Words and I know that He's giving me this understanding to give to you. And I'm the only source, like me or not. You can hate this ugly face if you want to and turn from it if you want to, but it's this mouth that's going to get it to you

or you will never have it! [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

43 **Ephesians 5:32. This is a great secret...** The *King James* and others say *mystery*. The reason it's a mystery is because it's hidden. No one can see this. No one can understand it. And no one in this Last Generation will be able to understand it unless **YAHWEH** reveals it through His preachers, through His Priests, and that's a fact.

44 What I was gonna tell you a while ago, you know, I was telling some of the Priests and trying to tell them what a difficult subject this is that I can see to bring across. It's hard for the Priests to understand it because the words and the many phrases are hidden and you've got to put them all together. And there's no way you could unless **YAHWEH** gave you the understanding to begin with to put it together. And when I got to two hundred pages and was still in one paragraph in the Scriptures, I said, this is impossible. By the time they get this far in my reading, they'll have forgotten what I was trying to bring in the first place! So I'm going to have to depend on what I've put in your mind in the last three or four years for you to grasp this great subject. But once you grasp it, oh brethren, it's so wonderful you'll never forget it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

45 But he says, **...This is a great secret, but I speak concerning the Messiah...** Well, notice what he was saying here when he was talking about the wife submitting to the husband and coming to Unity and so forth. And he says this is the great secret of getting into the Kingdom or being a part of this Family, the Body, the Last Body that goes, that is selected or inducted, as one Hebrew word shows, inducted into this ruling Family or leadership of Authority, the Kingdom of Priests. Because they're not all Priests, they're not all the head. They're not all the tail! But we have it from the

beginning to the end. From the head, the hair and so forth, plum down to the feet and toes. And everyone is needed in that Family. Everyone. They all have an active part.

46 Now, with that, let's go back to **Revelation 21**. This is where we left off last week. And you can read this right here and there is no way this says anything about what I'm going to show you! [laughing] It says a little about it, just gives you a hint. It gives you a hint to where they come from. That's all you can see in these verses right here.

47 We read this last week if you remember. **Revelation 21** and we got up to **verse 9. Revelation 21:9. And there came to me one of the seven Malakim...** This is our Malak because he's over this generation and speaking to us and bringing this to us. First showing, if you remember, coming to establish the House in the first place and coming to a certain place, the top nation of all nations. Remember all these things. They're very vital to understanding this.

48 **...And there came to me one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls full of the last seven plagues...** The last seven plagues to pour out right after this Great Tribulation. **...and talked with me, saying: Come and I will show you the Bride, the Lamb's wife...** Well, notice what does he show you there? Absolutely nothing! And if you read that, you would still not get it. Your head would be as empty as if you grabbed a handful of air because he doesn't give you anymore here.

49 He just gives you a hint. And if **YAHWEH** had of painted the full picture here in detail, then all the world would know it and there would not be a secret. And all the world would be able to understand it instead of only the ones **YAHWEH** calls to understanding.

50 **...I will show you the Bride the Lamb's wife.**

51 Verse 10, **And he carried me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me a Great City...** He's not gonna marry a city, that is a building, **YAHWEH Shammah**. But you've got to understand too, the building is part of the House. Remember? The building and the people inside, they're all one. And the offices that are inside that House are all Holy. They're all Holy offices. So to be a part of this City that He's showing you here, you've got to be Holy in order to get in.

52 Now, remember all the parables that deal with this. Remember the ten virgins and five were wise and five were foolish. Yeah, the virgins are gonna have their part too. That's a different sermon and way on down the line, but there are gonna be virgins. There're gonna be real virgins, in fact, real female virgins in that Kingdom.

53 **...the Holy YAHWEH Shammah...** He showed me this **...the Holy YAHWEH Shammah...** Did you get that? Holy. It's a Holy **YAHWEH Shammah**.

54 What I was gonna say, you remember all the Prophecies, the parables. You remember Yahshua spoke in parables to the people, but privately He explained these things to His Disciples. Remember that? It was said that if Yahshua would of written down everything that He said, the world could not contain it, could not contain all the books. But He was always teaching those who were close to Him and wanted to be close to Him. He was always teaching them.

55 I do believe that everything that is going to be taught to you before The End comes, Yahshua taught to His Disciples. Yahchanan right here was given the **Revelation** to write down, but that doesn't mean that was the first time he heard it.

56 **...the Holy YAHWEH Shammah, descending out of heaven from YAHWEH.**

57 Verse 11, **Having the Glory of YAHWEH. And Her light was similar to a**

most precious stone, just like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

58 Verse 12, **And had a great and high wall...** Now, all of this is confusing, see, isn't it? All of this is confusing because He takes you here to show you the Bride of Yahshua, and then He starts showing you a picture of a City. But not just any city, a Holy City with all Holy offices inside. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

59 **...And had a great and high wall...** A great and high wall. In fact, it's so high, it's impenetrable by any of the enemies that might try to get in a different way. And Yahshua shows that the only way into this City, if you remember the parables, is through this straight and narrow way and a gate that will soon be shut. All of this is given in many different Scriptures so try to call all these things to mind as you read this.

60 **...and had a great and high wall, and had twelve gates...** Now, why would He show you that it had twelve gates and twelve tribes' names written over those gates? Remember, He's showing you the Bride, the Lamb's Wife because that's where it comes from. The Bride, the Lamb's Wife, comes from the twelve tribes. You got that? Twelve tribes of Israyl, they're all Israylites. They're all Israylites. They're not all Yahdaim now, but they're 12,000 from each tribe, making up a 144,000 coming from the twelve tribes.

61 So He shows you a City here with the names of the twelve tribes, showing you the Lamb's Wife. See, He brought you here to show you the Lamb's Bride, then He shows you a city that's got twelve tribes written over the gates. See? Do you see what He's pointing to?

62 Let's hold your place right there. We'll be coming back. And go over to **Isayah 56**. I hope that's right. If not, we'll have to come back to it later. Yeah, **Isayah 56**. Found on page 565. Now, if you're a "Gentile," if you're a woman, if you're a female virgin, all of these things, keep this in mind as you

read this. Now I've read it to you before. And I know you didn't catch this part, but now I want you to catch this, out of this chapter.

63 **Isayah 56:1. This is what YAHWEH says: Keep the judgments... Keep My Judgments. Don't keep the Gods' judgments, but keep YAHWEH's Judgments. ...and do justly... According to YAHWEH's Judgments. ...for My Salvation is near, soon, to come... My Salvation to come. For My Salvation to come. Mark out the words is near, soon there. You see what I'm talking about? "Keep My Judgments for My Salvation to come," is what He's saying to you. He's not saying for My Salvation is soon to come, He's saying, "You are to keep My Judgments for My Salvation." If you want to be saved. ...and My Righteousness to come, to be revealed... You've got to do this or you won't be a part of this Bride, you won't be a part of it. You can be a part of it if you will keep His Judgments, if you will live according to His Every Word.**

64 Now, everybody get this. Don't miss a part of this. Please get every bit of this. Let's read it again. **This is what YAHWEH says... Isayah was inspired to write this one sentence here. I could write two hundred pages right here on this sentence alone! ... Keep the Judgments, and do justly; for My Salvation is near to come... Do it for My Salvation, which is near to come. ...and My Righteousness to be revealed.**

65 **Verse 2, Blessed is the man who does this...** Who keeps My Judgments. Blessed is the man who keeps My Judgments for My Salvation, which is to come, and My Righteousness, My Holy City, **YAHWEH** Shammah, My Holy offices that I want to give you. This is what it's talking about. Holy offices that are going to be given to each one who will overcome. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

66 **Verse 2, Blessed is the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold**

upon it; who keeps the Sabbaths without polluting; defiling, them... You know, I've seen Sabbaths being polluted here lately by old members in The House of **YAHWEH**. You need to re-adjust yourself, brethren, and be strict in keeping **YAHWEH**'s Sabbaths according to His Word. Don't kindle any fires on **YAHWEH**'s Sabbaths. You break the Sabbath. You don't keep His Sabbath, you pollute it by kindling fires on His Sabbath.

67 I know emotions and feelings and all kinds of baloney like that can cause you to break the Sabbath. But you're supposed to be training to not do these things. You won't be allowed to do that in **YAHWEH** Shammah and if you don't prove that you can overcome it now, you won't be allowed in that Holy City. Because you will not be Holy unless you do this right here that He's telling you to do. And He's speaking about being a part of this Last Days' Remnant and entering that Kingdom, that **YAHWEH** Shammah, to receive those offices as a Body.

68 Remember, Blessed and Holy is he who has part in that first resurrection because they're going to be given a part. Blessed and Holy is he who is going to be given a part; on such the second death will have no power. The first ones will rule with Yahshua. You're going in as a Body, brethren, remember that; a Unified Body, not as a separated body. If you don't come to Unity, you won't receive the office. You won't even be part of it.

69 **...without polluting them; and keeps his hand from doing evil...** That is, breaking or not upholding any one of **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

70 **Verse 3, Do not let the son of the Gentile...** You get this? Put the name **woman** there in place of the word **Gentile** now. Put the name **woman** or **virgin** or **child** or whatever you want to, put it there in the place of **Gentile** and read it that way. **...Do**

not let the son of the... Woman ...who has joined himself... or herself ...to YAHWEH, speak, saying: YAHWEH has utterly separated me... “Because I can’t be the head or the heart or the hand, He’s utterly separated me.” See what He’s saying to you here?

71 I’m not trying to make you ashamed, I’m just trying to get you to understand that **YAHWEH** has a part for everybody. And if you’ll pay attention to what He says, you can receive your part and it will be a glorious position forever, even if it’s the lowest slave, which I would be more than glad to be. I don’t want a woman’s part, you know, I’m not made for it. I don’t want to be a queen! If I did there would be something wrong with me and you’d be calling me something else! [laughing] What do they call the other kind... I don’t know! [laughing]

72 **...nor let the eunuch say...** Yes, there will be a place for eunuchs too. That’s all prophesied in the Scriptures. In fact, Yahshua said one time, in one of His parables of the Kingdom, if you remember, talking about this very thing. He said it later and said that yes, the eunuchs would be there if they overcome. Because some were made eunuchs for certain purposes. You know, if your eye offends you, well, cut the thing off and cast it from you or pluck it out and this is what He was talking about. That’s part of it and some of them actually did that. And some of them were made eunuchs by force, Yahshua said. That does

not bar them from the Kingdom. It might bar them from certain jobs in the Kingdom, but there’s still a place for them.

73 **...Behold, I am a dry tree...** Don’t let the eunuch say this. Don’t let the woman say this. Don’t let the virgin who is not married say this. Don’t let the child because he’s only seven years old or six or five or four or two or one say it. Don’t say, “Well, I’m not old enough to enter the Kingdom. No, **YAHWEH** has a place for all of us if we overcome, if we come to Unity. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

74 **...Behold I am a dry tree...** Don’t let anyone be saying this.

75 **Verse 4, For this is what YAHWEH says: To the eunuch...** To the woman, to the child, to everyone. **...who keeps My Sabbaths, and chooses those things which please Me...** Goes according to My Judgments, not the damned judgments that are ruling the world today. Who take hold of the things that please Me, **...and hold fast to My Covenant...** That I’ve written in the first five books of the Bible and the Prophets.

76 **Verse 5, I will give to them in My House, even within My Walls...** **YAHWEH** Shammah. Remember what He said here? “Come on and I’ll show you the Bride, the Lamb’s Wife,” and He shows you this Great City. Then He describes it more in detail in other Scriptures. This was what He was speaking of. You got the building and the family inside. And in this case, there are 144,000 different families who will enter as units.

77 All of us have been taught the same thing, every one of us. No one has been taught anything different that’s going to enter that Kingdom. And everyone **YAHWEH** has chosen, we being the last Remnant, we will come to Unity with all the others who were called before us. And the Unity is the Books of the Holy Scriptures, the Laws and the Prophets.

78 Now notice. **...and a Name equal**



to that of sons and daughters... Well now, this brings up another subject that we've got to cover and hopefully, you remember all the things that I brought you on this. First, the Father, the Teacher, the Head, Who is **YAHWEH** and under Him, remember, the Family that He is forming. His Son and His wife, His wife, remember who that spiritual wife is, not that He won't have others but the spiritual wife, the Tree of Life, The House of **YAHWEH**. Got that? I didn't mean to let that out! I won't say anymore. [laughing]

79 And then the sons, the sons and the daughters through adoption and through marriage. All of these are given through **YAHWEH**'s Laws and every one of them are spoken of by the Prophets. Some of it's hidden. Very little of it is revealed outwardly in Scriptures. Almost all of it is hidden in Hebrew and Greek words.

80 But you have the whole Family, everything, painted in the first five Books given to Mosheh. You have it spoken of by the Prophets and by Yahshua, all the Apostles. Almost every one of the Apostles gave bits and pieces, like we just saw in **Ephesians 5:32**, "this is a great secret that I speak of." Showing, you know, the Apostle Paul knew this too, the Apostle Shaul. He recognized these things that I'm speaking of. Even though he wasn't given to write a lot on it, he wrote bits and pieces on it. And we have to put that together with the others in order to understand the full subject.

81 But everything that you see given to Mosheh has some of it; including the other Books such as *Esther* or **Hadassah**. **Hadassah** gives a great deal on this. The small Book of **Hadassah** gives a great deal on this Prophecy of the Bride.

82 But **YAHWEH** says I'm going to give you a name equal to that of sons and daughters, women, children, eunuchs, all of those who overcome because you will enter as a Body. Just as we're working together

now as one Body and all of us are essential members of that Body.

83 You know, I hate to think about ever having to do without anyone in The House of **YAHWEH** because I can see how essential you are to the Work of **YAHWEH**, every one of you. I know some could be more so involved than you are and you should be. You should be thinking about how you can get more involved. But I would hate to think about having to do away or to do without any one of you in the Work.

84 You know here lately, well it's been going on for quite some many years, but we've added more to it here lately. Certain ones have been given the talent, it seems like, for finding things that are hidden in these words. So we've got a team of people now who are working on words and finding these words and phrases for use in the sermons. And it's a great help, you know. If I had this a few years ago we would be much further advanced in the Work than we are right now.

85 But anyway, he says this is **YAHWEH**'s promise to you, no matter what your bloodline is. You know, you may not be of a certain bloodline. **YAHWEH** knows what you are; I don't. But He says He has a place for you that's equal. You're gonna be equal in the Family, the Family of **YAHWEH**, the Family that He formed and pictured in flesh. And you're always going to have flesh, but in a different form and it won't be kept alive by blood, of course. But you're going to have the same body you have now. **YAHWEH** may improve it a little if you want Him to! Or you may want to. You'll have the power to improve it a little if you want to.

86 If you remember, when Yahshua was changed into a Spiritual Being, remember how He looked. And He could change His looks when He revealed Himself but He still had the wounds. You know, this thing is always going to be there. He'll always

have those great marks in history that He will be able to show you. And you can even run your hand in the hole in His side if you want to go that far. He'd probably allow you to do it if you want to, well the men anyway. I'm just pointing this out to show you that **YAHWEH's** not going to take this body away from you and throw it away and make you something that you're not.

87 You were born with this and you're always going to have it. The only thing, blood and oxygen are not going to be necessary to keep it alive but Spirit Holy of **YAHWEH** will and once that is given to that body, it will never die. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause] You'll still be the same beautiful person then that you are now. And you know what you look like when you look in the mirror, don't you? Don't you just adore what you see there? Sure you do, you pamper it even! [laughing]

88 **...I will give them an Everlasting Name...** An Everlasting Name. Yes, **YAHWEH's** things are forever. **...that will not be cut off...** That is an Everlasting Position now. He's not just talking about a name only, because the name carries a duty. The name carries a reward, a reward equal to what you're judged worthy and capable of doing. Because you're being judged now for the office that He has already assigned to those who He has called. He's just training you to take that office. Of course, you can back out on it and you can go the other way and He can get somebody else to replace you.

89 Now notice **verse 6, Also the sons of the Gentile who join themselves**

...you're being judged now for the office that He has already assigned to those who He has called. He's just training you to take that office.

to YAHWEH, to serve Him, and to love the Name of YAHWEH, to be His... Slaves, like I am, a slave of **YAHWEH**, like every Apostle, every Prophet had been. **...everyone who keeps the Sabbaths without polluting them...** Remember what I said about that. You need to get those sermons and rehearse them. **...them and who holds fast My Covenant...** Notice He always puts that in behind it or in with it **...holds fast My Covenant.**

90 Remember **Hebrews 10:16.** Well, let's hold your place right there. Hold your place in **Revelation** and look there to **Hebrews. Hebrews 10:16. This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH...** Speaking of us. **...I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them...** If you'll look back up there to **verse 11.**

91 **Verse 11, And every Priest stands daily...** Speaking of the Priesthood. Then He comes on down there, the last part of that, **...take away their sins...** Take away their sins; that is, cleanse them with the Law as **Ephesians** says. Hold your place there and look to **Ephesians 5.** All of this is tied together, see. Every bit of this is tied together and all speaking of the same subject.

92 **Ephesians 5:25. Husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah also loved the Called Out Ones...** Speaking of this great secret of The House of **YAHWEH**, the Spiritual mother, the wife of **YAHWEH.** **...Husbands, love your wives, just as the Messiah also loved the Called Out Ones...** The Called Out Ones, the 144,000 who you can enter the Priesthood with. **...and gave Himself for them.**

93 **Verse 26, In order that He might sanctify them...** Set them apart for this Holy use. **...cleansing them...** Sanctifying them. **...cleansing them with the Laws...** Of **YAHWEH.** Showing them the Laws, teaching them the Laws with this great

two-edged sword that proceeds out of His Mouth.

94 **Verse 27, That He might cause the glorious Called Out Ones to stand by His side...** Now, that is by Yahshua's side. He stands between **YAHWEH** and us always. **...not having spot or wrinkle...** Remember my series, the first thing I brought was this right here. Keep it in your mind always, without spot or wrinkle.

95 Now go back here to **Hebrews 10:11** again, the last part there. **...taking away your sins.**

96 **Verse 12, But this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the Right Hand of YAHWEH...** Now, He only offered it once forever. Remember that, because He says if you turn away from this now, He goes on and shows you, there, if you turn away, He says there in **verse 29**, you have counted the blood of this Covenant to no effect, the Covenant of entering the Priesthood and being part of the Remnant right now, of entering the Priesthood or being part of the Remnant that enters the Priesthood as a Body.

97 **Verse 12, ...But this Man... He ...sits down at the Right Hand of YAHWEH.**

98 **Verse 13, From that time on, waiting until His enemies are made His footstool.**

99 **Verse 14, For by one offering He has perfected forever those who are sanctified...** Those who are set apart for this office. That's all He had to give was the one offering and it's up to **YAHWEH** then to sanctify them, cleanse them and so forth with His Word.

100 **Verse 15, And Spirit Holy also testifies to us; for after He had first said:**

101 **Verse 16, This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds I will write them.**

102 **Verse 17, Then He says; Their sins**

and iniquities I will remember no more... No, there's no use in remembering the sins then because they're already turned. They're capable of loving **YAHWEH's** Laws as their friend. **YAHWEH** knows for sure they will never turn back to sins again.

103 **Verse 18, Now where there is a remission of these, there is no longer an offering for sin.**

104 **Verse 19, Therefore, brothers, having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place...** Remember, He showed you back over here in **Revelation 21** that's what He's speaking of, the Holy City. And here He shows you that you have boldness now with this cleansing of the Laws to enter this Most Holy Place.

105 You see how all of this tie in as one subject here? Seeing the Bride of Yahshua and how she enters in, but how the Bride of Yahshua also takes others with her who are in Unity with her as one family or made up of many different families, but come to Unity as a family with the Mother, the Bride and Yahshua the High Priest and so forth. All of it tie in together and all of it is fully seen when you can put all of these Scriptures together. And this is just one point of this whole great subject that's going to take, seems like, forever to present but we will get through it or we'll get close to the end before I change and go to another subject!

106 **...Therefore, brothers, having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place...** These twelve offices here, this Great **YAHWEH** Shammah that He brings down to show you this Bride. **...having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Yahshua...** After it has cleansed you.

107 **Verse 20, By a new and living Way which He has consecrated for us...** He has consecrated this Way for us already. **...through the veil, that is to say, His flesh.**

108 **Verse 21, And having a High Priest over the House of YAHWEH...** Now,

remember what The House of **YAHWEH** truly is. Remember the Spiritual House of **YAHWEH**, the beginning, plum up to the end He's showing you here. From the fleshly two beings representing only the mother and dad, the mommy and the daddy, that just represented them. That represents that thing you see in **Revelation**, the true spiritual family. But all of this has to go through to be understood from the fleshly body and the Authority given from one to the other and over the children, the wife and so forth, showing that each one has his place. Even from **Genesis** clear through to **Revelation**, in order for you to understand this great Spiritual family that their House is **YAHWEH** Shammah.

109 Now, He says, **verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of the Faith...** That is, the Faith once presented in the five Books. **...having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water...** Or with the Laws as with water as **Ephesians** says.

110 **Verse 23, Let us hold fast the confession of the Faith...** That was once given to the Saints. **...without wavering; for He Who promised is Faithful...** All these promises that He made here in **Isayah 56** and **Revelation 21**, all of these promises are yours brethren. All you've got to do is just hold fast.

111 But look back to **Revelation** here. I told you to hold it a while ago. Look back to **Revelation 21:7. He who overcomes will inherit all things; and I will be his Father...** I will be his Father, which Adam represented. Adam, the fleshly body actually represented **YAHWEH**, in the fleshly body, in the family he was forming. That is, he was supposed to represent **YAHWEH**. He failed, of course. He didn't do it. Adam let the Queen of Heaven take his place. **...and I will be his father, and he will be My son...** Or daughter, remember or equal to sons and daughters.

112 Keep all these Scriptures in mind. It's not just the sons. There're more places

in the Kingdom than just the sons. You're going to have the whole Family there.

113 **Verse 8, But the fearful, and the unbelieving...** Yes, if you won't believe, you know, rather, you must believe. It's kind of like Yahshua said, "If you won't believe Mosheh, you won't believe Me. But if I can get you to believe Mosheh, you would believe Me too."

114 **...But the fearful, and the unbelieving...** They won't have their part in the Kingdom. They won't have part in these twelve tribes or the Remnants that go into these offices. There are 144,000 Family units that are given there. No, the fearful and unbelieving are gonna have their part in the lake of fire along with all the God worshipers, the whoremongers and the rest.

115 **...the abominable, and murders, and whoremongers, and sorcerers and God worshipers...** That is, those who follow these damned laws that I keep preaching about. **...and all liars...** Because they're lying when they bring forth these damned laws because all they are is damning the people. And they're making out like that they're bringing you joy and peace and love when all they're bringing you is misery and a life of misery and war and so forth that will destroy the world.

116 **...will have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone--which is the second death...** And if you're in that category you don't need to hate me, you need to repent.

117 Well, go back here to **Hebrews 10:23** again now. **Let us hold fast the confession of the Faith...**

118 **Verse 24, And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on towards Love and Righteous Works...** Towards Love and Righteousness. You know, brethren, I've seen people that would grow sour and they would actually look for problems. The only thing they ever get out of sermons is they come here and they hunt for a little tiny mistake. "Hey, did you

hear what he said? Did he say **YAHWEH** instead of Yahshua? Well, he can't be the Witness. Did he just say did instead of do?" Or what did he say? You know, "I think he said this," or "I think he said that." What the hell difference does it make? Why don't you get the main theme of the sermon and try to grow with it? [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

119 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another...** Exhorting one another, not trying to pull one another down or away from the Family. This is your only hope of entering this Family. And we can enter it with the twelve tribes, with the Family unit. But if we say, "Well, I'm only a fingernail that picks the nose, you know, **YAHWEH** has just utterly cast me off, given me this low position."

120 Remember always what Yahshua said about Yahchanan. You know, Yahchanan was truly great. He was written about. How would you like to be written about in Scriptures? I consider that one of the greatest honors that there could be. Did you know there's a book being written about you? That's what **Malakyah** says. And one of these days this is going to be held up for the nations to see what you came through and overcame. Either that or your memory will be totally wiped out so you won't even be there and you'll be forgotten. But if you will come to Unity, then you will be a part of that Kingdom. Let me go just a little bit further here, just a little bit.

121 **Verse 26, For if we sin willfully...** If we let someone, some of these loud mouths pull us away, as the sermonette was brought beforehand, **...if we sin willfully after we have received this Knowledge of the**

Truth... Then this sacrifice, the cleansing of the blood will not hold for us any longer but we'll only have the lake of fire waiting for us, as **Revelation 21** plainly gives us.

122 Now let's go back here to **Isayah 56:7**, last part. **...for My House shall be called a House of Prayer for all people.**

123 Let's see, last part of **verse 6**, **... everyone who keeps the Sabbaths without polluting; defiling, them and who holds fast to My Covenant...** My Judgments as He says in **verse 1** and so forth, My Judgments, My Statutes and My Laws.

124 And then **verse 7**, **I will bring them to My Holy Mountain...** Yes, of course, that's where **YAHWEH** Shammah is coming down to. **...and make them joyful in My House of Prayer. Their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices will be accepted upon My altar; for My House will be called a House of Prayer for all people.**

125 **Verse 8, YAHWEH the Father Who gathers the outcasts of Israyl says: I will gather still others to Me, besides those who are gathered to Me...** Yes, we are the last Remnant of this gathering and a great opportunity is being offered to us. It just makes our hearts bubble over because of the Great Knowledge that **YAHWEH** has given us of this.

126 **Verse 9, All you beasts of the field...** Then He puts this in about the destruction of those who will not come to Unity.

127 Brethren, this is such a glorious subject. And the Prophecies that are being fulfilled right now, they make my heart bounce within me, seeing the things that **YAHWEH** has written come to pass. Because on seeing this, I know that all of it's coming to pass.

128 May **YAHWEH** bless you, and I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

Exhorting one another, not trying to pull one another down or away from the Family. This is your only hope of entering this Family.

Chapter Eighteen

The Kingdom Of Heaven, What Is It? #3 Understanding The Details #1 06/03/95

K. Yedidiyah: May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn it over to our Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins

1 Shalom! Boy, you're a beautiful sight. There are so many of you now. We're still very small compared to the world and, you know, all of Baal's preachers but one day we won't be. Just think of the time, brethren, when all of our brothers who have died before us are going to be resurrected and we're all going to be in one lump sum enjoying a beautiful Feast before **YAHWEH**. In bodies too! That's just unbelievable in today's world because of the fact we have a hard time comprehending the amount of emotions and feelings and everything that we will have then with Spirit Holy supporting the flesh instead of the blood that we have now. May **YAHWEH** bless your understanding today and may the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 I wanted Kohan Yedidiyah to read those newspaper clippings and that's just

a few of the ones that we have showing what the nations are building to. I don't want to speak on Prophecy today. There's something much more important that I want to speak on. It's a Prophecy, too, but it's a Prophecy of a Great Kingdom that you're going to have a part of. And if you're on the sermon list, if you're on the sermon list that we have, you will have gotten some of these, because a few months ago we started this series about the Kingdom, about **YAHWEH**, about Who He is and Who the world thinks He is. We've been showing the difference in what is commonly taught in the world today and what we're actually being made for and the joys that we're going into.

3 And I brought out in the sermons that, you know, the Christian world today, the whole world I guess, kind of looks on **YAHWEH** as being a ball of gas of some kind, a gastric God. Or I tell them, you know,



you think He's a gassy God. [laughing] But they think somehow that this body that He created for us, even though we were made in His Image, that this body is going to disappear and we're going to be just a vapor floating around on a cloud some way. I don't exactly know what goes on in their minds, but I know it's not what the Scriptures teach Who **YAHWEH** is.

4 **YAHWEH** shows Who He is. He describes Himself and He says man is made in His Image. That should tell us something right there. Almost everyone is willing to admit, you know, that He has hair and He's got to have a head to hang it on and it's white, so you know, it's kind of like some of ours who are getting older as **YAHWEH** is very, very old. He has eyes to see, but they don't want to go any lower than His neck. From there on down, they don't want to admit that He has a body and that He enjoys life. And that man and woman are going to enjoy the benefits of life that He has created for us even though it's going to be much more abundant and this is what your Scripture shows.

5 I know that some of the Apostles said, "I can't speak of these things in detail right now." So I do know that what I'm going to bring you today and here at Pentecost, I think some of you will rejoice, others may leave. We've had some who have already left because of this, because I started bringing these sermons two months ago showing Who **YAHWEH** actually is and what we are going to be. And someone said, well I was saying that **YAHWEH** was nothing more than a lustful man. [laughing] **YAHWEH**'s not supposed to have feelings. I guess He wouldn't if He was floating around like a ball of gas, you know, He wouldn't have feelings. He wouldn't have thoughts even. But the fact is, He does have desires and He enjoys life to the fullest. Everything He makes, brethren, everything He has created,

if you look at His Creation, it enjoys life, from the largest elephant down to the smallest, very smallest insect on earth.

6 And if you've seen the body lice magnified under microscope and taken, you know, pictures of them, you can see that these things, even though you can't see them with the naked eye, but they're with you in your bed. You know, **YAHWEH** created them for a purpose to clean up the dead cells that fall from your body. And these little bitty insects that you can't see with your naked eye are actually prancing around and making love and enjoying their mates and all these things.

7 And **YAHWEH** created this in each and every one of His Creation, yet He's not supposed to enjoy anything Himself? You know, what a ridiculous, absurd feeling that we must have towards our Father, Whose Image we are. This life that He has created is going to be much more abundant than it is today to the ones who become Holy like **YAHWEH** is. Now, I'll grant you, He doesn't break His Laws and He doesn't become sinful, but He does enjoy life as He has created us to do.

8 The lies that went forth after I brought that first sermon, you know, three people left that I know of, they said they wanted nothing more to do with The House of **YAHWEH**. Well, they'll get their wish, I'll guarantee you that, because **YAHWEH** says they're not fit for His Kingdom.

9 **YAHWEH** tells us in no uncertain terms and He says it over and over and over, "Come to My Feast and learn to rejoice." And that joy, that rejoicing, is counted to all of us as Righteousness, He said, as Righteousness. It's the ones that are miserable and hateful and deceitful and all of this that don't enjoy life and can't rejoice even at His Feast after He commands us to do so. But there is a Kingdom coming.

10 And I hope you're on the sermon

list and if you're not, I would that you would get on that sermon list. Because even though, you know, it comes out a few weeks later than it's brought here, you will still get it and you can keep up to date.

11 And we're trying to speed this up. In fact, our mail department, their efficiency has become much greater here in the last few months and they are striving to do it better all the time and to get the sermons out faster all the time to you. Some of you are sitting there grinning, you know, and I know you have a gripe about how long it takes to get these sermons. But you will get them eventually. We'll guarantee that! And if you'll just call us and let us know if you haven't gotten them in a few weeks, call us and gripe a little and we'll get them to you. Sometimes the squeaky wheel gets the grease! [laughing]

12 But anyway, in those sermons, I started bringing what is actually shown in the Scriptures concerning **YAHWEH** and getting away from the Christian thoughts so you can actually understand what kind of life we're going into. Now, when we're born of Spirit Holy, as Yahshua was--and Yahshua was the Firstborn of many brethren, if you remember--we are going to have fleshly bodies. We're not going to be supported by blood. Our life is not going to be supported by blood as it is today. The blood is the life there today. It won't be at that time. It will be supported by Spirit Holy. Yahshua had Spirit Holy, but He still had His body, if you remember. In fact, He had the holes that were punched in it, the hole from the spear and He let the Apostle Thomas put his hand in it. But the hole was still there that drained the life from His body, that drained the blood from His body, which supported that body and kept it alive. Blood will keep it alive for a certain time but it's not forever.

13 Neither is blood kin forever that we look upon, you know, and we cherish.

We're hanging on to a temporary thing, brethren. Spirit Holy should be much more important to us. Spirit Holy of **YAHWEH**, which stands for Righteousness, which is Righteousness and teaches and guides us to Righteousness. That should be more important to us than blood kin who have turned against **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH** says are dead, no longer to be remembered, in fact, after the sentencing comes.

14 Of course, there is a day of sentencing coming. And right now, this brings us to another point. And I showed in Scriptures where there're actually court proceedings in heaven. And there is a vast number of beings up there, a vast number that this earth could not even hold. That is filled with court systems and regulations and temples and houses and buildings and so forth that are going on in the planets. Not visible now where we can see them because it's hidden from mankind's eyes at this time. Nevertheless, **YAHWEH** does show these things and show that there are these court systems going on that are suffering violence at this time. In fact **YAHWEH**'s Kingdom is suffering violence at this time.

15 But in the beginning was the Plan to create a Kingdom that would be so Righteous, so Holy, like **YAHWEH** Himself, that it would prevent and actually guide the universe away from violence and hatred and bring the universe to Perfection and even judge the Malakim that are now our helpers and our shields. **YAHWEH** sets them around us to protect us. If He hadn't, you'd be dead already and The House of **YAHWEH** would definitely be destroyed by now and we know this.

16 In fact, the news media are so wanting interviews with us here in this time period and calling and wanting to come live with us and see what we do and everything. We ask them, "Well, why did you pick us? How come you picked The House of

YAHWEH? We're just a very small group." And they assured us that we are the number one on the list. Everywhere they looked they saw The House of **YAHWEH**, so you are very popular at this time, whether you know it or not, especially among the feds, if that makes you feel great. [laughing] They know your names, your addresses, your telephone numbers.

17 And they're passing laws every day to try to combat what you stand for but they will not be able to do so in these Last Days. That's another Promise that **YAHWEH** makes to His House. We are privileged to bring forth things that were hidden. And the Apostles knew about them, but they didn't go into detail on them, at least outwardly in Books to where it could be seen by the world, but in parables and in bits and pieces here and there. We see it in the Scriptures and in the Hebrew words.

18 I laugh sometimes when I see what the commentators say about these Hebrew words. "They're so absurd what they're saying here. It just doesn't make sense." Well, if they understood the Plan of **YAHWEH**, which hopefully you will before today and tomorrow are over, on the Kingdom, it wouldn't be absurd to them. But it's only opened for your eyes in these Last Days through His House, of course, that you will be able to see and understand this.

YAHWEH is a Being Who enjoys life to the fullest. He's building a Family who can enjoy life with Him and more abundantly than you would ever dream of here on earth in this blood-flowing body at this time.

19 And what I want you to get in your mind right now is just what I've told you. **YAHWEH** is a Being Who enjoys life to the fullest. He's building a Family who can enjoy life with Him and more abundantly than you would ever dream of here on earth in this blood-flowing body at this time. This is just a very minute joy that we're experiencing here on earth at this time in this very short span of life that we have where we rapidly deteriorate. We won't be doing it there. We won't be doing it. I keep saying "there." It's actually going to be here on earth and will always be our Kingdom. But we will rule the universe from this earth.

20 Let's go over to **Mattithyah 8** because Yahshua, He just gives bits and pieces. All of them do because as He said, it's hidden from the world. He didn't want the world to see what your eyes are seeing here in these Last Days. Now we are privileged to bring this out in Books in these Last Days. And the world won't believe it because the world has already turned against The House of **YAHWEH** and only those who **YAHWEH** calls are going to come here anyway and receive this Knowledge with open arms and open hearts, when your mind is inclined to **YAHWEH** by **YAHWEH's** Spirit Holy.

21 The world won't buy these books and accept them, even though they're out where everyone can see them and the Message is out to all the world at this time. I don't know if you know it or not, but we're reaching every nook and cranny in the world today as **YAHWEH** said we would in these Last Days. This Message is being preached in all the world for a witness against them. **YAHWEH** shows that they won't take it, they won't accept it, but it's there for them.

22 But here in **Mattithyah**, with what I've told you in mind, keep this in mind now as we proceed into this understanding

of what **YAHWEH** actually has inspired in these Last Days. He says, **Mattithyah 8:5. When Yahshua had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, and pleaded,**

23 **Verse 6, Saying; Teacher, my servant lies at home paralyzed, and in terrible suffering...**

24 **Verse 7, Yahshua said to him: I will come and heal him.**

25 **Verse 8, The centurion answered, and said; Teacher, I am not worthy enough for You to come under my roof, but speak the word only, and my servant will be healed...** Notice the respect here that he had for Yahshua. Now Yahshua wasn't, you know, an extraordinary Man Who stood out among the crowds. In fact, His appearance was so, according to Prophecy, that no one would look upon Him and desire His riches or fame or anything about Him. In fact, they would probably have looked down on Him had it not been what He stood for, which were the Laws of **YAHWEH**, always.

26 But this centurion understood the ranks and the government that Yahshua had taught before him. He had to have this teaching or he would not have understood what Yahshua was about to show him, I mean, what he said to Yahshua to show forth his understanding of Yahshua's Rank and how He controlled different situations.

27 Yahshua didn't control through His bodily strength or anything like that, but it was because of the Command that He had, the Authority that He had over individual beings who now reign in the universe, throughout the universe. Those beings' visibility can be hidden from mankind at this time, but who in actual fact have bodily forms. And many of them do even have fleshly forms that the Scripture shows that we can actually see. But many of them do not and it takes a special act of **YAHWEH**. And you find this in Yliyah, where Yliyah actually asked that **YAHWEH**

open the mind of a another individual and let him see the Malakim around him, the spiritual beings that were actually invisible to mankind's sight, as it is at this time. But who nevertheless were there, guarding the camp of **YAHWEH** at that time, as they are now. As the king's soldiers were all out to destroy the camp of **YAHWEH**, even as they are at this time.

28 I don't know if all of you know it or not, but when the Waco group was burnt, the plans were to come and also destroy The House of **YAHWEH** here in Abilene. And this news was brought to us and much prayer took place at that time. Not that we were scared to die, by any means, but we were nervous. It does strike fear in a person until they start thinking and depending on the Scriptures and **YAHWEH**, which we must. And you start thinking, well **YAHWEH** has promised us in Prophecy that we will not be destroyed, so we knew that we wouldn't. But at the same time, **YAHWEH** says, "Ask and you will receive," which we did desperately, earnestly, in prayer.

29 Okay, this servant now, He said, "I'm not worthy for You to come under my roof." And he realized he didn't have the honor to come before this Man, to actually come before this Man without being asked. If you read the history of people who took it upon themselves and would come in before a king without being asked, in actual fact, some of them were put to death by making this bold move in coming before authority that did not give them the authority of an appearance at that time.

30 Well, this man realized this. And he said, "Speak the word and it will be done," and he shows how he knows this. **Verse 9, For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me; and I say to this man; Go, and he goes; and to another: Come, and he comes; and to my servant: Do this, and**

he does it... You see what he's saying here? He's knowing that Yahshua has Authority over beings and powers that can actually perform acts and all Yahshua has to do is give the Command.

31 Well, where were these beings? They were not in sight. It wasn't His Disciples who were going to go out and give him a shot of penicillin to get him well. That was not the cure for him. But Yahshua had the Authority to say, "So be it done," and certain beings carried this out and healed this person.

32 **Verse 10, When Yahshua heard this, He marveled, and said to those who followed: Truly I say to you, I have not found such great Faith, no, not in Israyl...** That word **Faith** there actually carries with it the words *knowledge* and *understanding*. Yahshua hadn't seen so much understanding of **YAHWEH's** Way not even in all Israyl, not among the Pharisees or the Sadducees and so forth. Had they had this knowledge they would have probably been writing about it and bragging about it, but the fact of it is, it was hidden from them too.

33 **Verse 11, I also say to you: Many will come from the east and west and will sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Yaaqob in the Kingdom of YAHWEH.**

34 **Verse 12, But the children of the kingdom will be cast into outer darkness...** Notice now, He's speaking of Knowledge and Understanding of the Authority of this Great Kingdom that He was talking about here, that this man understood. And Yahshua turned right around and said many of the people were going to be cast out showing that it's because they have this lack of knowledge.

35 In fact, **YAHWEH** says in another verse, "My People are destroyed for lack of Knowledge." Well, of course, He also says to us to study to show yourself approved. So all of this added together, we see that

there is Knowledge being held back from these people because number one, they won't humble themselves as the Scripture tells them to do. Number two, they want to think they're smarter than **YAHWEH** and not accept what He says in the Holy Scriptures. And they want to build up their own attitude of righteousness and reject **YAHWEH's** Laws so these things then, this Knowledge that comes only from **YAHWEH** is held back from them. ...**There will be weeping... He says, ...and gnashing of teeth...** Because of this.

36 **Verse 13, Then Yahshua said to the centurion: Go your way; and as you have believed, so let it be done for you... Let it be done for you. ...and his servant was healed in that same hour.**

37 Look on down to **verse 16** here. Notice the next to the last line. ...**He cast out the spirits with a Command...** Notice how He cast out spirits with just a Command. Now this is a spirit, an unseen spirit that **YAHWEH** described or rather Yahshua described in one place, as being like the wind today. You can see the results of this thing, of this demonic spirit or this spirit. Many spirits are made in this form, **YAHWEH** shows. Many millions of them, in fact. Many millions of spirits are in this form that man's eye cannot see. You can see what they do, but you can't see the spirit itself unless you have the special ability that **YAHWEH** does give certain people, as He did Yliyah.

38 Let's go on over to **Ephesians 6**. Now keep in mind what Yahshua said here, what the centurion told Him and then what I repeated before this message. And then, let's look at **Ephesians 6**. It's found on page 920, 920.

39 **Ephesians 6** and notice here first **verse 10. Finally, my brothers, strengthen yourselves in YAHWEH, and in the Power of His Might...** In the Power of His Might.

Now, we've got to see several Scriptures here and understand this, in order to see what I've got to show you next. So keep this in mind now **...strengthen yourselves in the Power of His Might...**

40 And let's go from there back to **Romans 1** because **YAHWEH** shows here what our Power will be. Remember **YAHWEH** said, rather Yahshua just said that many of these guys in the kingdoms that're actually there controlling it now are going to be cast out. And **YAHWEH** will bring people from the east and from the west to take their positions in this Kingdom.

41 This is a vast Kingdom, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, which is made up of billions and billions of beings, of individual beings of different forms, by the way, all different forms. All of them enjoying life, by the way, every one of them enjoying it almost to the fullest. And they will enjoy it more abundantly once you are in control and can teach **YAHWEH's** Laws throughout the universe, because the Laws are our Strength. They're not only the Strength of Knowledge that determines whether **YAHWEH** opens your mind to this vast Knowledge and Understanding so you, too, can understand what His Plan is; but they also show you Who He is, what the Kingdom is and so forth and what His plan for you is.

42 Here in **Romans 1:16**, he says, **For I am not ashamed of the Message...** Now, I think the *King James Version* added some words right there, but leave them out. If you have a *King James Version*, I think the *King James Version* says *the message of Christ* or something like that or the Messiah maybe, but that was added. It is the Message period, the Message that was preached unto them from the beginning. The Message that the world is ashamed of right now, the Laws and the Prophets.

43 Did all of you read what Attorney

General Janet Reno said concerning the Laws and the Prophets? She said, "If you believe in the Laws and the Prophets, then the government is concerned about you, deeply concerned about you because you could go off and start killing people. You're so crazy already for believing the Laws and the Prophets and that this wonderful government that we have in the United States is not going to last forever. Buddy, there's something wrong with you and you're liable to get you a gun and try to end that government now." [laughing]

44 Well, of course, we will never do that in The House of **YAHWEH**. That is, we will never use guns. But we are going to end this government one day with a different kind of Power that we're going to receive because we have this Strength or we are obtaining this Strength that we get through obedience to **YAHWEH** Who will one day give us a Power that is unlimited. Unlimited, that you could use to bring a tornado and destroy a city. You wouldn't need a bomb to destroy a federal building

This is a vast Kingdom, the Kingdom of YAHWEH, which is made up of billions and billions of being... All of them enjoying life, by the way, every one of them enjoying it almost to the fullest. And they will enjoy it more abundantly once you are in control and can teach YAHWEH's Laws throughout the universe, because the Laws are our Strength.

in Oklahoma City, you could send a tornado that no one could fight against nor would they believe in the whereabouts of who sent it. But you're going to have that power. That's why **YAHWEH** has to make sure you would never use that Power for any kind of evil.

45 **For I am not ashamed of the Message, for it is the Strength... The Strength...of YAHWEH unto Life Everlasting for every one who believes...** Everyone who believes, that is, this Message. Everyone who believes what is actually said here.

46 You know, the only difference in us and the world is we do believe what **YAHWEH** says. We believe it. We follow it. We practice it. We hang on to it. We uphold it because **YAHWEH** has opened our minds to see that it is the Right and Proper Way and the Way that will bring Joy and Peace and Love and all the wonderful things that make men and women joyous. And it will bring them forever throughout all Eternity.

47 Okay. Here He says and we see this is the Power, the Strength, not just to Salvation but all the things that come with Salvation that **YAHWEH** has in store for mankind.

48 Look on over to **Romans 5** and notice here **verse 6**. Page 877. **Romans 5:6. For when we were yet without Strength...** That is, without the Laws, without Righteousness, without being in Unity or even in **YAHWEH's** attention, brought to His attention. Even without Him knowing us because we were cut off without **YAHWEH**, as **Isayah 59:1-2** says that sin cuts us off from **YAHWEH**. And when we were cut off from **YAHWEH** we had no Strength. In fact, if **YAHWEH** did not give us life, brethren, there would be no other being in the universe now who can give us life, none at all.

49 Satan used to, Lucifer used to have that power. If you got that sermon on what

was actually taken away from Lucifer. And she can no longer maintain or create flesh and give it life. That was all taken away from her, but she had it at one time, along with the other cherubim and it was taken away from them.

50 Well, you're going to have that Power. In fact, a crown, if I ever get back into the crown that you're going to have and the crown, the breastplate that you're going to have, you'll understand this. And the crown Lucifer had as the wife of **YAHWEH**, the ability that she had and the knowledge and the great power that she had, we will see this. It's all shown in her crown and also the breastplate of the Priest.

51 Well here, it says now...**For when we were yet without Strength...** Totally without Strength at all, even the Strength to live forever. **...at the appointed time Messiah died for sinners.**

52 **Verse 7, Now it is an extraordinary thing for anyone to die for a Righteous man, yet maybe for a kind man some would even dare to die.**

53 **Verse 8, But YAHWEH demonstrates His Own Love toward us, in that while we were still sinners, Messiah died for us...** Even though we were cut off from **YAHWEH**. **YAHWEH's** Plan, it was created in His Laws and put in His Laws. Remember Yahshua said unless heaven and earth pass away not one yod is going to disappear from these Laws. If they did, if the Laws were abolished, we would have no Savior, because He came according to the Law. The Law was written that He would come and die for our sins. That He would be hanged on the tree, that He would suffer the curse for us to bring us back in contact with **YAHWEH** so we can have the opportunity to become Sons of **YAHWEH** or Daughters of **YAHWEH** and have Eternal Life, the Strength of Eternal Life and the Power that goes with it.

54 Verse 9, **But much more than just being justified by His blood, is the fact that we will, through Him, be saved from wrath.**

55 Verse 10, **For if, when we were YAHWEH's enemies...** Notice that now. When you're sinners, when you don't uphold YAHWEH's Laws, yes you are His enemies. You are the enemy of YAHWEH if you refuse to uphold even one Law. As James or Yaaqob said, if we break even one Law, we are guilty of breaking them all. So our Strength then comes from within ourselves upholding YAHWEH's Laws, determining to accept and to model our lives after them and uphold them.

56 ...**For if, when we were YAHWEH's enemies, we were reconciled to Him through the death of His Son, how much more being reconciled, will we be saved through His Life?...** That is, the Life that He now lives because now He has become our Lawyer, our Defender, our Mediator and so forth as we will see here in just a moment.

You know, the only difference in us and the world is we do believe what YAHWEH says. We believe it. We follow it. We practice it. We hang on to it. We uphold it because YAHWEH has opened our minds to see that it is the Right and Proper Way and the Way that will bring Joy and Peace and Love and all the wonderful things that make men and women joyous. And it will bring them forever throughout all Eternity.

57 Verse 11, **And not only this, but we will rejoice in YAHWEH, through our King Yahshua Messiah...** Now, here is a King. And YAHWEH says right now Yahshua is sitting at His Right Side.

58 Now, imagine this, brethren, the Christian way. Okay. Think Christian, well not for long! We'll get out of this rut in just a moment. [laughing] But here're two beings sitting up here by themselves on a throne up there somewhere in heaven. What are they doing there, twiddling their thumbs or what? [laughing] Now they're gassy beings, you know. Yahshua, He lost His Body and turned to gas, so they're gassy beings. But they're sitting on a throne and He's sitting beside His Father. I know what it is! He's got a harp He's playing! And He's floating around on a gassy cloud! [laughing]

59 This is a Man Who went to receive a Kingdom, brethren. Now He had part of the Power of this Kingdom when He was here on earth. Yahshua did. And He knew what He was going to control in the future, if He followed YAHWEH's Laws, which He did to the fullest. And YAHWEH knew. As I've brought out many times how YAHWEH actually knew that His Son would actually overcome and not sin, and overcome the complete world through the genes, if you got that sermon. If you don't get these sermons, brethren, you're missing out on a lot of Knowledge that YAHWEH is bringing forth through His House.

60 But he says, **...And not only this, but we will rejoice in YAHWEH, through our King Yahshua...** A King Who is going to be our King under YAHWEH, of course, forever. He's not going to take over the Headship of YAHWEH, but He is His Son, working with YAHWEH right now at His side. Not that Yahshua is just sitting there on a throne sitting there. No, He's got an individual Life He is living and looking forward to sharing that life with the rest of

us here on earth and those who have died before us. And He is, in actual fact, getting ready to take over this Kingdom that He is learning all about at this time. He is deeply learning, but He is also deeply enjoying life at this time as He did in a few moments and times when He was living on earth.

61 I would like to think that I could just openly tell everything, you know. [laughing] But I feel like the Apostle Shaul and, well, maybe I ought to keep it quiet at this time. But the world almost cracks up when some of the bits of Knowledge come to their attention about Yahshua and what actually went on in His Life. And they almost cringe at some of the Scriptures when they talk about a woman giving Him a massage and bathing Him with oil and wiping His feet with tears and with her hair and crying over Him because He had to go to the grave because her love for Him was so strong. And the world sees this and they almost go into hysteria and say, "No! No! That's not my savior! My savior is a gassy God that has no feelings and no joy or no nothing."

62 (Are we out of time already? Man! Would the baptism team please come forward. Well, we've got tomorrow! We've got several baptisms today also. Several more brothers who're coming and who we will enjoy Eternity with.)

63 Okay. Now, we have a King here, Yahshua Messiah **...through whom we have now received reconciliation...** Through Whom, also, we hope. You know, our hope was in Yahshua. If He didn't make it, we wouldn't make it. But you know what? **YAHWEH** says in no uncertain terms, if we don't make it, brethren, this last calling, none of the others will. It will all have been futile. But He also prophesied that we will make it. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

64 And you know Yahshua was able to do so because **YAHWEH** brought down the

genes. You may not know it, but **YAHWEH** knew every one of your ancestors. He created the environment for that ancestor and the breeding for that ancestor and through those genes, the same as He did Yahshua. That's the same way He knew you.

65 You know, science is just now finding out about DNA. and of course, the scientists have their hopes up so high because they see just a tiny bit of what went on in the laboratories before you were created here on earth. I know now that gassy God is not supposed to have any laboratories or any way of detecting anything and gaining any Knowledge or anything. But, brethren, if you think about the Knowledge--come on now, pay attention to me. Think about the Knowledge, brethren, that it took to create that little tiny louse that eats your cells when they fall off of your body as dead cells. The Knowledge it took to put within that little old thing that you could put a thousand on the head of a needle and yet, put within that thing the ability to keep your bed cleaned up of dead cells so it wouldn't become contaminated and stink and rot, and so forth. So you could stay clean in this fleshly body that's dying daily. And He puts within that little tiny creature a life and joy and gladness and rejoicing. Think of the Knowledge, brethren, that is behind that. Now, you're going to have that Knowledge. [Praise **YAHWEH**!]

66 But **YAHWEH** was supposed to have gotten all of this from the gas! [laughing] No, brethren, there are vast kingdoms going on out there in the universe at this time. There is vast Knowledge out there that we one day will receive if we hang on to what **YAHWEH** is showing us here at His House; that is, His Laws. Because in those Laws is our Strength to come forth and gain the rest of this Power.

67 **Verse 12, Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and**

death through sin, and in this way death spread to all men, because all have sinned... Because of this.

68 **YAHWEH**, in His Great Plan--and we'll get into that more tomorrow. It is in His Great Plan to create a Family of Holy, Righteous beings who will prevent violence as Yahshua said. Yes, there is violence in heaven. There is war in heaven taking place, and your Bible speaks of it. Why can't we believe these things that **YAHWEH** is showing us?

69 If we will but believe what **YAHWEH** shows us in the Holy Scriptures, brethren, you'll start seeing these things as I see them and you will see what **YAHWEH's** Great Plan is for us. It's not as the tiny insects that we are today. It's going to be such vast Power, you're going to control such vast power and have such great joy, we can't even dream of it without seeing what **YAHWEH** shows in the Holy Scriptures concerning this very subject.

70 Yahshua is, as it were, working right here in this Kingdom right now being our Defender. He's saying, "I went through this. I know exactly what this person, this individual is going through." He's actually defending us along with all the other dead who died before the Savior was born. And all of these are being defended by Him and He is a Mediator between us and **YAHWEH**; otherwise, we would never get to **YAHWEH**. Never! It would be like being cut off without a House, brethren. Without The House of **YAHWEH**, we would have no way of getting to Yahshua or to **YAHWEH**. To be without Yahshua, we would simply be dead. We would have no hope at all.

71 But the fact is, Yahshua did come, as **YAHWEH** predicted, the First to be born of many brethren into this Great Kingdom. He teaches us that we should follow the Laws of **YAHWEH** and He guides us through them.

72 Let's turn over, just take a couple more Scriptures here. **I Timothy 2:5**. And He says here, **I Timothy 2:5. For One is YAHWEH; and One Mediator between YAHWEH and men: the Man, Yahshua Messiah...** Who is now sitting at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**, not as King of kings. You're going to see Him crowned as King of the universe. When He takes over that Position, you can bet He's going to follow through with His job. And His job at that time is to take over the earthly reign and you're going to be with Him, in fact, at that time.

73 Let's go back to **Ephesians 6** now. We'll go from **verses 6-12** and then we'll close and have the baptism. So just bear with me here just a few seconds. **Ephesians 6**, found on page 920. Now we read **verse 10** a while ago but let's read it again.

74 **Ephesians 6:10. Finally, my brothers, strengthen yourselves in YAHWEH, and in the Power of His Might...** That is, strengthen yourselves with His Laws. Determine in your mind, brethren, that nobody, nothing, no man, no woman, no Malak, no demonic spirit, no nothing will turn you from the Law because that is your Strength.

75 **Verse 11, Put on the whole Armor of YAHWEH...** That is, all 613 of His Laws. **...that you may be able to stand against the wiles; schemes, of the devil...** Yes, she has a kingdom, too, and that kingdom is vast and it's hard at work. And the harder we work, as one of the Priests said this morning, it seems like the harder she works to try to stop what we're doing, and to take us under control and to cause us trouble.

76 And I know there's trouble in your lives. There's trouble in my life. We're all going through these trials to see if we're fit for this Kingdom. **YAHWEH** says we will be fit. He's predicted we will be. So, brethren, do it!

77 We got more Power than they have already. They've done rejected the Strength, the only Strength there is because there is no power but of **YAHWEH**. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

78 **Verse 12, For we wrestle not only against flesh and blood, but also against principalities...** That is, powers, authorities out there. **...against powers...** Notice. **...against the rulers of the darkness...** These are not so much wind that's floating around out there, brethren, these are court systems that are going on and trials that are taking place. And you are in some of these trials that are taking place on your behalf. Of course, there're hundreds of thousands of other trials that are taking place in these kingdoms, too, as Scriptures show.

79 In fact, the word **Satan**, if you want to look it up, it is a judicial word. It means *court, action* and so forth, coming against you, in fact. But we have a Mediator at this time keeping us in tune with **YAHWEH** in the heavens. Surely we can believe that. That is so plain, brethren. But yet these court systems that take place, they're only allowed by **YAHWEH**. It must be settled that they are allowed before they can go and perform it against you because the earth is **YAHWEH's**. It's Great **YAHWEH's**, as the Psalmist said. All the earth is Great **YAHWEH's**, so He permits certain things in your training, for your experience, for your environment, so He can bring you to this Perfection and get all the evil out of you and make you fit for His Kingdom.

80 **Verse 13, Therefore, take up the whole armor of YAHWEH, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day; and having overcome all, to stand.**

81 **Verse 14, Stand therefore, having your waist belted with the Truth...** Notice, with the Truth. Remember what Truth is? **Psalm 119:142 and 151** say **YAHWEH's**

Law is the Truth. So having this belt of Truth, His Laws, around you. Or as the Tallit which the tzittzits show the 613 Laws of **YAHWEH**.

82 **...having put on the breastplate of Righteousness...** We'll see more and understand about this breastplate because **YAHWEH** shows here the offices that we will go into in the next sermon, **YAHWEH** willing. Yahshua actually showed some of these offices and some of the ones receiving. This is a very minute detail that no one would understand except His House.

83 **Verse 15, And having shod your feet with the preparation of the Message...** Notice, of this Message. Remember, I'm not ashamed of the Message for it's the Strength or Power of **YAHWEH** unto Salvation or to Everlasting Life.

84 **Verse 16, Above all, taking on the shield of Faith...** Or the Faith, the Faith that **YAHWEH** gives you. **...with which we will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one.**

85 **Verse 17, And take the helmet of Salvation...** Which is the Laws of **YAHWEH**. **...and the sword of Spirit Holy, which is the Word of YAHWEH...** This Book that we're reading from right now, take all of these things to yourself. Know them. Learn them. Get on the sermon list. Get the Books, brethren. Get the Study Guide and learn all of these 613 Laws and learn to love these Laws and then learn to uphold them, brethren. Make them a part of your life.

86 Let me read you one letter just before I close. It's always a joy to see that people are understanding. And no doubt this person here who wrote me this letter is on the sermon list. It says, *Just a note to let you know that I am beginning to understand the judicial or court system of YAHWEH and how we are being accused. And how if we speak evil of our brothers or*

our sisters, we are fulfilling the office of accuser and how this testimony can be used against us and them at a latter date... Of course, at sentencing time. You know, we're being judged now. Yes, there is a tremendous court system going on in heaven at this time and Yahshua is right in the middle of it, in your defense, on your behalf.

87 He says, *...All of this is part of Hillel's plan to set up all of YAHWEH's Called Out Ones and keep us from being*

able to qualify for the positions in this Great Kingdom.... You know, this is such a joy to receive letters like this. He says, ...Praise YAHWEH He is still in control. This note is also to encourage everyone to continue in YAHWEH and the Work He has set for us to do in these Last Days of mankind's history in this window of time.

88 May YAHWEH bless you and I'll turn the services over to our baptismal team.

Just a note to let you know that I am beginning to understand the judicial or court system of Yahweh and how we are being accused. And how if we speak evil of our brothers or our sisters, we are fulfilling the office of accuser and how this testimony can be used against us and them at a latter date. All of this is part of Hillel's plan to set up all of Yahweh's Called Out Ones and keep us from being able to qualify for the positions in this Great Kingdom.

Praise Yahweh He is still in control. This note is also to encourage everyone to continue in Yahweh and the Work He has set for us to do in these Last Days of mankind's history in this window of time.

Chapter Nineteen

The Kingdom Of Heaven, What Is It? #4 Understanding The Details #2 6/04/95 Feast of Pentecost

K. Anayah: It's my honor and privilege to present to you our Pastor Yisrayl, our Pastor and Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins!

1 Shalom everyone! I thought I was gonna have to introduce myself there! My name is Yisrayl Hawkins! [laughing] May the Peace of **YAHWEH** be with each and every one of you.

2 If we had plenty of money we wouldn't have to be begging for y'all to get us on television! But the fact is, it really costs to reach out to people. Advertising is one of the most costly things there is, that I know of. Would you believe that they want, I believe someone told me it was \$67,000 for one page in one issue of *Time* magazine? Yeah! Did you see our ad in *Biblical Archeology*? It was one page. I don't know how many thousands that cost, but I screamed! I cry a lot when it comes to money. You know, a lot of people, they have so much money they don't know what to do with it. And they say, "Manage your dollars." I say, we're out here pinching

copper in The House of **YAHWEH**! And that's the way it's always been in every generation.

3 We're the Seventh Era of The House of **YAHWEH** as Scriptures show. And we're the last calling. The End will come just as soon as we get our job done, as is recorded in *Matthew* or **Mattithyah 24:14**. This Message of the Kingdom, of the Kingdom, will be preached and published. We're the only ones on earth, brethren, that're preaching the Message of the Kingdom at this time. And **YAHWEH** says, rather Yahshua said, when we get that done, then The End will come, once we have accomplished that job. We're the ones who are holding up the Kingdom, by the way. So if we'll work harder, we'll see that Kingdom sooner, **YAHWEH** willing.

4 Let's turn over to **Hebrews 11**. I made a statement here yesterday and I



thought everyone knew this, but maybe they didn't. **Hebrews 11:39**. I made the statement that if we didn't make it, none of the others would either. And **YAHWEH** shows that it's dependent on us and, of course, His Guidance and our Mediator, as we got to yesterday, to bring us through this great nuclear age, and through all the pulls that Satan has at this time, which are many.

5 Sin is at its peak. She has more, Satan has all the advertising time she needs. She has it twenty-four hours a day and I think some times a lot of people watch it twenty-four hours a day! But we spend far too much time on television, I know that, wasting our time on things that do not profit us in any way.

6 But **YAHWEH** does show that we will make it. He prophesies that He will bring this Remnant through and with Him all things are possible.

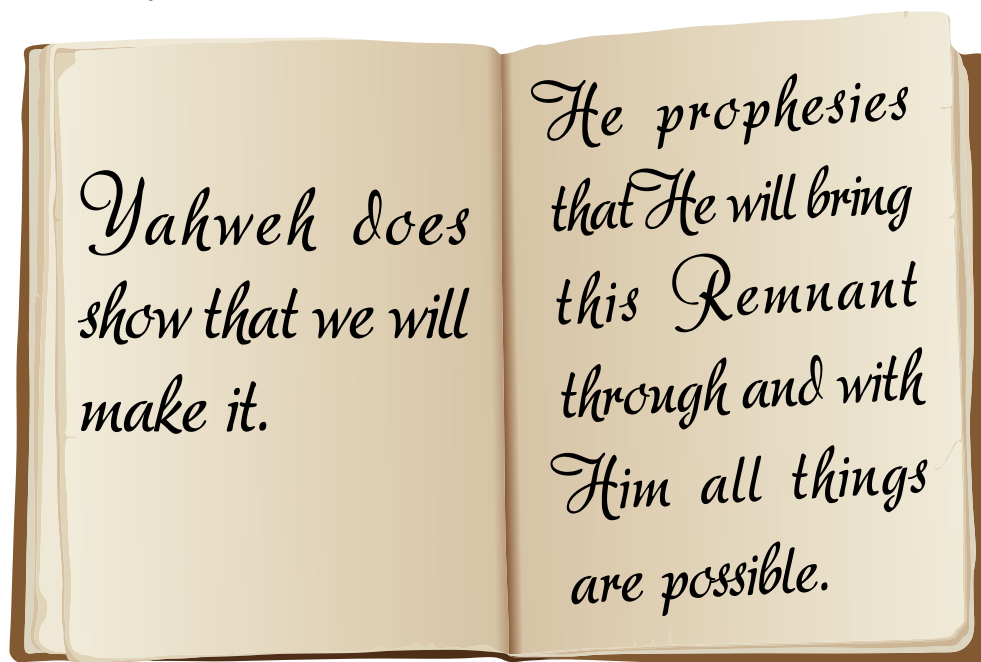
7 Here in **Hebrews 11:39**, it says, **And all these...** Speaking of Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob, Mosheh, the Holy women of old and so forth. It says, **And all these, having obtained a Righteous report through the Faith...** Through the Faith that **YAHWEH** gave them to live by. **...have not received the**

Promise... No, they all died as the earlier verse said. They all died and they're waiting on us.

8 **Verse 40, YAHWEH having provided some better thing for us, that they...** That is, the ones who died before us. **...without us would not be made perfect...** So if you're not made perfect, the Plan fails. Let's turn over to **II Corinthians 4**. If you don't come through this thing, if we don't, the last Remnant doesn't come through this thing, the Plan of mankind was a failure. But we will come through it, **YAHWEH** willing, with **YAHWEH's** Help and Guidance. And He has predicted it and He knows that we will. But it does rest on us, brethren, the last Remnant, coming through.

9 Here in **II Corinthians 4:14**, he says, **Knowing that He Who raised up Yahshua the King, will also raise us up with Yahshua, and will present us with you...** Notice, He's going to present us with you.

10 **Verse 15, For all things are for your sakes, that the unbounding Mercy that is spreading through the many, may cause thanksgiving to abound to the Glory of YAHWEH.**



11 And the last verse there, the last part, notice. **Verse 18, ...but the things which are not seen are Eternal...** The things which are not seen. We were speaking of that yesterday and speaking of the Great Kingdom of **YAHWEH**.

12 If you remember we left off in **Ephesians**, talking about coming to perfection. And we're in **Hebrews** right now, if you hold your place there. We need **Hebrews 8** to continue on in this subject.

13 There're a lot of things away from this earth that man has not been able to see with his naked eye. **YAHWEH** Shammah being one of them, which exists right now. And **YAHWEH** is in it and Yahshua working with Him in this Great City. It's called a City, many offices in that City, the place that will come down to earth, where The House of **YAHWEH** will be working one day soon, those who make it.

14 Go to **Hebrews 8:5** to continue on in this. **Hebrews 8:5**. He says, **They serve at a Sanctuary...** That is, they served. Our forefathers before us when **YAHWEH** led them out of the land of Egypt, they served at a Sanctuary. **...that is the Pattern and Shadow of the Heavenly...** The things that are not seen by the eye, but are explained to us in Scripture. They served at this Sanctuary, the Pattern of this Sanctuary of heavenly things. So the things that they served at, the things that they built, the things that they duplicated were already in heaven. They were already in heaven being used by **YAHWEH** and His Kingdom of Servants at that time. Now this, of course, in the beginning, **YAHWEH** said, was the Plan, in the beginning.

15 Well in the beginning, **YAHWEH** created the heavens and the earth and then the earth became void. And then **YAHWEH** stopped the work of the angels who were reigning on earth at that time and then He created mankind. But long before that, He had plans to build His Family. He had a

Seven-Lamp Menorah sitting by the side of Him at His Right Hand, so to speak, to remind Him of this Family, always, who He is building and calling this last Remnant. He must be very joyous at this time because of the fact that His Family is about complete and will soon be feasting with Him in this Great **YAHWEH** Shammah. If you can get this in your minds.

16 He says, the things they built then were merely patterns taken from the Pattern of the original things that were in heaven. **...as Mosheh was admonished by YAHWEH when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For He said: See that you make all things according to the Pattern shown you...** The Pattern now, the Pattern of the things in heaven. **...shown you on the mountain.**

17 Look back to **verse 1** of this same chapter with this in mind now that we're serving things that are already made, already existing. **YAHWEH** is already using them.

18 He says, **verse 1, Now the point of what we are saying, is this: We do have a High Priest...** Speaking in **Hebrews 7:28** where it is talking about the Law.

19 **Verse 28, For the Law concerning Priesthood appoints men who have weaknesses as High Priests, but the word of the oath promised to the Son, appoints Him Who has been Perfected by means of the Laws...** Other versions read a little bit differently, but if you'll get a diaglott you'll see that this is exactly what this is saying. He was perfected by the Laws and according to the Laws forever. Now this was Yahshua Who was Perfected according to these Laws so that He could take the place now as High Priest and then later on we will see Him crowned as King.

20 Now, back to **Hebrews 8:1** here. **Now the point of what we are saying, is this: We do have such a High Priest...** Who was Perfected with the Laws of **YAHWEH**,

Who has now ascended into the heavens and is working with **YAHWEH** in this Great Kingdom or this Great Building that will soon be let down to us. ...**Who is seated at the Right Hand of the Throne of the Majesty in the heavens...** Who is seated, that is, His Office is there. Not that there're two gassy individuals sitting on a cloud floating around, but there is a huge, huge Kingdom that you cannot see at this time. It has been put out of the reach of mankind, but it is there.

21 I don't know if you're on the sermon list, but there's speculation about Jupiter and the war in heaven and I hope you got that with *The Prophetic Word*. If you didn't, I think we may have copies. I think we ran out and we had to reprint, but I believe that we do have copies at this time of that issue of the war in heaven. But it is speculated and I believe it's probably true, that Jupiter, which is probably, they said you could put a hundred earths inside that planet it is so huge, that this is a hollow planet. And the world is inside the planet instead of being on the outside of this planet.

22 Now, of course, war took place there and we don't know how much damage has been done. In fact, Jupiter has been in hiding from the earth ever since that time, but she comes out this month so we should be getting something in some of the science magazines and maybe already have, I don't know. We should be seeing it by now because Jupiter is supposed to come out from behind the sun. And this month, the month of June, we should be able to see the damage or at least part of it that's been done.

23 The great hurricanes that continually generate in one place there, they speculate that this is some kind of generation to generate electricity inside this planet. The things we have here on earth, brethren, exist in other places throughout the universe, but **YAHWEH** has hidden them. There is no telling, you know, you can't dream it up in

your mind. But **YAHWEH** shows that it's there so we know it's somewhere there. And we know it's hidden from mankind at this time, but will soon be revealed.

24 Now, the pope has had a vision from the Queen of Heaven, he says. And he says that there is a spectacular event that's supposed to take place. If you got Malachi Martin's interview, you saw this. But it's supposed to take place this year and I believe it's supposed to take place in a way that everybody in the entire world can see this thing taking place. Everybody in the world is supposed to be able to see it and this is supposed to turn all the hearts to Mother Mary. Now, the threat comes behind this that the nations who will not turn to Mother Mary and they even named the nations they thought would not, they will suffer much harm, he says. So there are plans in the making in this new world order to take care of those drastically, I guess, those who won't turn and worship Mother Mary.

25 Well, anyway to get back to this now. We have a High Priest sitting in this Kingdom with **YAHWEH** now Who has made it, Who is a Brother Who came before us and was Perfected by the same Laws that **YAHWEH** gives to us to uphold.

26 And He says, **verse 2, A minister of the True Holy Things, and a True Tabernacle...** Yes, Yahshua is sitting in the True Tabernacle at this time that we'll see described later.

27 Remember what I was talking about yesterday now. Think big when you think of the Kingdom of **YAHWEH** because it's huge. And the billions of beings who exist with Him, enormous amount of servants that He has working with Him as individuals, having jobs to do. But at the same time, bringing about, helping to bring about the building of **YAHWEH's** Family.

28 That was the original Plan: for **YAHWEH** to build a Family like Himself. Everything you men have on your bodies,

He has on His. Everything the women have on their bodies, His wives had at that time and still do. Because you are made in Images of Heavenly Things, you yourself, along with the Patterns of this little Sanctuary that was given in the wilderness. All of these things are according to the Pattern of where **YAHWEH** is sitting right now, ruling it.

29 He says, **...set up by YAHWEH, and not man.**

30 **Verse 3, For every High Priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices. Therefore, it was necessary for this One also to have something to offer.**

31 **Verse 4, Now if He was on earth, He would not be a Priest, since there are already Priests who offer the gifts according to the Laws.**

32 **Verse 5, They serve at a Sanctuary that is the Pattern and Shadow of the Heavenly things, as Mosheh was admonished by YAHWEH when he was about to make the Tabernacle. For He said: See that you make all things according to the Pattern shown you on the mountain.**

33 **Verse 6, And now, He has obtained that Ministry which is more superior indeed, of which He is a better Mediator of the Covenant...** Remember that, the Covenant now. He is a Mediator of this Covenant. This Covenant that **YAHWEH** said He's going to put into our hearts and He's putting it into the hearts of **YAHWEH**'s People, you, at this time. In fact, that's why you're here. **YAHWEH** draws you to His House to be one Body where He teaches you His Ways to bring you to Perfection. In fact, He says He's put officers, some Apostles and some Prophets, some preachers and teachers and so forth to bring you to Perfection through the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

34 **...the Covenant...** That He made with our forefathers before us, gave this same Covenant to them. **...which was given upon a better promise established in the**

Laws of YAHWEH... Yes, that's where it's all established.

35 Look on down to **Verse 10** here of this same chapter. **For this Covenant is the same Covenant that I will renew with the house of Israyl: After those days, says YAHWEH; I will put My Laws in their inward parts, and write them in their hearts; and I will be their Father, and they will be My People.**

36 Let's go on down there to **Hebrews 9** and continue on here with **verse 1**. Try to remember these things now that we see before this because it's all giving you one Plan here.

37 **Hebrews 9:1. So then, the first Priesthood had both the Ordinances of service and a worldly sanctuary.**

38 **Verse 2, For this was the Tabernacle layout: the first part in which was the Lampstand...** This is, of course, the Lampstand, the Seven Lamp Menorah that would remind **YAHWEH** of His Eternal Plan to bring forth the Family. The Plan from the beginning to build a Family of Righteous beings like Himself who will pattern themselves according to His Laws as Yahshua has already done and is now sitting at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH**.

39 **...the first part in which was the Lampstand, the table, and the showbread, which is called the Holy Place...** This is in heaven, brethren, right now existing. **YAHWEH** is there existing. If you were near this or could get near it, you could see it because it will be seen. It's a thing that's visible to mankind. But at this time it's being hidden from mankind.

40 **Verse 3, And behind the second veil, the inner part of the Tabernacle, which is called the Most Holy Place.**

41 **Verse 4, Which had the Altar of incense, and the Ark of the Covenant overlaid on all sides with gold, in which were placed the golden pot that had the**

manna, Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the Covenant.

42 **Verse 5, And above it were the Cherubim...** You know this word **Cherubim** here, this is one of the words that puzzles commentators. Now the word Cherubim, if you'll notice in your other writings or in the original, it's got cherubims with an 's' behind it. And this is one of the things that puzzles the commentators because they say the word **cherubim** itself is a plural word of the word **cherub**. So they say it's nonsense, it's absurd to put an 's' behind it.

43 And then, you know, many people thought for years that these cherubim here had wings and, of course, that they could fly. Well, where would they fly to now? Think about that just a little bit. How high can a bird fly with wings? You know, it can't get very high can he? When you run out of atmosphere, wings don't help you unless you got a jet-propelled engine behind it, you know.

44 Well, these are not wings. And of course, The House of **YAHWEH** are the only ones who have ever understood that. But the Tallit that they were displayed with was the fact that they were commissioned to uphold **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

45 And then the crown that we have for Lucifer that is given in I believe it's **Yechetzqyah 28** then shows the rest of her offices that she was supposed to guard against and to uphold. And that will be brought out in the second Book.

46 But this first part here about the cherubim, **...above it were the cherubim of Glory...** And you need our book to give you the details on this now, the book, *Unveiling Satan*.

47 By the way, I had them to hang these t-shirts up here. Someone has created a great advertising shirt for The House of **YAHWEH**. It has *Unveiling Satan* and gives the 800 number. And if enough people wore

these, they're great conversation pieces! [laughing] I'll guarantee you someone will ask you what that means if you'll wear it out in the public and you'll get the opportunity to witness for **YAHWEH**, if you'll do so.

48 Well here now, go back to this now because the cherubim were above that, the cherubim of Glory. The Glory, if you remember, is **YAHWEH**'s Law and the office that they uphold overshadowing the Mercy Seat.

49 **...But we cannot discuss these things in detail now...** Did you get that? We cannot discuss these things, at this time, in detail now, he said. Of course not, it was to be revealed in detail in these Last Days when the knowledge would be increased. Remember the Prophecy in **Daniyl** where it says that Knowledge would be increased in this time period. The Knowledge would be increased and then we would be able to bring forth the meaning and the hidden things of **YAHWEH** and the deep secret things of **YAHWEH** at this time. We are bringing them forth at this time.

50 Let's look on down to **verse 14, How much more will the blood of the Messiah, Who, through the Eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to YAHWEH, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the Living Father?...** Serve Him where? Serve Him in His Kingdom, in this Kingdom where Yahshua now sits at this time. That's going to be your Home, brethren, for the ones who are called at this time. It will be only their Home and once the door is shut there will be no more selected inside that huge City.

51 I don't know if you've seen the description of that and really studied it out, but that city will cover the state of Texas and the state of Texas covers a lot of land. And that thing is as big as the state of Texas. Now, it's also square, so I'm talking about just the bottom covering the state of Texas.

And that's going to be your home. You may need wings to get around in it, I don't know! [laughing] But it's there. It's built. It's part of **YAHWEH**'s office complex at this time. And it exists at this time in heaven. And you can be a part of it one day if you strive to do so.

52 **Verse 15, For this reason He is the Mediator of the renewed Covenant, under which, through the means of death to bring redemption from transgression committed under the Covenant, the first who are called may receive the Promise of the Eternal Inheritance...**The Eternal Inheritance, this great reward and the jobs that go with it.

53 Look over to **Revelation 20** to compare with this last verse now, the Eternal Inheritance. **Revelation 20**. And this should mean more to you now than ever before. Remember Yahshua said that, "I go and prepare a place for you, a job for you." He wasn't just talking about sheetrocking a room in some building! He was talking about actually prepare an office, working with you as a Mediator, bringing you to Perfection through **YAHWEH**'s Laws.

54 (On these humid days, these air conditioners don't help much and sweat pours down in my eyes and blinds me sometimes.)

55 **Revelation 20** now. Remember what He said there in **Hebrews 9** and **Revelation 20** now. Here is what He's talking about. **Revelation 20:4. And I saw Thrones...** These are the offices inside this huge, huge building, **YAHWEH** Shammah. **I saw Thrones...** This was opened up to Yahchanan where he could see inside of it and

see what was going on. **...and they sat upon them...** Or they who sat upon them. **...and Judgment was given unto them...** These people who sat upon these, Judgment was given unto them, this Judgment to them.

56 **In John or Yahchanan 5:22**, don't turn there because we've got too much other to cover but you might write that down, **Yahchanan 5:22**. This was committed to Yahshua Who made access into this Kingdom through this Power that **YAHWEH** gave Him. Remember what the Power is, **Romans 1:16**. The Power is the Laws of **YAHWEH**. The Message of **YAHWEH** is the Power that brings you to Salvation. If you compare **Psalm 19** with that, you will see it has the Power, the Laws of **YAHWEH** are Perfect and have the Power to convert the whole person, convert you to total Righteousness.

57 Okay. This is the Judgment that was given to Yahshua. And **I Corinthians 6:1-11** then and compare this with **Yahchanan 5:25-30**, you will see that this Judgment is given to the Sons who **YAHWEH** chooses as His Sons' wives and their workers who go in with Him, the 144,000. And then with that 144,000, all the workers who proceed into the Kingdom with them.

58 I don't know if I've ever brought that. Yeah, I've brought out in a sermon before that we tried looking into the Hebrew words that show the number of each one who goes in, that is, each one of these remnants and the calculators that we have today would not go that high to show the number who proceed with each one of the remnant, each one of the 144,000. So you can see the vast number of people in this who are going into this Kingdom, into this Great Kingdom. Of course it's big and we will fill it! We'll fill it to capacity when the whole Family of **YAHWEH** is chosen. And that will be our headquarters forever and we'll work from there throughout all of the universe.

**The Power is the Laws of
YAHWEH. The Message of
YAHWEH is the Power that
brings you to Salvation.**

59 Okay. He says he saw this. He saw this City opened up where he could see it. **...and Judgment was given unto them. And I saw the souls of them who were beheaded for their Witness of Yahshua and the Word of YAHWEH...** This is still trying to take place in this day. And they would have us beheaded right now if YAHWEH Himself was not protecting us with a hedge of Malakim around us that no, you can't see them but they are there.

60 **...and who had not worshiped the beast...** These are reigning with Him. **...nor his likeness, neither had received his mark in their foreheads nor upon their hands; and they lived and reigned with the Messiah a thousand years...** Only these now, notice, who keep the Laws of YAHWEH, who do not accept the mark of the beast, are given these offices.

61 Now look at **verse 5, But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.**

62 **Verse 6, Blessed and Holy is he who has part...** Has part, that is given a job in this first resurrection. You've made it brethren. If you're given a job, you've made it into this YAHWEH Shammah along with the other Remnants that were called before you. **...has part in the first resurrection; on such the second death has no Power, but they are Priests of YAHWEH and of the Messiah, and will reign with Him a thousand years.**

63 Look back to **Mattithyah 4** right quick, actually **Mattithyah 4** and **5** right here with this in mind. Now here is Yahshua. If you look in the first part of **verse 4**, Yahchanan comes and says repent. And then, in **Mattithyah 4:4**, Yahshua said man doesn't enter this Kingdom by bread alone. He doesn't have Eternal Life by bread alone, but only by living by every Word of YAHWEH.

64 And then on down to **verse 8**,

it shows Satan shows Yahshua all the kingdoms of the world. Satan showing Him all the kingdoms of the world, of course, and offering Him these kingdoms. But Yahshua resisted that. There is a man right now that has taken the place that Yahshua was offered right there and is alive and well and bringing about exactly what Prophecy said he would. That's another sermon.

65 Look on down to **verse 23**. Notice He was preaching the Message of the Kingdom at that time, Yahshua was.

66 Well that Message, look over to **Mattithyah 5:17. Do not think that I have come to destroy the Laws...** This was part of the Message of the Kingdom. And then if you read on down, He says anyone who breaks one of these least Commandments and teaches men to do so, they will be called least in this Kingdom.

67 Look on down to **verse 20**. Now remember Yahshua also showed that some will be brought in, they will be brought in on the coattails of the Remnant, but they will quickly be kicked out when it's found out they don't have the wedding garment, the full Righteousness of the Laws, Statutes and Judgments. That is, they haven't been upholding those Laws.

68 And he says in **verse 20, For I say to you: Unless your Righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, you will certainly not enter into the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** So that's the bar that bars you from entering in or the Power that will let you enter.

69 Now, let's go back to **Hebrews 10** here. And again, upholding YAHWEH's Laws is the Way to get into this Kingdom. This is what qualifies you for that Kingdom.

70 Now look at **verse 16. Hebrews 10:16**, found on page 949. **This is the Covenant that I will renew with them after those days, says YAHWEH: I will put My Laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them.**

71 **Verse 17, Then He says: their sins and iniquities I will remember no more.**

72 **Look on down to verse 19, Therefore, brothers, having boldness to enter the Most Holy Place...** Now, we just saw the Most Holy Place and the layout of where it was. This is where **YAHWEH** Himself sits in the Most Holy Place. And we have with this, the keeping of the Laws, the Laws in our hearts where we actually do learn to love those Laws, and we have with this the badge of honor, so to speak, as we'll see. In fact, that's what it's called.

73 **A badge of honor, a badge, authority, a nameplate, ...to enter into this Most Holy Place by the blood of Yahshua...** By first being bought back with the blood of Yahshua and then obeying the Laws, this gives us the badge of honor to enter the Most Holy Place.

74 **And verse 21, And having a High Priest over The House of YAHWEH.**

75 **Verse 22, Let us draw near with a true heart...** With a true heart now, not holding back, but learning to love the Laws of **YAHWEH**.

76 **Look at verse 24, and He says, And let us consider one another, how we may urge one another on toward Love and Righteous Works.**

77 **Verse 25, Not forsaking the gathering of ourselves together...**

78 **Then verse 26, For if we sin willfully after we have received the Knowledge of the Truth, there...** Remains no more blood to cover our sins. This is if we sin willfully and aren't overcoming our sins. **YAHWEH** is not lying here, brethren. He's showing you how you can get into the Kingdom and what will keep you out of that Kingdom.

79 **Verse 27, But a certain fearful expectation of Judgment, and fiery indignation which will devour the adversaries.**

80 **Look on down to verse 29, How much more severely do you think a man**

deserves to be punished, who has trampled the Son of YAHWEH underfoot, and counted the blood of the Covenant (with which He was sanctified) an unholy thing, and who has insulted the Spirit of Mercy?

81 **Let's read verse 36 along with that same one. For you have need of endurance, so that after you have done the Will of YAHWEH, you may receive the Promise.**

82 **Look on over to Hebrews 12 and notice verse 24 along with this same subject. Hebrews 12:24. And to Yahshua the Mediator of the renewed Covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaks better things than that of Abel...** Remember, the blood of Abel spoke to and still speaks to us today, crying out. And it's crying out at this time as **YAHWEH** shows in **Revelation**.

83 **Look on down to verse 26, His voice then shook the earth; but now He has promised, saying: Yet once more I shake not only the earth, but also the heavens.**

84 **And verse 27, the last part, well let's read the whole thing. Now this: Yet once more, signifies the removal of those things that are shaken--as of those things that are made, in order that the things which cannot be shaken, may remain.**

85 **Verse 28, Therefore, since we are receiving a Kingdom which cannot be shaken, let us have and hold humility, by which we may serve YAHWEH acceptably with Reverence and Awe...** So the Kingdom that we are receiving is the same one we just saw here in **Hebrews**.

86 **Let's look at Hebrews 13 now along with this and notice verse 17. Obey those who have the rule over you...**

87 **Look to verse 20. These are things that are showing you how to get into the Kingdom. Verse 20, Now may the Father of Peace--the One having brought up out of the dead the Great Shepard of the sheep, our Redeemer Yahshua, through the blood of the Everlasting Covenant.**

88 **Verse 21, Make you Perfect in**

every Righteous Work to do His Will... So He can use you in this Kingdom. ...working in you that which is well pleasing in His Sight, as He did in Yahshua... As He did in Yahshua. Remember we just read where Yahshua was actually perfected with the Laws of YAHWEH. ...to YAHWEH Who belongs the Glory forever and ever. HalleluYAHWEH!... Praise YAHWEH.

89 Let's go over to **Yaaqob** there and continue on in this chapter in **Yaaqob**, just the very next page there. The Father is making you Perfect for this Kingdom that He's serving here.

90 And notice what He says here now in **Yaaqob 1:12**. **Yaaqob 1:12. Blessed is the man who endures the temptation; for when he has been proven, he will receive the crown...** This word **crown** here, it says **crown of life**. It shouldn't be translated "crown of life," it should be translated **crown and life**. This **crown** right here, it means *as a badge of royalty, a symbol of honor, literally or figuratively*... If you want to check me out as to whether it's "of" or "and", you can. You can look in *Thayer's*. It plainly shows you here.

91 But you will receive this badge of Authority, the symbol of honor after you have withstood the temptation of breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws. ...*literally or figuratively a crown*... This is a crown that will be given unto you as you enter **YAHWEH** Shammah, giving you Authority to enter in through the gates into this City.

92 Look on over to **verse 21** of this same Chapter. **Verse 21, Therefore, put away all filthiness, and the superabundance of wickedness, and receive with meekness; humility, the engrafted Word, which is able to save your souls...** Notice the Word, **the Laws**. That word, **Word** right there, it comes from the Hebrew word **debar** and it means *Laws*. Most of these things are being corrected in the next translation, by the way.

93 **Verse 22, But be doers of the**

Laws... The same word is used there. **...and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.**

94 **Verse 23, For if anyone be a hearer of the Word... Or the Laws. ...and not a doer, he is like a man looking at his natural features in a mirror.**

95 **Verse 24, For he looks at himself, then goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like.**

96 **Verse 25, But, he who looks into the Perfect Law of Liberty...** Speaking of the Laws now, the 613 Laws, that set you free from the bondage of sin and death. **...he who looks into the Perfect Law of Liberty, and perseveres...** Of course, continually. **...continues persistently, in it, he is not being a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the Work; this man will be blessed...** Remember what you're blessed with now, the Crown, the Crown and Life, the Crown, the badge of honor, and Life. **...in his performance of the Laws.**

97 Look on over to **Revelation 21** with this in mind and notice **verse 1**. In fact I think this is the reference that *Thayer's* guides you to when it's talking about this, when you get the information there in *Thayer's*. I believe **Revelation** is one of the references that they give to guide you to understand this.

98 **Revelation 21:9. And there came to me one of the seven Malakim who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying: Come, I will show you the Bride, the Lamb's Wife...** Now, that is speaking of us, brethren.

99 **Verse 10, And he carried me away in the spirit into a great and high mountain...** This is actually just an uplifted place. It doesn't mean a mountain like a dirt hill or something, but an uplifted place. He carried him away to wherever this City is hidden to show him the Lamb's Wife in a vision, in the future, Yahchanan could see into this City and see the Lamb's Wife in this City. **... and showed me that Great City, the Holy**

YAHWEH Shammah, descending out of heaven from YAHWEH... Now, we know it's in heaven. We know it's somewhere away from this earth and out of the sight of man. But it's going to be descending to earth and every eye will be able to see it.

100 **Verse 11, Having the Glory of YAHWEH. And her light was similar to a most precious stone, just like a jasper stone, clear as crystal.** Let me see how far we want to go here. Let's go on over to **verse 23**. No use reading all of that.

101 Well, look at **verse 22** also, **And I saw...** Speaking of the City **YAHWEH Shammah. ...I saw no Sanctuary...** This is terribly mistranslated here. It doesn't even make any sense at all the way it's translated if you notice. And if you'll notice also every time you find a verse like this that doesn't make sense, that doesn't have any meaning to it and looks like it's absurd, there's usually something hidden. Well, the fact of it is there is something hidden here.

102 And the original reads: **...And I saw no pagan sanctuary in it...** In other words, all the pagan sanctuaries are blocked out. If you remember one of the Laws in **Deuteronomy 12** and I think **Deuteronomy 5**, one of the Laws says that we are to destroy these places of worship, the sanctuaries, the pagan sanctuaries. Well, at that time the pagan sanctuaries will be destroyed. There will not be any pagan sanctuaries left after we get through. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

103 **...and I saw no pagan sanctuary in it...** Now it says. **...for Father YAHWEH Almighty and the Lamb are the Sanctuary of it...** It should read **...I saw no pagan sanctuary in it for The House of YAHWEH, the Body of Messiah was in it...** Only.

104 If you wanted to write down these Scriptures which we won't have time to cover, but **Deuteronomy 7:1-5** along with that verse right there to help you understand it. **Deuteronomy 7:1-5**. And then **II Corinthians 6:16**, and **Ephesians**

2:21. It would help you to understand how this should and will be translated in the next version of *The Book of YAHWEH*. (Let me see how far to go here. Okay.)

105 **Verse 23, And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it; for the Glory of YAHWEH does enlighten it, and its Lamp is the Lamb.**

106 **Verse 24, And the nations of those who are saved will walk in the Light of it...** That is where, you know, you will use this. This will be your headquarters. You will go out from this City and guide the nations to Peace, teaching them submission to **YAHWEH's** Laws so all nations on earth at that time, for 1,000 years, will keep the Laws of **YAHWEH** and live in Peace because the Laws of **YAHWEH** are the only thing that will bring Peace.

107 I want you to notice something about the difference in man's laws. When you see them passed, I don't know if you watch the laws that are being passed, but they usually have a list of them in the paper. It's kind of a laugh glancing through them because they'll pass one law. They will have trouble and they'll pass another law to kind of counteract it, you know. It's kind of like taking drugs from the doctor. You take one and it causes you to break out in a rash, so you have to get another one to cause the rash to go away. Well, that makes you nervous upset so you have to get another one to stop the nervousness. And it's a never-ending train of drugs. It's kind of like a dog chasing his tail. He never catches up with it, you know, but he keeps chasing it.

108 Well, man's laws are that way. But the reason they never bring Peace is there are no laws of mankind that teach Peace. You know, man's laws are passed, number one, to bring in revenue. That's it, to bring in revenue. And if the law does not bring in revenue, they will not support that law very long. If they don't get paid for doing it, they won't do it. If there's a law that doesn't bring in much revenue, sometimes

they will enforce it and sometimes they won't. I found this out. I was on the police department for ten years, so I know what they want you to support. And I know why these laws are written.

109 But this is contrary to **YAHWEH's** Laws. **YAHWEH's** Laws, all of them, are to teach you Righteousness and to guard you against harm and danger. You see the difference in that and man's laws? And man's laws are passed by the millions. You know, the lawyers have to hire lawyers because a lawyer can't just be a lawyer of the whole law. He's got to have specialists work with him. And if you have a lawyer, even a divorce lawyer and you have a corporation, he's got to have a corporation lawyer come in and help him with this divorce. I found out the hard way! I was there. And then, if there's something else involved, he has to get another lawyer to come in who is a specialist in that field because there is such an enormous amount of laws.

110 Now, if you got last week or the week before last's sermon, I covered that with the little horn. Because Daniyl said, and I brought out in detail that he said he marveled at the huge amount of laws that this little horn brought forth. The word there was **spoke** but I brought out the Hebrew words so you could understand he was passing all of these laws. The enormous amount of laws that the little horn passed, the beastly system led by the little horn.

111 You know, speaking of that and the bombing, I mentioned the bombing in Oklahoma City. Someone handed me some information yesterday that showed that the man that they accused of doing this bombing. I don't know whether he's the one that did it or whether he was being used by some bigger organization. It seems like they're saying that he was not capable of doing this himself and there had to be a more intelligent organization backing him up in order to explode this bomb in the way

that it was exploded. Something about a directional bomb, which I don't understand at all, but the fact was that he could not possibly have done this by himself. Well, he belonged to a militia and they gave the name of the militia.

112 Well, someone handed me a book that was written, I mean, years ago that talked about this militia and guess who organized this militia? It's a branch of the Jesuit priests, the Catholic Church. I have it on my desk right now. I'd be glad to show it to you. And this man was a member, they said, of that militia. Well, this book was written years ago so I know that they know nothing about this bomb explosion unless they had it planned back then in the book.

113 But anyway, to proceed on here, where were we? **Revelation**. We were in **verse 24** I guess. **Revelation 21:24. ...And the nations will walk in the Light of it...** Not talking about the light like you see to read with, but the Light of the Laws because that's what you will be taking to the nations and guiding and teaching them to keep the Laws.

114 Look on down to **verse 27, And there will by no means enter into it anything that defiles...** Well, that's what this other verse was saying down here. No pagan sanctuaries in this House. **...nor that works abomination, neither a lie, but only those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life...** Following the Laws of **YAHWEH** to enter into that Lamb's Book of Life.

115 Let's go back to *John* or **Yahchanan 1** with all of this in mind. **Yahchanan 1**. We won't read far here because I know you know this chapter, probably you know it by heart.

116 **Yahchanan 1:1. In the beginning was the Plan of YAHWEH...** Now, in the beginning was the Plan. Now think of a Kingdom. Think of this Kingdom of **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH** being the Ruler of a huge, huge Kingdom, a Kingdom that

has a vast amount of Knowledge that has existed for billions and billions of years. **YAHWEH** has no beginning and I know we have a hard time understanding that now, but we won't soon. We'll understand it shortly.

117 The Malakim, there are billions of Malakim that have helped Him in His laboratories, in His private laboratories, in His "scientific" laboratories to create not only planets, but also to create the fleshly beings and the tiny insects and all of this. **YAHWEH** had a humongous amount of help. In fact, as we brought out in our Book and have the proof right there for you, Lucifer, herself, the wife of **YAHWEH**, helped with the creation of mankind before she turned in rebellion against **YAHWEH**.

118 **...In the beginning was the Plan...** Coming from this huge Kingdom, a plan to build a **YAHWEH** Family. The Plan of **YAHWEH**. **...and the Plan was with YAHWEH, and the Plan was YAHWEH's.**

119 **Verse 2, The same was in the beginning with YAHWEH.**

120 **Verse 3, All things were done according to it, and without it nothing was done, that was done...** So we see from this right here that **YAHWEH** is in total control, but He's not ruling with an iron-fisted rule. He's not making robots out of the Malakim. He's letting the Malakim have free moral agency just like He does mankind. But at the same time, He is teaching them, "This is the way. The other way will bring you destruction" and so forth. So He's guiding and He will not allow an interference with His Family except in order to test them and prove them.

121 And of course, right now, brethren, Satan could stand back and say, "Your Kingdom failed. Your family failed and I proved it here in the great nuclear age." If the people of the great nuclear age, you who are called out and trained, don't make it, Yahshua's unqualified too. So are Abraham,

Isaac, and Yaaqob. "Just let them live here in the nuclear age and I'll prove it to you." You see what I mean? That's the reason He says if you don't make it, they don't make it either. But He also says, you will make it.

122 **Verse 4, In this Plan was Life, and that Life was the Light to mankind...** The Life, the power of Life. I'm not ashamed of this Message of **YAHWEH** because it is the Power to bring forth Eternal Life.

123 **Verse 5, Now that Light shines in the darkness, but the darkness does not take hold of it.**

124 **Verse 6, There was a man sent from YAHWEH, whose name was Yahchanan.**

125 **Verse 7, Yahchanan came as a witness, that he might testify of the Light, that all men, through it; the Light, might believe.**

126 **Verse 8, Not that he was the Light, but that he was sent to testify of the Light.**

127 **Verse 9, That was the True Light which lights the Way to the Kingdom for every man that comes into the world...** And also will light the Way to the Kingdom.

128 **Verse 10, It was in the world, and the world was enlightened through it, but the world did not know Him; YAHWEH.**

129 But notice now in **verse 12, But as many as received...** That is, you remember the definition of this word in the Hebrew dictionaries. That is, who would receive Him to take His Authority to obey and follow Him to the fullest extent is what *Thayer's* says this word means. **...to those He gave Authority...** Those He gives a crown, a badge of honor to enter this Great Kingdom. **...to become the Sons of YAHWEH to those who believe the Testimony of YAHWEH.**

130 We're in **Hebrews**. (Let me find my place here right quick in my notes.) We're in *John*. Let's go on over to **Luke 19**. I got a new *Book of YAHWEH* and the pages are sticking on me. Usually these *Books of YAHWEH* they just fall open to the

Scripture you want. Have you ever noticed that? Not quite, it helps if you have a thumb tab or something, but almost! [laughing]

131 But mine are sticking together. We transferred all of my notes over to another Book so Kohan Yahodah could have it so we could enter all my notes in the next *Book of YAHWEH* so you could have all of my notes there at the sides of your pages.

132 Here in **Luke 19** now and let's start in **verse 11. And as they heard these things, He spoke a parable...** Now, this is a parable about the Kingdom, of course, the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. **...because He was near to Yerusalem, and because they thought that the Kingdom of YAHWEH would immediately appear...** Notice, they thought that it was going to come immediately. In fact, that's the reason the Savior was not accepted because they thought that Yahshua was going to come and take over all the nations at that time. And since He didn't, since He was meek as a Lamb and died for our sins, then they rejected Him as being the Savior. They thought He was going to be another David Who was going to create an army and lead that army to guide it to taking over the Roman soldiers and anyone else who gave it trouble, the Philistines and so forth.

133 **Verse 12** now, **So He said: A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive a kingdom for himself, then to return...** Now it goes on and shows that he gave certain men certain things and certain abilities to teach and train and so forth like He sets those in His House.

134 **Verse 14, However, his citizens, who hated him, sent a delegation after him, saying; We do not want to have this man reign over us.** (We can skip part of this.)

135 Look on down to **verse 17**, the last part. Well, look at all of it. **Verse 17, And he said to him; Well done, faithful servant. Because you are trustworthy over a very little...** Now, He's speaking to each

one of us, brethren, when He says this. Whether He's speaking of your tithes or your offerings or your gifts that you bring or whether He is speaking of how zealous you are to help in the Work of **YAHWEH** in any and every way you can. That's what He is speaking of.

136 **...Because you are trustworthy over very little...** The little things. **...you will have authority over ten cities...** Notice, He even numbers the cities. You have authority over ten cities.

137 You know the least could have that authority in the Kingdom because you're going to be sent out to take the cities under control and to teach them but also enforce the Laws of **YAHWEH**. Not by yourself, of course, you'll have hundreds of thousands of Malakim to help you and to assist you with the authority to kill, in fact.

138 You remember when **YAHWEH** was leading the children of Israyl out of Egypt and Mosheh told the children of Israyl, he said "Don't disobey what the Malak tells you to do because he will not forgive you your sins. He will merely kill you." And there is a class of Malakim who is made in this manner. Where they're not like robots but they're near to robots and I don't even want to say that because they do have their own minds. But they don't have the ability to listen to a Judgment and forgive a sin, forgive a trespass. When you disobey, they will kill you.

139 And this is what Mosheh had in the wilderness with him and many people died because of this, because they disobeyed and the Malakim wiped them out. You will have those Malakim under your control at that time. You will have authority over them as Yahshua was talking about. And the centurion who came to Him and said, "I understand your position because I'm in authority too and I say to this one go and to that one go." Same thing He's talking about here. You will be given authority and

not only just authority over a city but over maybe a billion Malakim at one time.

140 Verse 19, **And he said the same to him; you will also be over five cities.**

141 Verse 20, **But another came, saying: Ruler, behold here is your mina, I have kept stored away in a piece of cloth.**

142 Verse 21, **I feared you, because you are a harsh man...** Yes, you could say that because Yahshua will not give either when it comes to the Father's Laws. And you know why He will not give? Because if you break one, it escalates and it grows just like it did in the world we're living in today.

143 Lucifer, maybe not being the first to sin, you know, there was trouble in heaven before Lucifer ever rebelled against **YAHWEH** after mankind was created. She was not the first because the earth became without form and void, remember that? Lucifer actually helped in the process of building mankind, of creating mankind and then she rebelled against **YAHWEH** and His Laws. So if you rebel against the tiniest Law, you're guilty. That's the reason **YAHWEH** says in **Yaaqob 2:10** if you break one, you're guilty of all. No, He will not allow it. Yahshua said that the Only Way to Life Eternal is by keeping every Word that proceeds out of the Mouth of **YAHWEH**.

144 Now, a person does not have to love the Laws of **YAHWEH** in order to keep the Laws of **YAHWEH**. And you will be given a position if you surrender to keeping them, but if you learn to love them you will be given a greater position the Scripture shows.

145 **...I feared you because you are a harsh man. You collect what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.**

146 Verse 22, **So he said to him; Out of your own mouth I will judge you, wicked servant! You knew that I was a harsh man, collecting what I did not deposit, and reaping what I did not sow.**

147 Verse 23, **Why, then, did you not put my money...** Or the talent that I gave

you, the position that I gave you. **...in the bank, so at my coming I might have collected it with interest?**

148 Verse 24, **Then he said to those who stood by; Take the mina from him, and give it to the one who has ten minas!**

149 Verse 25, **But they said to him; Ruler, he already has ten minas.**

150 Verse 26, **And I say to you To everyone who has, will be given; but from him who has not, even that which he had will be taken from him!...** Now, notice what is done with the one who will not obey and uphold.

151 Verse 27, **Now, as for those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, bring them here, and slay them before me...** This is Yahshua. If you had a red-letter edition, you would see that it was Yahshua Himself talking. He was the One speaking these words.

152 Look back to **Mattithyah 24**. **Mattithyah 24**. I want to bring this to your attention in this particular spot because it's not just my job in these Last Days to bring forth the Word of **YAHWEH** to all the world. In this very chapter here Yahshua shows The End. He shows what Satan's world is bringing upon the world at this time. He shows what we've brought forth in the newspaper clippings and the last few sermons of the pope's plans and how the nations are actually yielding their strength to him. And the presidents, the leaders of the nations fear this man more than any single man on earth now. All of this have taken place, just as Prophecy said they would, in this generation.

153 And He said in this generation we would have the means to destroy all life. Well, also in this generation, brethren, He gives our job that you and I must do. And that is in **verse 14**.

154 Notice **verse 11**, it says, **And many false prophets will arise, and will deceive the many.**

155 **Verse 12, And because iniquity...** Or sin will keep pursuing in the world as it is today. People do not want to turn from breaking **YAHWEH's** Laws and that's what sin is. **I Yahchanan 3:4** says sin is the breaking of the Laws. Iniquity is the rejecting of **YAHWEH's** Laws. Because it **...will abound, the love of the many will...** Continue to be cold as it is today with hate and destruction throughout the nations.

156 **Verse 13, But he who endures until The End...** That is, those who **YAHWEH** called, those who will endure keeping the Laws of **YAHWEH**, which you must, brethren, in order to enter this Kingdom. He says **...the same will be saved...** That is, you will receive Salvation, some a hundredfold, some tenfold, some fifty-fold as He said. Different gifts will be given according to the way you have conducted yourself in proving yourself to **YAHWEH** in your lifetime, in your calling right now.

157 **Verse 14, And this Message of the Kingdom will be preached in all the world by the one who bears witness to all nations; and then the end will come...** Brethren, we need to work harder to get this Work out. I, for one, would like to see the Kingdom come tomorrow and take over this sin-sick earth.

158 Let's turn over to **Luke 9** and notice **verse 62. And Yahshua said to him: No man who puts his hand to the plow, then looks back, is fit for the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** Now, brethren, get this. He means what He says here. He absolutely means every word He spoke in that sentence describing one who has put his hand to the plow and looks back.

159 This is one who has tasted of the heavenly gifts and he has seen the Power that **YAHWEH** has given to his House. His House has power over the demon world, over the spirit world. I mean, it's obvious here if you pay any attention to what the Priests do at the Feasts and see their actions

here, you can see they have the power over the spirit beings. And we need not fear the spirit beings at all. We have power over them at this time. And if you have brought one to the Feast, it can certainly be gotten rid of and the camp can be hedged about from these things.

160 But **YAHWEH** says if you see all of these things, which you have, if you've been paying attention, and then you turn from them, He says you're not fit for the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**. Now, this is what separates spirit from the blood. The blood is not Eternal. This is only meant, the blood in your body is only meant to give you a temporary life for a very short time. In fact, from the time you are born, you begin to die. And then you only live for a short time and then your body begins to do like mine and start decaying. And you'll start losing your hair and your teeth and everything else about you. You can certainly see from looking at me and others that you will not live forever. Even if you're a young man, your life can be snuffed out like that, as we've seen take place in the last few weeks. Even the young can be snuffed out.

161 But Spirit Holy that will fill our bodies, no matter what kind of wounds you have, if your head was torn plum off and your body was cut in pieces, as Yahshua was, you could live with Spirit Holy. Yahshua had His back broken open for our sins, and a sword run in His side to drain the blood and the water, the urine, from His bladder to bleed out on the ground. Yet He can live with Spirit Holy that **YAHWEH** placed within Him. He can live forever. He's still living after 1,900 years. He's sitting at the Right Hand of **YAHWEH** in this Great Kingdom that we are going to possess.

162 But the point is, why, why will we yield our time, wasting our time with blood, which is dead when we should be trying to get acquainted with our brothers

and sisters who are growing Spirit Holy which will take over this body of ours and will live forever. Why aren't we working to get acquainted with them and letting them become our brothers and sisters? It's they who are going to enter this Kingdom with us. [Praise **YAHWEH**, applause]

163 Very soon now, brethren, you're going to be given the Power to resurrect the dead. Yes, to resurrect the dead. You're the ones who are going to raise those who have died before us. **YAHWEH** shows that. I intend to bring that out in detail for you one of these days, if I ever get around to it or get enough sermons brought forward.

164 But you're the ones who will bring forth the dead, the ones who have died before us. You're the ones who are going to gather these bones together and put the flesh on them because you're gonna be given that Power. The same power that Lucifer threw away when she rebelled against the Laws of **YAHWEH**, because she had power to maintain and to actually heal and to actually create flesh.

165 You'll have it too. You'll understand the genes, the DNA. You'll understand how to put a body back together, how to give it the exact same vocabulary and the IQ that it had when it died. And you'll bring it back to life. And Abraham, Isaac, Yaaqob, all those who died before us, you're going to bring

them back to life. Believe it or not, you're going to do it.

166 We have, brethren, a tremendous world out there. It's not like this one here. We only see a part of it. We can't even see the real world that is giving this one life. The real world that's giving it life is totally invisible to us at this time, but it exists. That's why you're here. There's no way you could have been here if it had not been for that world out there where **YAHWEH** and Yahshua now sit and rule with this Great Plan as we just saw, the Great Plan of **YAHWEH** to create this **YAHWEH** Family.

167 That's the one we should be striving for. That's the one we should be obeying its Laws and upholding its Laws so we can enter into that Great City. Everyone here can, even from the youngest baby, you can all go in with this Remnant, to the oldest person here. **YAHWEH** has given you the opportunity. You wouldn't even be here if **YAHWEH** wasn't calling you to give you a part of this Great Kingdom.

168 You can't take Yahshua's place or anything. You may not be able to be a Priestly King, but there's certainly a great office for everyone who enters that Kingdom, a very glorious office, a glorifying office for you throughout all Eternity.

169 May **YAHWEH** bless you. I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

...there's certainly a great office for everyone who enters that Kingdom,

a very glorious office,

a glorifying office for you

throughout all Eternity.



Special Presentation

Chashaq

**One of the very first sermons given
by Overseer Yisrayl Hawkins that was recorded.
This sermon was given sometime in the early eighties.
The exact date is recorded in heaven.**

If you want to find True Joy, then live by every Word that proceeds out of the Mouth of YAHWEH, as YAHWEH tried to get Adam and Eve to do in the very beginning. Because YAHWEH teaches Love for others and if you have love for others, if everyone had the Love that YAHWEH wants, one for another, there would be no problems in the world today. It would solve all worldly problems.



Special Presentation

Chashaq

1 Shalom everyone! We have a full Sanctuary almost this morning and the biggest majority of the people are not even here who hopefully, **YAHWEH** willing, will be here for the Feast. It looks like we're going to have to have a bigger Sanctuary. And I'm glad, of course, sure you are too.

2 You know, I've talked of love before and brought sermons on love. And it's one of the things that, I guess, is mentioned more than any other word, probably, in the world because it's brought out in songs and stuff like this, poems and everything, throughout a person's life. And I want to go into that today and explain the different kinds of love that are spoken of in the Bible or the words that are translated "love."

3 But one thing I want you to understand and I'm going to try to make this plain in this sermon, that there are two spirits that are ruling in this world today. Now, there's the Spirit of **YAHWEH** that can completely overpower the spirit of Satan anytime **YAHWEH** wants it to because **YAHWEH**'s Power is much, much stronger than Satan's power.

4 But at this time, **YAHWEH** is allowing the spirit of Satan to work at full strength and the minds of mankind are influenced by this spirit. Now, your bible, brethren, as I've said many times before, is

the Source of All Knowledge. It's the Source of All Knowledge. I don't care what kind of problem you have today or what problems were in the history of mankind, every problem is covered in your Bible. Everything you can think of, you can find an answer to it in the Bible. If you can't, come to me and I'll find it for you because the answer is there.

5 But please understand that there are two different kinds of spirits and they're just exactly opposite from one another. That's why The House of **YAHWEH** is so much different from the churches and organizations that you see in the world today. Because Satan is ruling, she completely overpowers the people and this was given to her as a gift from **YAHWEH**. But it's now being used, of course, by **YAHWEH** to build character in beings who **YAHWEH** wants in His Family.

6 If man would follow the Ways of the Bible, he would find joy because **YAHWEH** laid down a Perfect Plan in His Word. He didn't leave you to where those who want to live a joyous life and a perfect life cannot find it, because He set down the rules in this bible here to guide any individual to a completely joyous life, or as what the world would call "happy" or "happiness." Actually, it comes from the Joy of **YAHWEH**



and you could say instead of “happiness”, it’s probably “**YAHWEH-ness**” that people are searching for and don’t know it and should, and will eventually find it.

7 But if all the world followed this Way that **YAHWEH** has laid down and let the Spirit of **YAHWEH** guide them, then there would be total Peace. And the world could avoid all the problems that we have today. You know, one of the biggest problems right now in the governments today is finding money for the Pentagon to supply the weapons in fear of the other nations and to build up war machinery and they think they will eventually be safe.

8 I saw a cartoon last week where there was this big balloon and it had the emblems of Russia on one end and the emblems of the United States on the other end. And this guy was sitting there with a pump. He was pumping this up and another guy was over here on the other end. He had his hands over his ears, you know. And this guy says, “the more I pump it up, the safer I feel.” And this other guy, he knew that thing was gonna blow. [laughing]

9 But we could avoid all of these fears. The whole world could avoid these fears today. There would be no problems, none at all, if they would follow this Bible. But, of course, the world is going just the opposite way from Peace, from Joy, from True Joy, and from True Love.

10 We use the word very widely, the English word **love** today. But of course in the Hebrew there’re many different words and we’re going to cover them.

11 Now, this doesn’t just apply to

nations and it doesn’t just apply to the old people. The way that **YAHWEH** planned is for the nations and it’s for the very old but it comes down to the very young, the very, very young. If you want to find True Joy, then live by every Word that proceeds out of the Mouth of **YAHWEH**, as **YAHWEH** tried to get Adam and Eve to do in the very beginning. Because **YAHWEH** teaches Love for others and if you have love for others, if everyone had the Love that **YAHWEH** wants, one for another, there would be no problems in the world today. It would solve all worldly problems.

12 Now, as I said, the English word for **love**, it covers several different things: emotions and lust, caring, sex, even hatred, this English word covers. But now in the Hebrew, we have different words to describe the different emotions, the different feelings, the different aspects of what we prefer to call **love**.

13 The word, for instance, the Hebrew word **rachum**, it means *compassion*. It means *mercy*. It means *pity*, and it’s translated in your Bible as **love**.

14 The word **agape** means *affection*. Now this is sexual or otherwise. And it can be in a Righteous sense or in a bad sense because it displays the sexual lusts and what the psychiatrists call sadistic, where a person actually gets joy from hurting someone else. And this comes in different stages too, by the way. You experience this more in the young, I think, than the old.

15 I don’t think any old person would take a little horny toad and stick a hot coal to it or try to pull its legs off. And you find



But if all the world followed this Way that YAHWEH has laid down and let the Spirit of YAHWEH guide them, then there would be total Peace.

this in young people. But if you stop to think about it, this is not what **YAHWEH** wants in you. This is not **YAHWEH**'s Spirit working in you. It's the spirit of Satan because Satan displays this spirit to you, no matter how young you are or old you are. But of course, as we get older we tend to reject some of these things anyway, even though we submit and yield to most of them, we still refuse some of them.

16 Now, the Hebrew word **chashaq**, for instance, it's translated **love** in your Bible. Now, this is the kind of love when one wants to cling to another. You know, it's between married partners. Most of us experience it between man and wife. It takes place when you delight in being around another person. You just take delight and joy in that. It's actually longing for, to long for another person when they're not near you, when they're not around you. You have a longing in your heart to be with them. This is **chashaq**.

17 And it wants to share things. The individual wants to share what he has with someone else. This is **chashaq** and translated in your bible, of course, **love**. That's True Love and it's a love that grows. It can be between man and wife. It can be between a man and man, a man and his friend or a woman and woman, a woman and her friend. It has nothing to do with sex or emotions. It completely overrules emotions and sexual feelings and things like this. But this is the Love, this is the **chashaq** that **YAHWEH** has for you, for each individual and He had this for you before you were ever born.

18 The Hebrew word **agape**, it's a false impression of love and it's more or less a lip service, but it was translated in your bible "love." If we could all get back to the Hebrew language, then we could understand a lot more about what the Plan of **YAHWEH** is and what He meant in each sentence of the Bible. Of course, to do that, you really have to study.

19 That's one of the reasons that we're working on the Bible now to try to bring it back to the original. We started out just replacing the Name of **YAHWEH**. That's what we're doing. By replacing the Name of **YAHWEH** where It had been taken out by the translators and the scribes, as **YAHWEH** said, by replacing this, you can actually see the Plan of **YAHWEH** in the Bible. In the names of the Prophets even, the Plan of **YAHWEH** is displayed there.

20 And you who are missing out on these studies on the work on this Bible are missing out on a great deal of Knowledge that is coming forth from replacing what man has taken out and putting it back in its original form.

21 But this **agape**, as I said, it's a false impression of love. It's more lip service than anything else. It's a pretense to love. You see this displayed in songs and poems. I don't go out for poetry much, but I do remember one of these poems being rehearsed that said something like, "How do I love thee, let me count the ways." Okay, this character probably, the man who wrote this meant it for every woman in town! [laughing] So he didn't know what **chashaq** was at all but he was experiencing the **agape**, which is ruled by emotions mostly and it's usually used to get something or achieve something in life, achieve something from someone else.

22 You see this displayed a lot among the politicians because they're out to make everyone think they're deeply in love with them in order to get put in office for their own gain. And you see it among the world. This is what the worldly churches confuse with **chashaq** or True Love. And people playing religion, you see this a lot there. Ezekiel or Yechetzqyah spoke of it in **Yechetzqyah 33** for instance. If you'd like to turn there with me right quick. **Yechetzqyah 33:31**, he spoke of this kind of emotions that was translated by the translators **love** in your bible.

23 **Yechetzqyah 33** and notice **verse**

31. Then they come to you as people come; they sit before you as My People, and they hear your words, but they will not do them. For with their mouths they show much love... Notice, but the word here is **agape**. And they show this with their mouths. **...much love but their hearts...** Notice. **...follow after their covetousness.** As I said, this is the way most of the world considers love. They confuse this with True Love.

24 Now **chashaq** is what David had for Yahnathan, if you remember that story. It's the deepest kind of love, the kind of love that grows between person and person and between person and **YAHWEH**. It's the same thing. It overrules emotion. It overrules fear. This kind of love overrules all of this, as Shaul told you in the "New Testament." It overrules fear and lust, even hatred and abuse. It overrules this because if you have the right kind of **chashaq**, one for another, even though that person abuses you from time to time, you still have this and it doesn't disappear.

25 In **II Samuyl** we see a great example of this because as I said David had this for another man, this **chashaq**, translated **love** in your bible.

26 **II Samuyl 1** and let's start with **verse 12** here. **II Samuyl 1:12**. He says, **They mourn...** Now, if you remember here, Saul and Yahnathan had just gotten killed. Well, let's turn over to **verse 26**. They had just gotten killed.

27 Now, if you remember, before that, Saul was out to kill David constantly, but David had no bitterness, no hatred for Saul at all. As a matter of fact, David got very distressed when he found out that Saul was

dead and that Yahnathan was dead. But Saul was continually trying to kill David.

28 But David, this was one of the things that was so pleasing to **YAHWEH** because in David was the greatest kind of Love. It came from **YAHWEH**'s Spirit Holy, described in Hebrew as **chashaq**.

29 And notice here, he says, **verse 26, I grieve for you, my brother Yahnathan; you were very dear to me. Your love to me was wonderful, surpassing the love of women...** Or the compassion that one feels for his mate.

30 But notice, this is friend to friend. It's man to man. It's a love that grows very deep and the kind of love, as I said, that overrules emotions that change day after day after day and feelings, the excitement and things like this, the hatred. This **chashaq**, or True Love, overrules all of this. If it didn't, **YAHWEH** would have wiped you off of the face of the earth. This **chashaq** is what He has for you.

31 So this True Love that **YAHWEH** has for you is what keeps Him from allowing you to be destroyed. Because He looks into the future and He is looking for a Family to be like Himself. And through the **chashaq** that He has for you, then He is very patient to see to it that you build yourself up to this goal, the goal that He has set for you.

32 Now, King David and Saul, if you'll look back here to **verse 12**. Remember that Saul was out to slay David and then the Philistines came upon Saul and killed him. And then there was this young man who wanted to find favor in the sight of David and he wanted to make out like he loved him with the lip service here and he wanted



...chashaq is the deepest kind of love, the kind of love that grows between person and person and between person and YAHWEH. It overrules emotion. It overrules fear.

to make out like that he killed Saul. So he comes up to David and tells him a different story.

33 But in the last chapter here, I think, of **I Samuyl** you find the story of the death of Saul. He first tried to get his armor bearer to kill him with a sword but that man would not do it so Saul committed suicide. He killed his own self. And then this young man comes to David and wants to take credit for the death of Saul because he felt sure that David would reward him for this since Saul had been trying to kill David for years and years and years. Then this man felt sure that David would reward him for taking Saul's life.

34 But of course, David was looking to the office that Saul held that was given to him by **YAHWEH** and he overruled all the emotions, the fears and everything because he had True Love for Saul and probably even eventually looked forward to seeing him eventually in the Kingdom.

35 You know, just because a person is evil today and does a lot of wicked things to you, hurts you in many different ways, is no sign that person may not be in the Kingdom because he's not having his opportunity today; not many of them are now. You know, **YAHWEH** says that only a few are called or rather many are called but few are chosen today. But He says that He is not calling many of the rich men, many of the wise and so forth, but He is picking one of a city, two of a country to be witnesses for Him and train for this great job that we have in the near future.

36 So the person who is not called today, who doesn't have the understanding and doesn't grow and develop the **chashaq** that **YAHWEH** wants in each one of us, that person will, later on, have another opportunity--no, not another opportunity because no one is given two opportunities. He will be given an opportunity to overcome. His mind will be opened and he may well be one of your brothers throughout all Eternity.

37 And of course, David understood the Plan of **YAHWEH** so this was one way he could overlook the things that Saul was doing because he probably knew at that time that Saul did not have Spirit Holy of **YAHWEH** and that in actual fact, one of these day his mind would be opened to the Truth.

38 Notice **verse 12, They mourned, wept, and fasted until evening for Shaul, for Yahnathan his son...** Notice it was for both of them, even the man who tried to kill him. **...for the People of YAHWEH, and for the house of Israyl, because they had fallen by the sword.**

39 **Verse 13, David asked the young man who made the report; Where are you from? And he answered; I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.**

40 **Verse 14, Then David asked him; Why were you not afraid to lift your hand to destroy YAHWEH's Anointed?**

41 **Verse 15, Then David called one of his young men, and said; Go, Kill him! And he struck him a death blow...** So he died.

42 **Verse 16, David said to him; Your blood is on your own head. By your own mouth...** This lip service, this pretense of love that you show here, has brought you death. This **agape** as the world has today. Now, let's see. We're in **II Samuyl** here. Yeah.

43 Now, **agape** is what many people experience and they confuse this with True Love, but it's translated **love** in your bible. It's purely physical. It's emotional and can change day after day after day. You find a young boy or a young girl and they say, you know, they're "in love." They're "in love." Well, they may be for a few minutes, and then they're in love with somebody else for a few minutes and then they're in love with somebody else for a few minutes, because this is not True Love. This is not the **chashaq**. These are the emotions, the makeup of your physical body that keeps changing day after day.

44 Now, **agape** is also ruled by the

desires that are created by a physical fashion in your body, in your physical body and it is brought on sometimes by pure lust. And we find this displayed in your bible and spoken of. If you remember, one of the sons of David, Amnon, had this very kind of what is translated “love” in your bible, he had this for his own sister. And he allowed this spirit of Satan, which this is where it comes from, to dwell in him so much and build it up so much in his mind that the man actually got sick because of the illegal lust he had for his own sister.

45 You know, Amnon was just about the same age as the kids today when the world wants to send them out on the dating games. Whether you know it or not, brethren, the dating is what’s gotten the world, these young kids in the biggest mess that they’ve even been in, in their lives. It’s caused more unwed mothers to destroy their children and caused many deaths.

46 And it’s not a thing but Satan’s way of trying to destroy family life, trying to make you think that because you’re 13 or 14 or 15 or 16 years old that you’ve got the mind and the wisdom that it takes to raise a family. So Satan sends you out on these dating games where you get yourself in trouble time after time after time. And the people of the world are so content at this age because they want to get rid of their kids in the first place. So they start sending them out on these little dating games to try to find them a mate. At the age when they can’t even control their own bodies, they want them to control a family. Now, you think about that for a little while.

47 Just at the time when their children need them the most, they want to get rid of them, push them out into the world. Now, this is certainly not **chashaq** for their children. Because they don’t have guts enough to stand up and say “You’re wrong in what you’re doing and you’re going to bring heartache and pain and suffering on yourself,” so they get rid of them. But this is purely emotion. It has nothing to do with True Love.

48 And as I said before, if you’d follow the Scriptures, you can avoid all the heartaches and pain and sufferings. But if you refuse these Scriptures, if you refuse the outline that **YAHWEH** has given you to live by, then you can depend on just exactly what **YAHWEH** shows you will take place in your life. And we’re going to see it. **YAHWEH** tells you plainly as He told others and it was written for your benefit what’s going to take place in your life.

49 Now, emotion, as I said, it seems to be the strongest in the young people. It seems like Satan works on their minds and can work on their minds more than in the older people. Maybe that’s why **YAHWEH** couldn’t use most people until they were 70 or 80 years old and near about to death because the emotions that Satan used to control them weren’t so strong at that time.

50 But you can learn to control these emotions. You can learn to put them down and resist them, even as Yahshua did. And many a young person, like King Yoshiyah for instance, did this.

51 But Satan seems to be tuning her spirit to the younger people. She does this



.Just at the time when their children need them the most, they want to get rid of them, push them out into the world. Now, this is certainly not chashaq for their children.

through radio and television continually. There's an easy listening station in Abilene. Now, I can't stand most music or songs or anything like that. It irritates me to listen to them. I think anyone with the Spirit of **YAHWEH** in them is going to be irritated by most of this stuff that they hear and see on television and radio.

52 But the other day they had a preacher on this radio station and we were driving home, taking the children home from school. And this preacher, he didn't have much Truth, but it surprised me when he came out on this. But he said, he was talking about the Book of *Matthew* and he admitted that it was written in Hebrew. You know, this is something that very few will admit. This was something that Jerry Reed, if you read the newspaper article, he commented on and even had a remark that was derogatory concerning this. But whether they want to admit it or not, the Bible, the "New Testament" was written in Hebrew and we can prove it absolutely now.

53 But this guy admitted that the Book of *Matthew* was written in Hebrew. But what caught my attention more than anything else was when he told what the word **Matthew** meant and how the translators had changed the Hebrew word here to a Greek word to disguise the meaning. And he actually came out and said that this meant *the chosen of YAHWEH*, which it does, but the word *Matthew* doesn't! [laughing] But the word **Levi** does, where you get the name *Matthew*, of course, or where the translators got it.

54 But anyway, after this bit of junk, this bit of information that he gave, then it went right back into a bunch of false doctrine again. And of course, this is when I turned the radio off. Because I fully realize that Satan can influence your mind, although you don't realize it. And I've brought this out in sermons before. And if you haven't gotten that sermon, you need to get it and listen to it, how Satan actually

influences the mind of mankind. Satan was given that power by **YAHWEH** and she is in full control of that power right now and is broadcasting to this whole world.

55 But as I said, Satan seems to tune in to the young people. It seems like every radio station in Abilene, I don't know how many there are, but they all cater to the younger generation, the very young. And if they try to change this, it seems like there's no listening and they can't sell their products and many of them have had to switch over to appeal to the young. This one that I was just talking about, it just started here recently and I doubt it will stay very long.

56 But they had one before that, that had the same kind of easy listening music that didn't last long because they couldn't sell their products. So they went to what I believe they call soft rock. They have so many of these different kinds of things now that I can't keep up with the different kinds of music. What is it, soft rock and then the hard rock and then they've got one they even call the acid rock or something like that, where it gets real, real rough, I guess! [laughing]

57 But anyway, this son of David, this Amnon, he had this for his sister. And he kept dwelling on it and letting Satan influence his mind instead of putting it down like he should have. And finally, it took control of him and he started getting plum sick where everyone noticed it.

58 Let's turn over to **Isayah**. (Let me see if I have that down here right quick.) **Isayah 14**, I think is where it's found. I failed to write the Scripture down. But Satan, this power that was given to Satan by **YAHWEH**, He gave this for the purpose of bringing a Message or Light to the Malakim, translated angels in your Bible. This is one of the words that's going to be changed in the new *Book of YAHWEH*. But the Malakim that were set under Satan to begin with, **YAHWEH** gave Satan this power over these angels, of

course, because **YAHWEH's** Office is ruled from the top down and the officers are set in His Government.

59 Okay, this power that was given to Satan is a miracle, brethren. If you stop to think about it, there're only two beings in the world today that can influence the mind of mankind. And one of those Beings is **YAHWEH** and His Power can overrule or override Satan's power any time He wants to. No matter how much Satan is influencing a person, if **YAHWEH** wants to call that person, He can and this is demonstrated throughout your Scriptures. But now, Satan does have the power, the actual power, although it's weaker than **YAHWEH's**, to influence the mind of mankind and other minds and this was given to her for a purpose.

60 At that time, her name was Lucifer, which means Light bringer. That's what her name meant. And that's the office she held. A messenger or preacher or light bringer and in **Isayah 14** we see this. Let me find it right quick. **Verse 12**. Okay. We see here how Satan actually fell from this office or what disqualified her from holding this office. Now, Satan is still holding the office until **YAHWEH** takes it away from her.

61 But now notice here in **Isayah 14:12**. **How you have fallen from heaven, O Hillel... Notice this name which means light bringer. It doesn't mean adversary. This was changed, of course, after her sin. ...child of the light! How you are cut down to the ground, you who weakened the nations!**

62 **Verse 13, For you have said in your heart; I will ascend above the heavens; I will raise my throne above the stars of**

YAHWEH. I will sit in the highest place on the holy mountain of the congregation.

63 **Verse 14, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High.**

64 **Verse 15, Yet you will be brought down...** You will be brought down. I've brought sermons on that and told you exactly when Satan will be cast out of heaven. But until this day, she is still holding an office and ruling this world through the influence of the mind. That's exactly why the nations right now are building the bombs, the great, huge bombs and it's the reason that young people are making so many mistakes in their lives, and as well as the old people. As I said, it goes from the very young to the very old.

65 And you can put down these emotions and live exactly as **YAHWEH** tells you and avoid all the foolish things and the hurt that will take place in your life or you can yield to them and accept this spirit of Satan within you. And that's exactly what it is. And go through all the hell and torment that thousands of people just like yourself, down through history, have gone through.

66 Now, He says, **verse 15, Yet you will be brought down to Sheol the grave, to the sides of the pit.**

67 **Verse 16, Those who see you will stare at you, and they will talk about you, saying: Is this the one who shook the earth, and made kingdoms tremble?**

68 **Verse 17, Is this the one who made the world like a wilderness...** Which will take place very soon now, as you know the Prophecies we've been bringing out. **...who overthrew the cities in it...** Yes, the cities will be destroyed too.



And you can put down these emotions and live exactly as YAHWEH tells you and avoid all the foolish things...

69 But now, let's see what kind of spirit that Satan accepted here. Turn over to *Ezekiel* or rather **Yechetzqyah** again. As I said, originally, Satan was a Light bringer and then she had this fall. She accepted a certain spirit and this is the spirit that she puts in every man today. When that child is born, then Satan starts feeding him this spirit and does every single person on the face of the earth. Now, the only way you can get rid of this spirit is to repent and allow **YAHWEH's** Spirit to come in and push the other one out.

70 Of course, **YAHWEH** is using Satan's spirit to build character in man. He's using this as a means to show man or for man to show Him that he will resist this spirit of Satan and fully know that this spirit of Satan is what causes all the trouble in the world and fully realize that by getting rid of this spirit, then **YAHWEH** brings the True Joy to this world, the True Love that this world is hunting for and running away from all the time. It seems so strange that the thing the world is actually seeking, they're going the opposite way to find it.

71 But in **Yechetzqyah 28** here, start with **verse 1. The Word of YAHWEH came to me again, saying:**

72 **Verse 2, Son of man, say to that prince of Tyre...** Now, Satan was the prince of Tyre or as the word **star** shows in many places, the word **stars** is used, this is what it's speaking of, Satan and the other Malakim.

73 But He says, ...**This is what Father YAHWEH says: Because your heart is lifted up, and you have said; I am a god (el); I sit in the seat of a God (el), in the midst of the seas--I (YAHWEH) therefore say to you: Yet you are a man...** Now, the word man here doesn't mean like a person or mankind. It means *a common sort, a common sort of low degree* and the word is **adam**, with a 'm' on the end. So you are just a common sort, not a man because Satan was never a man. She was always a female spiritual

being. ...**and not the Almighty, though you set your heart to be the Almighty.**

74 **Verse 3, Behold, you are wiser than Daniyl...** You are much wiser than Daniyl, **YAHWEH** says to Satan. ...**there is no secret that they can hide from you.**

75 **Verse 4, With your wisdom and with your understanding, you have gained riches for yourself, and have gathered gold and silver into your treasuries....** Did you notice the same spirit is in the world today? What's the world seeking after most of all? Is it not gold and silver, deceitfulness of riches.

76 You know, this is Satan's spirit. This is what she wanted. Why? Did you ever wonder why Satan would want something like this? It's to bring her power among people. If Satan can get the world to seeking after this, and then she can accumulate it, she's got power. Money buys things. Money can buy you power. Many people have been put in high offices with money.

77 It started out, if you remember, that's the way they got to be popes. They bought their way in so they could control the people, not just through politics but through the spiritual control, too, that the popes have over the people.

78 **Verse 5, By your great wisdom in your trading, you have increased your riches, and your heart is lifted up because of your riches.**

79 Let's skip on over here to **verse 12. Son of man, take up a lamentation for the king of Tyre, and say to him; This is what Father YAHWEH says: You were the seal of the full measure of perfection, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty...** This was the way Satan was made. She was perfect in beauty and had a great deal of wisdom that **YAHWEH** gave her for the purpose of this office that He put her in.

80 **Verse 13, You were in Eden, the garden of YAHWEH; every precious stone was your covering; the ruby, the topaz, the emerald, the chrysolite...** And He names

several others here, gold, silver and so forth. It was prepared for her.

81 And in **verse 14, You were the guardian cherub...** That is, you are the one that I set in office. I'm the One Who anointed you and He did this. She was a guardian cherub notice. **...and have set you so... YAHWEH Himself set Satan in this office. ...on the Holy mountain of YAHWEH; you have walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.**

82 **Verse 15, You were perfect in your ways from the day that you were created, until iniquity was found in you.**

83 **Verse 16, By the multitude of your merchandise they have filled the midst of you with violence...** Notice what this brought now. This spirit of Satan, this is what it brings. Anytime you turn from the Way of **YAHWEH** to the way of lust or emotions, this is what it brings. **...and you have sinned.. Therefore, I will cast you as profane out of the mountain of YAHWEH; and you will be destroyed from the midst of the stones of fire, O guardian cherub.**

84 **Verse 17, Your heart was lifted up because of your beauty, and you have corrupted your wisdom because of your splendor. I will cast you to the ground. I will lay you before kings, so that they may behold you.**

85 **Verse 18, You have defiled your sanctuaries...** Or churches which she has throughout the world today.

86 Satan then, after this sin was found, then she was pictured as a serpent and her spirit was pictured as a tree and the teaching, the doctrine of that spirit was pictured as fruit and Satan was set in the Garden of Eden, right in the midst of man,

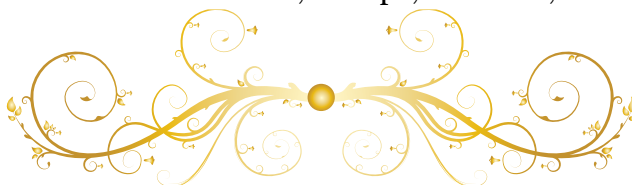
YAHWEH showed. Right in the midst, always in the midst. Of course, the Truth was set there too.

87 Now, in **YAHWEH**, you find a different Spirit. And this is a contrasting Spirit. And I could spend hours on this, but if you will keep this in mind in your Bible studies, you will see a totally different Spirit from **YAHWEH** than you find in Satan. Satan's spirit is filled with lust, with get, with gain, with accumulate and so forth.

88 One guy wrote me last week and he said, "It is so hard to get rid of the stuff that I have accumulated over a period of years." He says they become a burden to you. Well, I found this out years ago. A man can get so much stuff, he can accumulate so much stuff until he becomes a slave to it. And you spend all of your time trying to take care of the stuff you've accumulated. I don't care what it is. I've seen people who have been slaves to dogs. They keep accumulating dogs and more and more and more. They develop a love for them. I've seen people accumulate cattle and sheep and goats and pretty soon these things become their whole lives and they're slaves to animals and to objects.

89 One lady went around collecting butterflies. And she had a whole house full of butterflies. She had them hanging on her walls in her bedroom. Now, this became an obsession with her. And that poor thing, I felt sorry for her, because she spent about eight hours a day trying to keep the dust off of them because she had to keep them shined, you know! But this is just an example.

90 Don't let yourself fall into these traps, brethren, because it's a trap of Satan.



No one can make you joyful. It's got to come from YAHWEH and within your own self.

I'm not telling you not to have something, you know, this is not the point. Don't let it get the best of you.

91 **Chashaq** is what True Love is. This is what true love is between man and wife. True Love, brethren, is not finding someone to make you "happy", or to make you joyous. True Love is when you have joy and you want to share it with someone else. And this world is so stupid, that its got it so mixed up that they think they want their children to go out and find someone to make them "happy". About the stupidest thing I've ever heard of. No one can make you joyful. It's got to come from **YAHWEH** and within your own self.

92 But somebody else can make you very miserable if you don't have the joy and the **chashaq** you should have before you become involved with a mate. And you'll find that out one day. If you don't believe me now, believe me, if you get mixed up without finding this joy first in your own self, then you're going to find the miseries that come with the marriages of this world as they turn out day after day after day. And four out of every five of them wind up with divorce.

93 **YAHWEH** shows **chashaq** or True Love to mankind. Let's go to **Genesis 1:29**, **I have given you every herb...** Notice how He gives this. He is a servant to man. He created man and then He was a servant to him. Giving man this and that, He must have been the joy of **YAHWEH** completely because **YAHWEH** continually served man there and serves man today.

94 **Verse 29, And YAHWEH said: Behold, I have given you every herb that yields seed which is on the face of all the earth, and every tree whose fruit yields seed; to you it shall be for food.**

95 Now, look on over to **chapter 2** and **verse 16. Genesis 2:13. And YAHWEH commanded the man, saying: Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat;**

96 **Verse 17, But of the Tree of the**

knowledge of Righteousness and evil...

The one that's mixed up here, don't do. In **Genesis 2:17** now. Don't partake of this that's got a mixture of Righteousness and evil. That's what the world has today. No one is totally evil and no one is totally Righteous because Satan has seen to it that you are eating of this tree of hers, the spirit of Satan, the fruit of the tree of Satan.

97 **...you must not eat...** Don't partake of this teaching. Don't let this spirit come within you because it's going to bring misery and death. People die ten thousand times, some of them, because they turn from **YAHWEH**. They won't accept His Teachings and they keep bringing misery upon themselves. And day after day they die within themselves by wishing that they were dead for the stupid mistakes that they made from a young child on up.

98 Now, **YAHWEH's** Way is the Way of Work and Service. That's what **YAHWEH** did. Maybe that's the reason you see so much of it around The House of **YAHWEH** today! Now, this is not something that people desire because we don't have that in the carnal mind. What do we think the carnal mind thinks most of all? It thinks the way to true joy is to lay on your back and do nothing, doesn't it? And this is what Satan has the whole world believing. "Come up to the altar and be saved, then you'll go to heaven and you'll have this cloud to float around on throughout all eternity with nothing to do."

99 You know, I've seen people come out here and see The House of **YAHWEH** working out here and I've seen them sit there and look at it for a little while and then they take off. Because they haven't experienced the Love, brethren, the True **chashaq** that you have experienced here working.

100 But this is **YAHWEH's** Spirit. It's a Way of Work. It's the Way of Service. That's what Love is. You know, the very, most joyous people I know are people who work. They're workers. Think about it for

a moment. That's Who **YAHWEH** is. How do you think all these planets got here in the first place, the earth and so forth?

101 But people have to experience this before they see the joy that I'm talking about. There is no joy in lying on your back in a bed and looking at the ceiling or counting the designs on the wall. Or as the song goes, I can't remember it all now, "who says I don't have anything to do, counting flowers on the wall, that doesn't bother me at all" and so on. No, it doesn't bother you. You're laying there so miserable. This doesn't bring joy.

102 What brings joy is being busily at work in **YAHWEH's** Service. But it's something that has to be experienced. It can't be learned any other way. Because we don't have the desire like Satan puts in the mind, the desire to do nothing, the desire to get out of everything we can. This is coming from Satan and those, the people who do this are the most miserable people on the face of the earth.

103 So what did Satan do? She created them entertainment to keep them from knowing how miserable their lives are. She created you a television set so you will have something to do, but you will not have to move to do it. How stupid can it be? And the world has fallen for this trick, brethren. They have fallen for this spirit of Satan and pretty soon, their lives are gone, their minds are rotted.

104 I was in a home one day of a friend of mine, not really a friend but an acquaintance and his mother and daddy, they were only in their sixties. And I don't believe that their mother and daddy even knew that I entered that house. They were

sitting there watching soap operas on television. And I said, how many hours a day do these people do this? And they said, "Oh, we turn it on for them of a morning." And I said, you mean they sit there all day long? "No, they'll get up to eat or go to the bathroom."

105 Well, you know, this is the kind of joy they have. Pretty soon, their minds are rotted, their lives are over and what have they got to be thankful for? What have they got that they have accomplished in life? But this is what Satan wants you to think is joy and all the world has fallen for it. Entertainment. "Be happy. Be excited to find you excitement. Go or get or lay on your rear end and do nothing."

106 But this is not **YAHWEH's** Way. **YAHWEH's** Way is a Way of Joy. It's a Way of Service to others. This is **YAHWEH** Himself and this is what He puts in you. When you receive the True Spirit of **YAHWEH** and it starts growing in you, brethren, you are going to want to work. Not only just working on building character, but build for other people and do things for other people. And you're gonna want to share this joy with everyone who comes along. This is all you're going to be talking about.

107 Where were we? In **Genesis 2**. Okay. Let's go on over to **Genesis 3**. **Genesis 3**. Now, as I said, Satan has the power to make her way look desirable, but that way only brings misery. Look at **Genesis 3:6**. **So when the woman saw that the tree was desirable for food, that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desirable...** Yes, Satan's spirit, the fruit of this spirit, it always looks right. It looks great. It looks beautiful. It's



True Love is when you have joy and you want to share it with someone else.

something that we desire. We desire to live in a room full of silver and gold. Wouldn't you desire a room full of gold right now?

108 Think how desirous this is, but it can't bring you joy. And one day, people are going to cast this stuff out of their house, **YAHWEH** says, out into the street because they're going to see exactly what it's brought. It has its purpose, but it has nothing to do with joy. But Satan has made it look so because she has the power to influence a person's mind and make her way look desirable. This is what **YAHWEH** is showing you here.

109 Notice, **...a tree desirable...** Satan's way. Think of the influence she has over your mind to make you think that something that will actually hurt you is something that you desire. Now that's quite an influence that **YAHWEH** has allowed Satan to use.

110 Now, look at **chapter 4. Genesis 4:6-8**. Now, this is Cain and Abel after they brought their gifts to **YAHWEH**. Abel had accepted the Way of **YAHWEH** and he was living that way and the Blessings were coming and he had joy. Now, Cain did not and Cain was very envious of Abel because Cain saw these Blessings. Cain saw the joy that Abel had but he did not want to accept the Way of **YAHWEH**. Cain wanted the way of Satan. He had accepted a totally different spirit here and the hatred rose because of the influence of Satan within him.

111 Now, **verse 6, YAHWEH said unto Cain, why are you angry...** Why are you angry? Why are you mad and why are you pouting? That's what this word means. Why are you pouting? You know, people allow their children today, they'll spank them and then they allow them to go off and pout. Did you know this is the spirit of Satan? It comes from Satan because they don't like correction.

112 I'll tell you what takes place with my children. When I correct them and then I see them pouting, they get another correction. They better be thankful that I

love them enough to correct them. That's what I want to create within them, because **YAHWEH** loves you enough to correct you.

113 Notice in **verse 7** here. Now, here is a great lesson for everyone. **Verse 7, if you do Righteousness...** If you do what's right, notice. **...will you not be accepted...** This is where acceptance comes from, from **YAHWEH**, from doing what's right. This is where you find joy.

114 **...and if you do not do Righteousness, sin is crouching at your door...** The next part, the translators have confused this so no one can tell what **YAHWEH** is talking about here. Notice, it says in the *King James, ...unto thee shall be his desire and thou shalt rule over him...* That doesn't mean much unless you get it right. Because in actuality fact, the translation here should be, **...The desire to sin is with you...** It's going to be with you. It's created with you. **...but you must overcome it...** You must learn to put it down. You must learn to rule over this, over the emotions.

115 Hold your place right there and turn over to **Romans. Romans 8**. (And we'll be through here in just a minute.) **Romans 8:20. The creation was made subject to vanity...** Notice, it was made subject to this sin. **...not willingly but by reason of Him who has subjected the same in hope...** **YAHWEH** made you this way so He can prove you and show you that two different ways rule the world. And one way is going to bring misery and death. The other Way is going to bring joy and gladness.

116 Now, we were in **Genesis 4:7**. Notice **verse 8. And Cain talked with Abel, his brother...** And notice, Cain didn't put it down, but he killed Abel. **YAHWEH** says this desire is going to be with you, but you must overcome it. Cain did not overcome it. He went ahead and slew his brother Abel.

117 Now, though sin looks desirable, what does it bring? It brings misery. It brings suffering and so forth; when we go against **YAHWEH**, when we refuse

instruction, then we take on the fruit of Satan, the spirit of Satan.

118 Look on over to **Genesis 4:11**, still speaking of Cain. **Now you are cursed...** Notice the curses that it brings. Not from **YAHWEH**, man brings this on himself by accepting this desirable looking spirit of Satan.

119 Now, in the *American Standard Version*, **verse 12** says, *When thou tilleth the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and wanderer... Notice this. ...a wanderer shalt thou be in the earth...* Now, this doesn't mean that you're gonna go about from place to place to place. It means ever searching, ever searching for Peace. This is what Satan's spirit is going to bring to you, Cain. You're going to be ever searching for Peace and for Joy, but you're never going to find them.

120 If you remember, that's exactly what Satan is, too, a wanderer. You remember when she was called up in the **Book of Iyyob** and she came before the Throne and **YAHWEH** said, "Where have you been?" And Satan says, "Oh, just walking around, wandering around." No purpose. No purpose at all in life. Wandering to and fro in the earth, she said.

121 Look on down to **verse 16**, **And Cain went out of the Presence of YAHWEH and dwelt in the land of Nod...** The word **dwelt** here means *defeat, vagrancy, to flee in despair, tossing of the head in scorn, to mourn or be sorry...* The same way a child acts today when he does something wrong and you correct him and he goes around

pouting, hanging his lip way down here like this where he can step on it. Pouting because someone loved him enough to correct him.

122 This is the same way that Cain did, the same spirit that he shows here. And **YAHWEH** says, "This is the way you're going to wind up completely. All your life you're going to be hunting for something that you'll never find." As Shaul said, always searching but never able to come to the Knowledge of the Truth.

123 In **Iyyob**, as I said, we see Satan is the same thing. So if you do this, you have the same spirit that Satan has.

124 Now Solomon said in **Proverbs 12:20**, let's all turn to that and read it. (I think this about the last Scripture.) **Proverbs 12:20**. I want to bring out one more point here. He says, **Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil, but to the counselors of peace is joy...** Can you believe your Bible? **...to the counselors of peace is joy.**

125 The word **deceit** here means *fraud, false subtlety...* Remember how Satan was very subtle. She was more subtle than all the other beasts of the field. It means *treachery*.

126 The word **imagine** here in this verse means *to practice secretly, devise in a bad sense or fabricate....*

127 The word **evil** here means *devil*. Now, get all of this because this is what you take on. You become Satan when you accept her way.

128 Now, let's correctly translate this verse. *Fraud, false, subtlety and treachery are in the heart of them who practice secretly, who devise or fabricate*



This Spirit Holy is the one that if we let grow, then eventually it takes over our whole lives, our whole being. Then we have the character, the same Character that YAHWEH has.

a non-truth... Or something different from **YAHWEH**. ...*but to those who turn to YAHWEH...* A different spirit is given. It's a small portion to begin with, as you find in **II Corinthians 1:22**.

129 You're not given the whole Spirit of **YAHWEH** to begin with. You're only given a very small portion of It. The first portion you get, of course, is the portion that **YAHWEH** gives you on calling, on your calling, when He opens your mind to see the importance of His Laws and the misery that Satan's way brings. This is your calling, the part of the Spirit that calls you.

130 Then upon baptism, you get a different spirit, rather, it is the same but a different gift. This Spirit Holy starts growing within you. This Spirit Holy starts changing you and giving you strength and comfort and so forth. This Spirit Holy is the one that if we let grow, then eventually it takes over our whole lives, our whole being. Then we have the character, the same Character that **YAHWEH** has. This is the spirit that man is searching for now because it brings joy. It brings gladness. It brings peace of mind but the world is running away from it because they're running away from **YAHWEH**.

131 But notice in **II Corinthians 1:22**. He says, **Who has also sealed us and given us the earnest...** That is, a small, small part of Spirit Holy. ...**in our hearts...** That Spirit Holy then grows. And then we have a purpose. We have goals like the goals of Abraham. Let's turn there right quick. That's in **Hebrews**, the "Faith" chapter as it's called.

132 **Hebrews 11**. This "Faith" chapter, it shows you the goals that Abraham had and we have these same goals, brethren. Because one day we're going to be standing with Abraham, with Isaac and with Yaaqob before the Throne of **YAHWEH** and **YAHWEH** is going to give you the Power that Satan has today. Did you realize that? Power to influence the mind even, to open the mind to understanding. Only a few beings exist today who have that but there

are going to be others and you can be one of them.

133 **Hebrews 11:14**. **For they who say such things...** Speaking of the ones who have overcome. ...**declare plainly that they seek a country. Truly if they had been mindful of that country from which they came out...** That is, this way of life. It's not speaking of a certain land or anything like this, but the way of life that they came out of. If they had of desired or been mindful of that thing, they would have returned back in it, as many do. They might have had opportunity to have returned, notice.

134 ...**But now they desire a better...** They put country here in each place. ...**that is a heavenly, wherefore Yawheh is not ashamed to be called their Father...** That's what they're seeking, to be children of **YAHWEH**. Not a piece of land, not a spot to set your feet on or anything like this, but an attitude, a character. This is what they were seeking, to be the sons and daughters of **YAHWEH**, to be like Him.

135 ...**for He has prepared for them a city...** Now, that city that it's speaking of here is the heavenly City which will rule all the world. It's a Government. A Government coming from that City that will rule all the world and you are going to be rulers and Priests in that Government, **YAHWEH** says in **Revelation 20**.

136 Now notice **verse 17, the Faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac; yes, he who had received the Promises...** That is, the Promises were made to him. But he didn't partake of the Promise. He didn't receive the Promise. The Promise was made to him but he didn't receive what was promised, in other words. Later on it says all of these died not having received the Promise, but the Promise was given to him, but he did not receive it. He did not receive yet what was promised.

137 You know why? Because you are going to receive it with him, the same thing that was promised to him, Eternal Life, Joy, Peace, a secure life without any sickness

or disease or anything like that. This is what was promised to Abraham, to Isaac, to Yaaqob, and yes, even to Adam and Eve, the same Promise. Now, some accepted it and some ran from it. But notice, Abraham was even willing to give up his son.

138 Now, how do you get this? Yahshua gives you the answer in *Matthew* or **Mattithyah 6:33**. And this is the way you get it and this is the only way you're ever going to achieve it. **Seek first the Kingdom of YAHWEH...** The Kingdom of **YAHWEH** is a Ruling Government. It's a Government that rules in your life. And **YAHWEH** says,

rather what Yahshua is actually saying here is submit yourself to the Government of **YAHWEH**. Do this first. Learn the joys that come with this and then, you will have something to offer to someone else. This is True Love.

139 As I said, I say again, love is not finding someone to make you joyful, love is finding the Kingdom of **YAHWEH**, the "**YAHWEH-ness**" and wanting to share that with someone else. This is True Love.

140 May **YAHWEH** bless you and I'll turn the services back to the song leader.

...Love is finding the Kingdom of YAHWEH,
the
“YAHWEH-ness”

and wanting to share that
with someone else.

This is
True Love.

